

0038198



ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER,
ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER
AND HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

by

Donald Macomber and Harriet Seaver Macomber

Revised Edition

compiled by

William F. Macomber

VOLUME THREE

THE ANCESTRY OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

Saint Cloud, Minnesota

1992

FOREWORD

FOREWORD.....1
ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE REFERENCES2

THE ANCESTRY OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

ADAMS FAMILY.....4
ALDEN FAMILY.....4
ALLEN FAMILY.....5
ANDREWS FAMILY.....6
ATWOOD FAMILY.....6
AYERS FAMILY.....8
BABBITT FAMILY.....8
BAKER FAMILY.....10
BALLARD FAMILY.....10
BARTLETT FAMILY.....11
BASSETT FAMILY.....11
BEACH FAMILY.....14
BEEBE FAMILY.....15
BELCHER FAMILY.....15
BLAKE FAMILY.....16
BLODGETT FAMILY.....17
BOOTH FAMILY.....17
BRACKENBURY FAMILY.....18
BRIGGS FAMILY.....18
BROWN FAMILY.....19
BRYANT or Briant FAMILY.....22
BUCK FAMILY.....23
BULLARD FAMILY.....24
BURNAP FAMILY.....24
BURNHAM FAMILY.....26
BURT FAMILY.....27
BUSBY FAMILY.....28
CARTER FAMILY.....28
CASWELL FAMILY.....30
CHARTLEY FAMILY.....31
CHASE FAMILY.....31
CHURCHILL FAMILY.....34
CHURCHMAN FAMILY.....35
COCHET or Cotchet FAMILY.....35
COCKE FAMILY.....35
COLEY FAMILY.....35
COMBE FAMILY.....36
COOK or COOKE FAMILY.....36
COVELL FAMILY.....37
CRAWFORD FAMILY.....37
CROWELL FAMILY.....38
CUDWORTH FAMILY.....39
CURTIS FAMILY.....42
DEANE FAMILY.....43
DEIGHTON FAMILY.....44
DELANO FAMILY.....44
DEVOTION FAMILY.....46
DEWSBURY FAMILY.....47
DIX FAMILY.....47
DREW FAMILY.....48
DRIVER FAMILY.....48

DWIGHT FAMILY.....	49
DYER FAMILY.....	49
EDDY FAMILY.....	50
EDSON FAMILY.....	51
ELDREDGE or Eldred FAMILY.....	52
ELIOT FAMILY.....	53
FARNSWORTH FAMILY.....	53
FARR FAMILY.....	55
FIELD FAMILY.....	55
FOSDICK FAMILY.....	56
FOSTER FAMILY.....	57
FRENCH FAMILY.....	57
GAMER FAMILY.....	58
GEORGE FAMILY.....	58
GILBERT FAMILY.....	58
GOODALL FAMILY.....	59
GOULD FAMILY.....	60
GOWELL FAMILY.....	61
GREEN FAMILY.....	61
GULLIVER FAMILY.....	63
GYE FAMILY.....	63
HALL FAMILY.....	64
HAMMOND FAMILY.....	65
HARLOW FAMILY.....	65
HARRIS FAMILY.....	67
HARTY FAMILY.....	67
HARVEY FAMILY.....	67
HATCH FAMILY.....	68
HATHAWAY FAMILY.....	68
HAY FAMILY.....	69
HICKS FAMILY.....	70
HOLDEN FAMILY.....	71
HOWLAND FAMILY.....	72
HUCKER FAMILY.....	73
HUMPHREY FAMILY.....	73
HYLAND FAMILY.....	74
JOHNSON FAMILY.....	74
JOYCE FAMILY.....	75
KEACH or Keech FAMILY.....	76
KENDALL FAMILY.....	76
KIBBEY FAMILY.....	77
KINGSLEY or Kinsley FAMILY.....	78
KNIGHT FAMILY.....	78
LAMB FAMILY.....	80
LAMBERT FAMILY.....	81
LAMSON FAMILY.....	81
LEONARD FAMILY.....	82
LIDE FAMILY.....	85
LOCKWOOD FAMILY.....	85
LUMPKIN FAMILY.....	86
MAKEPEACE FAMILY.....	86
MARCH FAMILY.....	87
MARTIN FAMILY.....	88
MASTERSON FAMILY.....	88
MAVERICK FAMILY.....	88
McFARLING FAMILY.....	90
MILLER FAMILY.....	90

MOREY FAMILY.....	91
MULLINS FAMILY.....	92
NEWLAND FAMILY.....	93
NICKERSON FAMILY.....	93
ODDING FAMILY.....	93
ORCUTT FAMILY.....	94
PADDOCK FAMILY.....	94
PARTRIDGE FAMILY.....	95
PAYNE FAMILY.....	95
PEARSON FAMILY.....	95
PEIRCE FAMILY.....	96
PENNIMAN FAMILY.....	97
PHILLIPS FAMILY.....	97
PIERCE FAMILY.....	100
PITTS FAMILY.....	101
POND FAMILY.....	101
PONTUS FAMILY.....	102
POOL FAMILY.....	103
POPLE FAMILY.....	103
POTTER FAMILY.....	103
PULLEYNE FAMILY.....	104
READ or Reed FAMILY.....	105
REMICK FAMILY.....	105
REYNOLDS FAMILY.....	106
ROBINSON FAMILY.....	106
ROGERS FAMILY.....	107
SALWAY FAMILY.....	108
SAVERY or Savory FAMILY.....	109
SAWTELL FAMILY.....	109
SEAVER FAMILY.....	110
SHATTUCK FAMILY.....	112
SHEPARD FAMILY.....	113
SHEPHERD FAMILY.....	114
SHERLOCK FAMILY.....	114
SHERMAN FAMILY.....	115
SIMMONS or Simonson FAMILY.....	115
SMALL or Smalley FAMILY.....	116
SMITH FAMILY.....	118
SOMES FAMILY.....	119
SPRAGUE FAMILY.....	119
STEWART FAMILY.....	121
STOWERS FAMILY.....	121
STRONG FAMILY.....	122
SWAIN FAMILY.....	122
TARNE FAMILY.....	123
THOMPSON FAMILY.....	123
THORNE FAMILY.....	125
TILDEN FAMILY.....	125
TISDALE or Tisdall FAMILY.....	125
TOPLIFF FAMILY.....	126
TOTTINGHAM FAMILY.....	127
TOWNLEY FAMILY.....	127
TRESCOTT FAMILY.....	128
TRINE FAMILY.....	129
TURNER FAMILY.....	129
TWINING FAMILY.....	130
UPHAM FAMILY.....	130

WALKER FAMILY.....	131
WALLEY FAMILY.....	131
WALTON FAMILY.....	131
WARREN FAMILY.....	132
WATSON FAMILY.....	133
WHEELER FAMILY.....	134
WHITE FAMILY.....	135
WHITMORE FAMILY.....	135
WHITNEY FAMILY.....	136
WILBORE FAMILY.....	137
WILLIAMS FAMILY.....	139
WINN FAMILY.....	141
WINSLOW FAMILY.....	142
WOLTERTON FAMILY.....	142
WOODMAN FAMILY.....	142
WYMAN FAMILY.....	143

APPENDIX 1

THE ANCESTRY OF RHODA ELDREDGE

ELDREDGE FAMILY.....	144
BASSETT FAMILY.....	146
COVELL FAMILY.....	146
FREEMAN FAMILY.....	146
LOMBARD FAMILY.....	146
NICKERSON FAMILY.....	147
RYDER FAMILY.....	148
TART FAMILY.....	149
WILLIAMS FAMILY.....	149

REMINISCENCES OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER	151
--	-----

STATUS AND OCCUPATIONS OF

THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER	157
--	-----

SHIPS BRINGING ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER.....	160
--	-----

ENGLISH COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER CAME..	162
--	-----

TOWNS IN WHICH THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER LIVED.....	164
---	-----

AGES OF THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER.....	168
--	-----

FAMILY SIZES OF THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER	172
---	-----

ANCESTORS COMMON TO DONALD MACOMBER AND ETHEL JAYNES	178
--	-----

ANCESTORS COMMON TO DONALD MACOMBER AND HARRIET SEAVER.....	178
---	-----

ANCESTORS COMMON TO ETHEL JAYNES AND HARRIET SEAVER.....	179
--	-----

NDIAN AND OTHER FORMER NAMES OF NEW ENGLAND TOWNS.....	179
--	-----

FASHIONS IN NAMES.....	182
------------------------	-----

My additions to this volume are considerably more extensive than for the other two. Most of them are the result of two discoveries. One was a genealogy of the Cudworth family, published only in 1974, which identifies the parents of Rowena Cudworth. As a consequence, the following families have been added: Alden ("Mayflower"), Allen, Andrews, Babbitt, Briggs, Churchill, Delano (ancestors of FDR), Dewsbury, Drew, Harlow, Harvey, Hatch, Hathaway, Howland, Hucker, Mullins ("Mayflower"), Newland, Pitts, Pontus, Pool, Sherman, Simmons, Tarne and Winslow (not "Mayflower").

Another important correction to The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber was the addition of two generations that had been omitted from the Knight family, Joseph, Jr., and, above all, Thomas, between the two Elishas. Because of this, the following families have been added: Belcher, Cook, Dix, Fosdick, French, Gould, Holden, Lamb, Lockwood, Pierce, Pople, Read, Sacherell, Sawtell, Tottenham, Winn and Wyman.

There was also a skipped generation in the Robinson family line. This has led to the addition of the Beach, Eliot and Penniman families.

I was also able to discover the identity of the parents of Mehitable Phillips, mother of Rufus Leonard, Mercy Phillips, mother of Nathaniel Bassett IV, and Mary Phillips, mother of Ann Miller. This meant the addition of the following families: Blake, Brackenbury, Combe, Field, Foster, Gilbert, Salway, Small, Stewart, Thorne and Woodman.

I have also identified with some degree of probability the parents of Sarah Keach, mother of Harriet Bassett. This has led to the addition of a new line of descent from William Chase and the Hall, Shepherd and Sherlock families.

I have also discovered that the wives of Richard Williams and Rev. John Maverick, Frances Deighton and Mary Gye, were descended from English nobility and are also ancestors of Ethel Jaynes.

I am also proposing an ancestral line for Rhoda Eldredge. Part of it is sure enough to be included in the main body of text, but part is so conjectural that I have relegated it to an appendix. The line brings with it other new families: Busby, Cocke, Cochet, Covell, Joyce, Lumpkin and Nickerson in the main text, and Freeman, Lombard Ryder, Tart and Williams (Thomas) in the appendix.

Finally, there are the following miscellaneous additions to the ancestral families of Harriet Seaver: Churchman, Coley, Curtis, Gamer, Hammond, Lide, Martin, Orcutt, Payne, Pulleyne, Remick, Savory, Stowers, Strong, Tilden, Townley, Trine, Upham, Walker and Wolterton.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE REFERENCES

AncHSM: The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber (= part 3 of Donald and Harriet S. MACOMBER, Ancestry of Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes Macomber and Harriet Frances Macomber (mimeographed manuscript produced at Brunswick, Me., ca. 1956).

BANKS, English Ancestry: Charles Edward BANKS, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers who Came to Plymouth on the "Mayflower" in 1620, the "Fortune" in 1621, and the "Anne" and the "Little James" in 1623, revised edition (Baltimore, 1980).

BANKS, Planters: Charles Edward BANKS, The Planters of the Commonwealth, reprinting (Baltimore, 1984).

BANKS, Topographical Dictionary: Charles Edward BANKS, Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620-1650, edited and indexed by Elijah Ellsworth BROWNELL, reissue (Baltimore, 1981).

BOND, Genealogies of Watertown: Henry BOND, Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts (Boston, 1855).

DEANE, History of Scituate: Samuel DEANE, History of Scituate, Massachusetts (Boston, 1831).

FERRIS, Dawes-Gates: Mary W. FERRIS, Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, 2 vols. (no place = Milwaukee/Chicago, 1931-1943).

Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire: Charles T. LIBBY, Sybil NOYES and Walter G. DAVIS, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire (Portland, Me., 1928-1939).

HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury: David HOYT. The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, 3 vols. (Providence, R.I., 1897-1902).

LCCHG: Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy (series of over a hundred volumes published [by C. W. Swift?] at Yarmouthport during the years around 1910).

MFGR: Mormon Family Group Records (a collection of thousands of file cards available on microfilm).

NEHGR: New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

POPE, Pioneers: Charles Henry POPE, The Pioneers of Massachusetts, reprinting (Baltimore, 1965).

SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary: James SAVAGE, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England... 4 vols. (Boston, 1860-1862).

SEWALL, History of Woburn: Samuel SEWALL, The History of Woburn, Middlesex County, Mass. (Boston, 1868).

WEIS, Ancestral Roots: Frederick L. WEIS, Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Colonists, 4th ed. by Walter L. SHEPPARD (Baltimore, 1969).

WEIS and ADAMS, Magna Carta Sureties: Frederick L. WEIS and Arthur ADAMS, The Magna Carta Sureties, 1215, 3rd ed. by Walter L. SHEPPARD (Baltimore, 1979).

WILLISON, Saints and Strangers: George F. WILLISON, Saints and Strangers (New York, 1945).

THE ANCESTRY OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

ADAMS FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of Adam."

ADAMS, RICHARD, of Sudbury, parents not traced. B. England, co. Chester, ca. 1650. D. Sudbury, killed by Indians, 1691. M. REBECCA N. 6 ch.:

- 1) Jemima, ca. 1675.
- 2) FRANCIS, ca. 1677; m. MARY BUCK.
- 3) Richard, 11 Apr., 1680.
- 4) Rebecca, 1682.
- 5) Sarah, 1683.
- 6) John, 1686.

Richard is reported to have been a member of Capt. Moseley's company and to have been wounded in the Great Swamp Fight, 19 Dec., 1675. On the other hand, the Mormons claim that Richard's first three children were born in England, which, if true, would mean that he was not identical with the wounded Richard Adams.

ADAMS, FRANCIS, of Kingston, son of RICHARD and REBECCA N. B. ca. 1677. D. Kingston, 16 Apr., 1758. M. ca. 1703, MARY, dau. of THOMAS BUCK and N. N. 7 ch.:

- 1) MARY, b. Kingston, 16 Nov., 1704; m. NATHANIEL ATWOOD.
- 2) Jemima, 12 Jan., 1707; m. Barnabas Shurtleff.
- 3) Thomas, 8 May, 1709; m. Bathsheba Bradford (dau. of Israel, son of William, son of Governor William Bradford).
- 4) Francis, 27 Sept., 1711; m. Keziah Atwood (dau. of John, son of Nathaniel Atwood, Sr. (ancestor of Harriet Seaver)).
- 5) John, b. Plympton, 14 June, 1714; m. Thankful Washburn.
- 6) Richard, 14 June, 1719; m. Mary Corver.
- 7) Sarah, 1721; m. Elisha Stetson (son of Elisha, son of Thomas, son of Robert Stetson, ancestor of Donald Macomber; his mother was Abigail, dau. of Wrestling, son of Love, son of Elder William Brewster).

The Mormons say Francis was born in England in 1677. If that is true, why did his father emigrate to America, at a time when there was virtually no emigration from England? One wonders also how it came about that Francis, if he was raised in Sudbury, ended up at Kingston in the Plymouth Colony. There are so many unanswered questions about Richard Adams that I would reject him as the father of Francis, except for one fact, that the names of five of Richard's six children reappear among the children of Francis, a very improbable coincidence if Richard and Francis were not very closely related.

ADAMS, MARY, dau. of FRANCIS and MARY BUCK. B. Kingston, 16 Nov., 1704. D. Plympton, 6 Oct., 1744. M. Plympton, 14 Jan., 1722/3, as his first wife, Lt. NATHANIEL, Jr., son of NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Sr., and MARY MOREY. 10 ch., of whom the seventh was KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Francis Adams; AncHSM.

ALDEN FAMILY.

This is thought to be an adaptation either of the Anglo-Saxon personal name, Ealdwine, or of the Norse personal name, Halfdan. In either case, it would be a patronymic.

ALDEN, JOHN, of Plymouth and Duxbury, parents not traced. B. England, 1599. D. Duxbury, 22 Sept., 1687. M. Plymouth, 1621/2, PRISCILLA, dau. of WILLIAM MULLINS and (ALICE ATWOOD). 10 ch.:

- 1) John, b. Plymouth, 1622;; m. (1) Elizabeth Phillips; (2) Elizabeth Everett.
- 2) Elizabeth, 1623; m. William Pabody.
- 3) Joseph, 1624; m. Mary Simmons.
- 4) Jonathan, ca. 1627; m. Abigail Hallett.
- 5) Sarah, 1629; m. Alexander Standish (son of Capt. Myles Standish).
- 6) David, ca. 1632; m. Mary Southworth.
- 7) Ruth, b. Duxbury, ca. 1634; m. John Bass (son of Samuel Bass, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 8) Rebecca, ca. 1638.
- 9) MARY, ca. 1643; m. THOMAS DELANO.
- 10) Priscilla, ca. 1648.

John was a cooper. His family is thought to have come from Harwich, co. Essex, and to be related by marriage to Capt. Christopher Jones of the "Mayflower." He was working in Southampton when he was recruited for the voyage by the Merchant Adventurers, who were financing the settlement at Plymouth. He was hired for the voyage, but with the options of returning to England or of staying on in Plymouth, and chose the latter. The account of his courtship of Priscilla Mullins by Longfellow (who was descended from the couple) is without foundation in the historical records. John became one of the undertakers of the colony, who undertook to pay off the colony's debts to the Merchant Adventurers. He removed to Duxbury about 1632, where his farm was located near Eagle Tree Pond. He was at the Kennebec trading station in 1634, when a bark from Piscataqua attempted to infringe on Plymouth's claimed trading rights. One of the New Hampshire party, John Hocking, aimed a musket and killed one of the Plymouth men and was killed himself in retaliation. When the Plymouth party touched in at Boston on their return trip, John Alden was arrested on a charge of murder, although he seems not to have taken an active part in the affray. After vigorous protests by the Plymouth authorities, John was ultimately exonerated and released. He served as one of the assistants to the governor from 1633 (possibly even as early as 1631) to 1639 and from 1651 to 1686. He served as treasurer of the colony from 1651 to 1658. In 1660, when "in low estate," he was granted £10, in recognition of his many public services. He approved of the persecution of the Quakers (in opposition to men like James Cudworth, John Browne and Timothy Hatherly). He was the last signer of the Mayflower Compact to die.

I have taken the date of John's marriage to Priscilla Mullins and the births of his children from the Mormon Family Group Record, but they are open to question. Savage notes that at the first division of cattle in May, 1627, only two of the children, John and Elizabeth are named, implying that the others had not yet been born. Therefore, he puts the marriage in 1623. Elizabeth's gravestone says that she was 94 when she died, 3 May, 1717, which implies that she was born about 1623. Perhaps, then, the marriage took place in 1622/3, Elizabeth was the oldest child, born in 1623, and John was second about 1625.

John's daughter, Ruth, who married Deacon Samuel Bass, was the mother of Hannah Bass, who married Joseph Adams and became the mother of John Adams, father of President John Adams, father of President John Quincy Adams.

ALDEN, MARY, dau. of JOHN and PRISCILLA MULLINS. B. Duxbury, ca. 1643. D. (Duxbury), ca. 1698. M. (Duxbury), ca. 1664, as his first wife, THOMAS DELANO, son of PHILIPPE DE LANNOY and HESTER DEWSBURY. 8 ch., of whom the second was BENONI DELANO, father of HANNAH DELANO, mother of ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Rev. John ALDEN, The Story of a Pilgrim Family (Boston, 1890); WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; BANKS, English Ancestry, pp. 27, f.

ALLEN FAMILY.

An adaptation of the Breton personal name, Alan.

ALLEN, JOAN or Jane, of Weymouth, parents not traced. B. England. D. Weymouth, ca. 1638. M., as his first wife, CLEMENT BRIGGS. 2 ch., of whom the second was JONATHAN BRIGGS, father of ELIZABETH BRIGGS, mother of ELKANAH BABBITT, Jr., father of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of

CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Charles H. BRIGGS, Some Descendants of Clement Briggs (Seattle, 1954).

ANDREWS FAMILY.

A clear patronymic.

ANDREWS, HENRY, of Taunton, son of Henry and N. N. B. co. Somerset, 1608. D. Taunton, ca. 1653 (will dated 3 Mar., 1652, was probated 6 June, 1653). M. England, ca. 1629, MARY POOL (d. Taunton, 14 Feb., 1653). 4 ch.:

- 1) Henry, 1630; m. (1) Hannah Street; (2) Mary Wadsworth.
- 2) MARY, 1631; m. (1) William Hedges; (2) PETER PITTS.
- 3) Abigail, 1636; m. Deac. John Wadsworth.
- 4) Sarah, 1638; m. Israel (the Mormons say Jared) Talbot.

Henry is called a yeoman. He appears on the list of the freemen of Cohannet, 7 Mar., 1636/7. He was one of the purchasers of Taunton in 1637 and was admitted freeman, 4 Dec., 1638. He served as Taunton's first deputy to the General Court in 1639, and again in 1643, 1644, 1647 and 1649. He built Taunton's first meetinghouse, for which the town gave him "the cow pasture." He was one of the stockholders of the iron works, established in Taunton by the Leonard brothers and Ralph Russell, 21 Oct., 1652.

ANDREWS, MARY, dau. of HENRY and MARY POOL. B. England, 1631. D. after 1700. M. (1) (Taunton), 1648/9, William Hedges (the Mormons say Hodges). 2 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) John Hodges, ca. 1650; m. Elizabeth Macey (dau. of George Macey, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 2) Henry Hodges, ca. 1652; m. Esther Gallop.

Mary m. (2) Taunton, ca. 1654, PETER PITTS. 6 ch., of whom the second was MARY PITTS, mother of MARY HATHAWAY, mother of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Josiah H. DRUMMOND, "Henry Andrews of Taunton," in NEHGR 51 (1897), pp. 16-23; POPE, Pioneers, p. 18.

ATWOOD FAMILY.

This surname was given to someone who dwelt near or at a wood. The medieval form of the surname was Atte Wode.

ATWOOD, ALICE, of Plymouth, dau. of Nicholas and Olive Harman. B. Sanderstead, co. Surrey, ca. 1574. D. Plymouth, Mar., 1621. M. Dorking, co. Surrey, 1595, WILLIAM MULLINS. 4 ch., of whom the third was PRISCILLA MULLINS, mother of MARY ALDEN, mother of BENONI DELANO, father of HANNAH DELANO. mother of ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

The Mormons are the ones who identify the maiden name of Priscilla Mullins' mother, but, since other sound authors who treat of the Mullins family seem to be unaware of her, I have to wonder whether the information provided by the Mormons is based on solid evidence. Alice came over with her husband and daughter on the "Mayflower" in 1620 and perished in the "Great Sickness" of the first winter at Plymouth. She is supposed to be an aunt of John Atwood, who follows.

Reference: MFGR for Nicholas Atwood.

ATWOOD, alias Wood, JOHN, of Plymouth, son of John (son of Nicholas [father of Alice, supra], son of John, son of John, son of Sir John Atte Wode, son of Peter, son of Peter, son of Geoffrey, son of Sir

William Atte Wode, son of Peter de Wyckhurst of Hooley House, co. Surrey, who lived in the early 13th century -- one of the longest direct male pedigrees claimed with probability for an immigrant ancestor) and Joan Coleson. Bapt. St. Martin's-in-the-Fields Church, London, 14 or 24 Dec., 1614. D. Plymouth 1685/6 (will proved, 7 Mar., 1685/6). M. (1) ANN N. Apparently no ch. He m. (2) (Plymouth), ca. 1641, SARAH, dau. of RICHARD MASTERSON and MARY GOODALL. 10 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) Mary, 1642; m. (1) Rev. John Hodges; (2) Maj. William Bradford (son of the governor).
- 2) Sarah, 1645; m. John Fallowell.
- 3) Abigail, 1648; m. Samuel Leonard.
- 4) John, 4 Mar., 1649/50.
- 5) NATHANIEL, Sr., 25 Feb., 1651/2; m. MARY MOREY.
- 6) Isaac, 27 Feb., 1653/4.
- 7) Mercy, 1656.
- 8) Elizabeth, 1658; m. Caleb Wye.
- 9) Hannah, 1660; m. Richard Cooper.
- 10) Thomas, 1662; m. Rebecca N.

John apparently came from London. He came over to Plymouth in 1636 with his uncle, John. John's grandfather, Nicholas Atwood, had two sons named John, our John's father being the younger of the two. Apparently the older John did not die young, but grew up to become a successful leather merchant and, after coming over to Plymouth, served as one of the assistants to the governor and treasurer of the colony in 1641. It is not clear how the two brothers were distinguished, but Nicholas' father, John, is said to have had a middle name, Hewsom, and perhaps one or both of the brothers were given distinguishing middle names that have not come down to us. With the two Johns, the uncle and nephew, came our John's brothers, Harman, Stephen and Henry, who had the surname Wood (our John is listed on the ship's passenger list as John Wood, alias Atwood, and his children were called either Atwood or Wood). Their sister, Alice, is said to have been the wife of William Mullens and the mother of Priscilla. Stephen settled in Eastham, but our John settled in what is now Carver, but was then part of Plymouth and later part of Plympton. He served on a jury in 1638 and is on the list of those able to bear arms in Plymouth in 1643. He was in charge of Plymouth's herring weir and was reprimanded for unfair distribution of the fish.

ATWOOD, Deac. NATHANIEL, Sr., son of JOHN and SARAH MASTERSON. B. Plymouth, 25 Feb., 1651/2. D. (Plympton), 17 Dec., 1724. M. Plymouth, ca. 1683, MARY, dau. of JONATHAN MOREY and MARY BARTLETT. 9 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) John, 1 May, 1684; m. (1) Sarah Leavitt; (2) Experience Pierce.
- 2) Elizabeth, 1685/6; d. young.
- 3) Elizabeth, 24 Apr., 1687; m. Jonathan Shaw.
- 4) Joanna, 27 Feb., 1690; d. infant, 30 Mar., 1690.
- 5) Mary, 26 Apr., 1691.
- 6) NATHANIEL, Jr., 3 Oct., 1693; m. (1) MARY ADAMS; (2) Abigail Shaw.
- 7) Isaac, 29 Dec., 1695.
- 8) Barnabas, 1 Jan., 1697/8; m. Lydia Shurtleff.
- 9) Johanna, 8 June, 1700.

ATWOOD, Lt. NATHANIEL, Jr., son of NATHANIEL, Sr., and MARY MOREY. B. Plymouth, 3 Oct., 1693. D. Plympton, 20 Jan., 1767. M. (1) Plympton, 14 Jan., 1722/3, MARY, dau. of FRANCIS ADAMS and MARY BUCK. 10 ch., b. Plympton:

- 1) Mary, 9 Dec., 1723; m. Benjamin Shaw.
- 2) Nathaniel, 11 Dec., 1725; m. (1) Susanna Shurtleff; (2) Lydia Timberlake.
- 3) Francis, 23 June, 1728; m. Elizabeth Lucas.
- 4) Mercy, ca. 1730; m. Joseph Warren (son of Joseph, son of Joseph, son of Joseph, son of Richard Warren, ancestor of Harriet Seaver; his mother was Alethea Chittenden, dau. of Joseph, son of Henry, son of Thomas Chittenden, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Sarah, 18 May, 1733; m. Joseph Barrows.
- 6) Ebenezer, 22 May, 1735; m. (1) Leah Churchill (son of Ebenezer, son of William, son of William, son of John Churchill, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Abigail Bloss.
- 7) KEZIAH, 1 Dec., 1737; m. GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr.
- 8) Capt. William, 5 Apr., 1740; m. Lydia Tilson.
- 9) Joseph, 1 Aug., 1741; m. (1) Elizabeth Shaw; (2) Content Rickard.

- 10) Ichabod, 24 Sept., 1744; m. Hannah Shaw.
Nathaniel m. (2) Abigail, dau. of Benoni Shaw. 3 ch., b. Plympton:
1) Stephen, 9 Mar., 1748/9; m. Jennet Murdock.
2) Samuel, 19 Aug., 1751; m. Patience Cobb.
3) Abigail, 7 Oct., 1755; m. Benjamin Shurtleff.

Nathaniel is said to have been the only one of his father's children who left children. His surname is sometimes written Wood in the records, like his grandfather, but all of his male descendants called themselves Atwood.

ATWOOD, KEZIAH, dau. of Lt. NATHANIEL, Jr., and MARY ADAMS. B. Plympton, 1 Dec., 1737. D. (Taunton), 12 June, 1808, aet. 72. M. Plympton, 11 Sept., 1765, George, Sr., son of JOHN WILLIAMS and ELIZABETH CASWELL. 3 ch., of whom the first was GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS. father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Charles ATWOOD, History of the Atwood Family in England and the United States (Boston, 1888); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 104; POPE, Pioneers, p. 511.

AYERS FAMILY.

This surname, according to sober authorities, is derived from "heir"; it would have been given as surname to one who was a son of the heir (who had presumably died before his father). On the other hand, someone has claimed for the Ayer family that they descend from an ancestor at the Battle of Hastings who came upon William the Conqueror after his horse had been killed and his helmet beaten into his face. The ancestor pulled off the helmet and gave the King a horse. "Thou shalt be called Ayer, because thou hast given me air," decreed the King and rewarded him with rich estates.

AYERS, SARAH, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. (Ipswich), ca. 1640, WILLIAM LAMSON. 8 ch., of whom the second was SARAH LAMSON, mother of SAMUEL BROWN I, father of JEREMIAH BROWN, father of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Sarah seems to have been a sister of John Ayers, who is recorded in Ipswich between 1643 and 1669, because William Lamson is called his brother. Some had thought that she might be a daughter of the John Ayer of Salisbury, who is an ancestor of Ethel Jaynes, but that John had a son, John, of Haverhill, who cannot be identified with the John Ayers of Ipswich. This last removed to Brookfield about 1672 and was killed by the Indians at Squakeag, 3 Aug., 1675.

References: William J. LAMSON, The Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Mass. (New York, 1917); POPE, Pioneers, p. 25.

BABBITT FAMILY.

A diminutive form of Babba (an Anglo-Saxon personal name) or Babb (a pet form for Barbara or John the Baptist), hence a patronymic.

BABBITT, EDWARD, of Boston and Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1629. D. Taunton, 25 June, 1675. M. Boston, 7 Sept., 1654, SARAH, dau. of MYLES TARNE of Boston and SARAH N. 9 ch.:

- 1) Edward Erasmus, b. Boston, 15 July, 1655; m. (1) Abigail Tisdale (dau. of John Tisdale, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Elizabeth Thayer.
- 2) Sarah, 20 Mar., 1658; m. Samuel Pitts (son of Peter Pitts, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Hannah, 9 Mar., 1660; m. John Macomber (son of William Macomber, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) Damaris, 15 Sept., 1663; m. John Smith.
- 5) ELKANAH, Sr., b. Taunton, 15 Dec., 1665; m. ELIZABETH BRIGGS.
- 6) Dorcas, 20 Jan., 1667; d. 9 Apr., 1674.
- 7) Esther, 15 Apr., 1669; m. Capt. Edward Paul.

8) Ruth, 7 Aug., 1671; m. Samuel Caswell.

9) Deliverance, 15 Dec., 1673; m. Nathaniel Holloway.

Edward was one of the original settlers of Taunton and took land in the South Purchase, which was later set off as Berkley. During King Philip's War he had to flee to the Taunton blockhouse. When he attempted to return to his farm, he was killed by the Indians.

BABBITT, ELKANAH, Sr., son of EDWARD and SARAH TARNE. B. Taunton, 15 Dec., 1665. D. ---
-. M. 25 June, 1689, ELIZABETH, dau. of JONATHAN BRIGGS and EXPERIENCE HARVEY. 10 ch., Berkeley:

1) ELKANAH, Jr., 22 Apr., 1690; m. (1) MARY HATHAWAY; (2) Mehitable Crane.

2) Damaris, 18 June, 1691; m. Isaac Hathaway (bro. of Mary).

3) Dorcas, 12 Aug., 1693; m. Ebenezer Harvey.

4) Hopedill, 11 Sept., 1695; m. James Phillips (son of James Phillips and Abigail, dau. of John Hathaway, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

5) Elizabeth, 6 Mar., 1698; m. Malachi Holloway.

6) Mercy, 30 Dec., 1699.

7) Josiah, ca. 1702; m. Abigail Briggs (dau. of John, son of Jonathan Briggs, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

8) Benjamin, ca. 1706; m. (1) Abigail N.; (2) Abiah Crane.

9) Joseph, ca. 1708; m. Mary Thayer.

10) Sarah, ca. 1710; m. David Briggs (son of David, son of Jonathan Briggs, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

POPE, Pioneers, p. 57, erroneously thought that Elkanah was a daughter, not a son, of Edward.

BABBITT, Capt. ELKANAH, Jr., son of ELKANAH, Sr., and ELIZABETH BRIGGS. B. Berkeley, 22 Apr., 1690. D. (Berkeley), after Apr., 1754. M. Berkeley, ca. 1707, MARY, dau. of ISAAC HATHAWAY, Sr., and MARY PITTS. 8 ch., b. Berkeley:

1) Mary, 1708; m. Jacob Phillips.

2) Elkanah, ca. 1711; m. Obedience Pringle.

3) Jacob, 1715; m. Mary Harvey (dau. of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Harvey, brother of William Harvey, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) Isaac, 15 Aug., 1717; m. Elizabeth Babbitt (dau. of Seth, son of Edward Erasmus, son of Edward Babbitt, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

5) HOPESTILL, 7 Jan., 1720; m. ELIPHAZ HARLOW.

6) Phoebe, 6 June, 1722; m. Caleb Eddy.

7) Mercy, 14 July, 1724.

8) Deborah, 1728; m. Robert Bostwick.

Elkanah m. (2) (Berkeley), 2 Apr., 1730, Mehitable, dau. of Stephen Crane and Mary Denison. 8 ch., b. Berkeley:

1) Mercy, 31 Dec., 1730; m. Nathaniel Briggs (son of Amos, son of Jonathan Briggs, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) Stephen, Dec., 1732.

3) Zephaniah, 5 Jan., 1735; m. Abigail Hamlin.

4) Samuel, 30 Sept., 1737; m. (1) Abigail Goodspeed; (2) Bathsheba Converse.

5) Amariah, 16 May., 1743; m. Mary Burgess.

6) Zerah, bapt. 1748.

7) Mehitable, bapt. 1749.

8) John, 1750; m. Mercy N.

BABBITT, HOPESTILL, dau. of ELKANAH, Jr., and MARY HATHAWAY. B. Berkeley, 7 Jan., 1720. D. (Berkeley), ca. 1755. M. Berkeley, 18 Jan., 1738, as his first wife, ELIPHAZ, son of ELEAZER HARLOW and HANNAH DELANO. Among his children, HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: William B. BROWNE, The Babbitt Family History (Taunton, Mass., 1912).

BAKER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

BAKER, FRANCIS, of Boston and Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. Great St. Albans, co. Hertford, 1611. D. Yarmouth, 23 July, 1696. M. (Boston), 17 June, 1641, ISABEL,, probably dau. of WILLIAM TWINING, Sr., and N. N. 8 ch.:

- 1) Nathaniel, b. Boston, 27 Mar., 1642; m. Desire Gray.
- 2) John, b. Yarmouth, 1645; m. Alice Pearse.
- 3) Samuel, 1 May, 1648; m. Martha N.
- 4) Daniel, 2 Sept., 1650; m. Elizabeth (or Eliza) Chase (dau. of William Chase, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) WILLIAM, 1652; m. Mercy Pierce.
- 6) Thomas, 1654; m. Bathsheba N.
- 7) ELIZABETH, 1656; m. JOHN CHASE.
- 8) Hannah, 1658; M. Abraham Pearse (son of Abraham Peirce, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Francis Baker, aged 24, came over to Boston in 1635 on the "Planter." On the ship's passenger list, he is called a tailor. After his marriage to Isabel Twining and after the birth of his first child, Nathaniel, he removed to Yarmouth, where he worked as a cooper.

BAKER, ELIZABETH, dau. of FRANCIS and ISABEL TWINING. B. Yarmouth, 1656. D. ----. M. Yarmouth, ca. 1671, JOHN, son of WILLIAM CHASE, Jr., and ELIZABETH N. 8 ch., of whom the first was SARAH CHASE, mother of HANNAH O'KELLEY, probable great grandmother of RHODA ELDREDGE, mother of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCIS BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

BAKER, WILLIAM, son of FRANCIS and ISABEL TWINING. B. Yarmouth, 1652. D. (Yarmouth), 1727. M. ca. 1691, MERCY PIERCE. 12 ch., b. Yarmouth:

- 1) Mercy, 4 Jan., 1692; m. Samuel Smith.
- 2) William, 8 Jan., 1694.
- 3) Dorcas, 15 Nov., 1696; m. William Chase (son of John Chase, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Experience, 8 Jan., 1698; m. N. Cash.
- 5) Judah, 21 Mar., 1700/1; m. (1) Mary Nickerson; (2) Jane Nickerson.
- 6) Elizabeth, 11 Feb., 1702/3; m. Robert Wixom.
- 7) Josiah, 14 Dec., 1704; m. Experience N.
- 8) Joanna, 18 Feb., 1706/7; m. Michael Phillips.
- 9) PATIENCE, 27 Feb., 1708/9; m. BENJAMIN SMALL.
- 10) Elisha, 11 Dec., 1712; m. Mercy Cahoon.
- 11) James, 20 May, 1715; m. Keziah Eldridge.
- 12) Thankful, 6 Dec., 1719; m. David Baker (son of John, son of FRANCIS BAKER, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

BAKER, PATIENCE, dau. of WILLIAM and MERCY PIERCE. B. Yarmouth, 27 Feb., 1708/9. D. ----. M. Harwich, 29 June, 1726, BENJAMIN, son of EDWARD SMALL II and MARY FIELD. 9 ch., of whom the first was MERCY SMALL, mother of MERCY PHILLIPS, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of Elisha BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Florence BAKER, Family Record; C. S. SWIFT, The Baker Family of Yarmouth, Descendants of Francis (= LCCGH, no. 73, Yarmouthport, 1912); POPE, Pioneers, p. 28..

BALLARD FAMILY.

This was a nickname for a bald-headed man.

BALLARD, ELIZABETH, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1615. D. Roxbury, 6 June, 1657. M. Roxbury, 10 Dec., 1634, ROBERT SEAVER. 7 ch., of whom the third was JOSHUA SEAVER, Sr.,

father of JOSHUA SEAVER, JR., father of WILLIAM SEAVER, father of EBENEZER SEAVER, father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Sr., father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Elizabeth came over in 1633 as a maid servant. Soon after she joined the First Church of Roxbury, where the Rev. John Eliot ministered, and married Robert Seaver the following year.

Reference: AncHSM.

BARTLETT FAMILY.

A diminutive of the pet form of Bartholomew; therefore, a patronymic.

BARTLETT, ROBERT, of Plymouth, son of Robert and Ann Tavington. B. England, ca. 1603. D. Plymouth, 19 or 29 Sept., 1676, aet. 73. M. Plymouth, 1628, MARY, dau. of RICHARD WARREN and ELIZABETH N. 8 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) Benjamin, ca. 1629; m. (1) Susanna Jenny; (2) Sarah Brewster (dau. of Love, son of Elder William Brewster).

2) REBECCA, ca. 1631; m. WILLIAM HARLOW.

3) MARY, ca. 1633; m. (1) Richard Foster; (2) JONATHAN MOREY.

4) Sarah, ca. 1637; m. Samuel Ryder (possible ancestor of Harriet Seaver; see appendix).

5) Joseph, 1638; m. Hannah Pope.

6) Elizabeth, ca. 1640; m. Anthony Sprague (son of Edward Sprague, ancestor of Harriet Seaver; his mother was Millicent, dau. of Anthony Eames, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Lydia, 8 June, 1647; m. (1) John Barnaby; (2) John Nelson.

8) Mercy, 10 Mar., 1650; m. (1) John Ivey; (2) N. N.

Robert's relationship, if any, to Richard Bartlett of Newbury, does not seem to be known, and I have not seen a claim that Robert was descended from the noble family of Barttelot. He is thought to have come from London, from one of the parishes where so many of the Pilgrims were concentrated, namely, St. Botolph without Aldgate, St. Leonard, Shoreditch, or St. Mary, Whitechapel, but documentary evidence is apparently lacking. He came over to Plymouth in 1623 on the "Anne" and is called a cooper on the passenger list. He was admitted freeman in 1633 and served as a town officer, as well as a juror. He was one of the first purchasers of the town of Dartmouth. His entire estate was left to his wife. The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber, following Savage, says that she afterwards married, as his second wife, Thomas Delano, who is also an ancestor of Harriet Seaver, but the Mormons say that Thomas' second wife was Hannah Warren (who is otherwise not listed among Richard Warren's children).

BARTLETT, MARY, dau. of ROBERT and MARY WARREN. B. Plymouth ca. 1633. D. (Plymouth), 1692. M. (1) Plymouth, 10 Sept., 1651, Richard Foster. 1 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) Mary Foster, 8 Mar., 1652.

Mary m. (2) Plymouth, 8 July, 1659, JONATHAN, son of ROGER MOREY and ELIZABETH N.. 3 ch., of whom the first was MARY MOREY, mother of NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Jr., father of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

BARTLETT, REBECCA, dau. of ROBERT and MARY WARREN. B. Plymouth ca. 1631. D. ----. M. Plymouth, 20 Dec., 1649, as his first wife, WILLIAM HARLOW. 4 ch., of whom the second was SAMUEL HARLOW, father of ELEAZER HARLOW, father of ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Robert Bartlett; AncHSM; BANKS, English Ancestry, p. 139.

BASSETT FAMILY.

This a Norman French surname, signifying a short (bas) man; it would, therefore, be a patronymic in origin. The Bassets in the Middle Ages were a powerful baronial family of numerous branches, descended

from Richard Basset, Justiciar (prime minister, more or less) of England. It seems at least possible that the immigrant ancestor was a descendant of one of those branches.

BASSETT, WILLIAM, of Plymouth, Duxbury and Bridgewater, possibly son of William and Cecilia Light. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Bridgewater, between 3 Apr. and 12 May, 1667. M. (1) Plymouth, ca. 1623, ELIZABETH TILDEN or Seldon or Neale/Neil. 7 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) William, 1624; m. Mary Rainsford.
- 2) Elizabeth, 1626; m. (1) Thomas Burgess (from whom she was divorced in 1661, the first divorce granted in Plymouth Colony); (2) William Hatch.
- 3) NATHANIEL I, 1628; m. (1) DORCAS JOYCE; (2) Hannah N.
- 4) Joseph, 1629; m. (1) Mary Lapham; (2) Martha Hobart (dau. of Edmund, bro. of Rev. Peter Hobart).
- 5) Sarah, 1630; m. Peregrine White (born on the "Mayflower").
- 6) Ruth, 1633; m. (1) John Sprague; (2) Thomas N.
- 7) Jane, ca. 1635; m. Thomas Gilbert.

William m. (2) Mrs. Mary (Tilden) Lapham (dau. of Nathaniel Tilden, ancestor of Donald Macomber). Apparently no ch.

William came from Stepney, Bethnal Green, co. Middlesex, near London. His father, William, may have been one of the "saints" of Leyden, who was a widower there and, after his fiancée died, married Margaret Oldham in 1612. Our William was baptized at Stepney, London, 24 Oct., 1600, being the son of William Bassett of Bethnal Green. He came over in 1621 on the "Fortune." He settled in Plymouth. At the division of land in 1623 he was already married, but had no children; at the division of cattle in 1627, on the other hand, he already had three. In 1633 only four men of Plymouth paid a higher tax. He was a blacksmith and an armorer. He was admitted freeman in 1633. He took part in the Pequot War in 1637. In 1638, he removed to Duxbury, where he alternated with Myles Standish for 6 years as the deputy to the General Court in Plymouth. In 1652 he was one of the purchasers of the town of Dartmouth with Governor Bradford, Robert Bartlett and others. He was also one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater (incorporated, 1657) and seems to have moved there. He owned the largest library of any of the Pilgrims and wrote a beautiful hand.

BASSETT, NATHANIEL I, son of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH TILDEN (or Seldon or Neale). B. Plymouth, 1628. D. Yarmouth, 16 Jan., 1709/10, aet. 82. M. (1) ca. 1665, DORCAS, dau. of JOHN JOYCE and DOROTHY COCHET (or Cotchet). 9 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. (Marshfield), 1666; m. Thomas Mulford.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1668; m. Elizabeth Jones.
- 3) Nathaniel, ca. 1671; m. Joanna Borden.
- 4) Ruth, b. (Yarmouth), ca. 1673.
- 5) Dorcas, 1676.
- 6) Hannah, 1678; m. Joseph Covell (son of Nathaniel Covell, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 7) Joseph, 1680; m. (1) Susannah Howes; (2) Thankful Hallett.
- 8) William, ca. 1685; m. (1) Martha Godfrey; (2) Sarah Jenkins.
- 9) NATHAN, 25 Dec., 1687; m. MARY CROWELL.

Nathaniel m. (2) Hannah N. 1 ch., b. (Yarmouth):

- 1) Sarah.

Nathaniel lived for a time in Duxbury, near the meeting house of the First Church. He was fined for disturbing the peace. In 1664, he settled in Marshfield, but had removed to Yarmouth by 1672. He served there as constable and was esteemed as a worthy, responsible citizen.

The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber and the Mormons disagree when they allocate Nathaniel's children to his two wives. The Ancestry assigns Dorcas, Hannah, William and Nathan to Hannah. I follow here the Mormons because Nathan named his first child Dorcas, presumably after his own mother, rather than his step-mother.

BASSETT, NATHAN, son of NATHANIEL I and DORCAS JOYCE (or possibly Hannah N.). B. Yarmouth, 25 Dec., 1687 (not celebrated as a feast day by either Pilgrims or Puritans). D. Chatham, 27 Nov., 1728. M. Chatham, 7 Mar., 1702, MARY, dau. of THOMAS CROWELL or Crow and Deborah N. 7. ch., b. Chatham:

- 1) Dorcas, ca. 1703; m. John Nickerson (son of William, son of Joseph, son of William Nickerson, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Deac. Nathan, ca. 1705; m. (1) Elizabeth Rogers; (2) Mercy Philip.
- 3) Mary, ca. 1707; m. Ezekiel Bassett.
- 4) Samuel, bapt. 14 Aug., 1709; m. (1) Susanna Lambert; (2) Phoebe Young.
- 5) Hannah, ca. 1711; m. (1) Joseph Covell (son of Joseph, son of Nathaniel Covell, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Asa Mayo.
- 6) Thomas, ca. 1713; m. (1) Deborah Godfrey; (2) Mary Newcomb.
- 7) NATHANIEL II, ca. 1715; m. SARAH CHASE.

BASSETT, NATHANIEL II, son of NATHAN and MARY CROWELL. B. Chatham, ca. 1715 (1713 has been filled in a blank space in mother's copy of The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber). D. ----. M. Chatham, 23 Aug., 1739, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS CHASE and SARAH GOWELL. 10 ch., b. Chatham:

- 1) Edith, 3 Oct., 1740; m. Job Chase.
- 2) Happy or Hepzibah, 25 Apr., 1743; m. Smalle Phillips (son of Oker or Oaker, son of Benjamin Phillips, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Phebe, 17 Mar., 1744; m. Samuel Hamilton.
- 4) Samuel, 10 Mar., 1746; m. Peniah Bassett (son of Nathan, son of Nathan Bassett, supra).
- 5) Richard, 13 Mar., 1748; m. Phebe Phillips (dau. of Joseph Phillips, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Sarah, 24 Feb., 1750; m. Reuben Eldredge, Jr.
- 7) Mary, ca. 1752; m. Seth Walker.
- 8) NATHANIEL III, 20 Mar., 1755; m. (1) MERCY PHILLIPS; (2) Ruth Paine; (3) Anna Nickerson.
- 9) Huldah, 9 Mar., 1756; m. Christian Nickerson (son of John, son of William, son of Joseph, son of William Nickerson, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 10) Hannah, 20 Oct., 1757; m. Glen Sears.

BASSETT, NATHANIEL III, son of NATHANIEL II and SARAH CHASE. B. Chatham, 20 Mar., 1755. D. Harwich, 4 Jan., 1832, aet. 77. M. (1) Chatham, 29 Jan., 1772, MERCY, dau. of JOSEPH PHILLIPS and MERCY SMALL. 8 ch., b. Harwich:

- 1) Michael, 30 Mar., 1772; m. Achsah Baker.
- 2) Daniel, 30 Sept., 1775; m. Joanna Nickerson.
- 3) Patience, 5 Feb., 1776; m. Ebenezer Eldredge.
- 4) NATHANIEL IV, 18 Dec., 1778; m. RHODA ELDREDGE.
- 5) Susannah, 3 Nov., 1780.
- 6) Joel, 18 Jan., 1783.
- 7) Elisha, 19 June, 1786.
- 8) Anna, 5 Dec., 1788 (d. 1882, aet. 93); m. Jesse Eldredge.

Nathaniel m. (2) 26 July, 1795, Ruth Paine. Apparently, only 1 ch., b. Harwich:

- 1) Seth, 7 June, 1796; m. Serena Small.

Nathaniel m. (3) Harwich, 23 Feb., 1804, Anna Nickerson. 6 ch., b. Harwich:

- 1) Joseph, 25 Dec., 1804.
- 2) Ruth, 6 May, 1806; m. Ziba Cahoon.
- 3) Mercy, 23 Jan., 1808; m. Joshua Snow.
- 4) Isaiah Chase, 14 Sept., 1811. Unsure.
- 5) Betsy, 28 Mar., 1816.
- 6) Sarah, 3 July, 1820.

The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber says that Nathaniel had 17 children, which implies that the birth of two or three of them, doubtlessly between 1808 and 1816, were not duly recorded.

Nathaniel was a founding member of the First Methodist Society of Harwich, which was incorporated in 1809, together with his brother, Richard, and his nephew, Richard, Jr. This information comes from Henry K. Bears, the town clerk of Harwich (fee \$1). He is buried in the Old North Churchyard.

BASSETT, NATHANIEL IV, son of NATHANIEL III and MERCY PHILLIPS. B. Harwich, 18 Dec., 1778. D. at sea, 4 Jan., 1832. M. Harwich, 5 July, 1800, RHODA ELDREDGE, parents untraced. At least 5 ch., b. Harwich:

- 1) ELISHA, 10 Sept., 1803; m. (1) SARAH KEACH; (2) Adeline Snow.
- 2) Ellery.
- 3) Rebecca.
- 4) Rhoda; m. Rev. John MacLeish.
- 5) Sarah.

The manuscript copy of The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber adds "a child, born Sept., 1802." It is not clear whether this refers to an unnamed child who died at birth or to one of Nathaniel's other children listed above.

Nathaniel was a sea captain and, according to Lillie F. Seaver, his great granddaughter, was killed at sea by pirates. The listed death date, supposed to have been communicated by the town clerk of Harwich, is identical with that of his father, which seems an extremely improbable coincidence. He is said to be buried in the Old Methodist Cemetery on Queen Anne Road, northeast of Buck's Pond, near East Harwich, but this can scarcely be true if he was killed at sea and must refer again to his father.

BASSETT, ELISHA, son of NATHANIEL IV and RHODA ELDREDGE. B. Harwich, 10 Sept., 1803. D. Rochester (Mass.), 24 Feb., 1854. M. (1) ca. 1826, SARAH KEACH, probably dau. of PETER KEACH or Keech and SARAH CHASE. At least 7 ch.:

- 1) HARRIET, b. Providence, R.I., 3 Apr., 1827; m. WILLIAM HENRY BROWN.
- 2) Elisha, 25 Apr., 1828; m. Mary B. Pierce.
- 3) Ellery; m. Eliza Mandale (4 ch.: Ella, Fred [b. 15 May, 1853, the same day that Lillie F. Seaver was born], Carrie and William).
- 4) George; m. Eliza Shurtleff (one son, George Melvin).
- 5) Albert, 1834; m. Angelina Luther.
- 6) Charles.
- 7) Edwin Augustus, 1838; d. infant, 1838.

Elisha m. (2) Rochester, 4 Nov., 1849, Adeline Snow. 4 ch., b. Rochester:

- 1) Charles.
- 2) Delia.
- 3) Ann, who changed her name to Sarah.
- 4) William, 1854 (posthumous).

Elisha was a shoemaker. He was also a Democrat.

BASSETT, HARRIET, dau. of ELISHA and SARAH KEACH. B. Providence, R.I., 3 Apr., 1827. D. Newtonville, 22 Jan., 1909, aet. 81 years, 9 months, 19 days. M. Malden, by the Rev. John MacLeish, her uncle, 11 Aug., 1844, WILLIAM HENRY, son of JAMES BROWN and NANCY KNIGHT. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEEVER.

Harriet was a jolly, peppery old lady, who enjoyed joking with men, but murdered the King's English. She was at one time a tailoress and a beautiful sewer. She was also an excellent cook. She was married by her uncle, the Rev. John MacLeish, who was a missionary. She claimed to have saved the life of her granddaughter, Harriet Frances Seaver, by secretly feeding her raw beefsteak, because she had no faith in the diet prescribed by the fashion of the day for infants. In old age, she had a deeply wrinkled face and wore a wig, called a "transformation." When she and her granddaughter were involved in a shipwreck off the Bahamas, she lost her wig in the shuffle. A sailor thrust his sou'wester over her head, saying, "Here, lady, you need this more than I do" (narration of Harriet Seaver Macomber).

References: Buell B. BASSETT, One Bassett Family in America (Springfield, Mass., ca. 1926); William P. DAVIS, The Bassett Family of Yarmouth (Yarmouthport, Mass., 1912); copy of The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber with manuscript additions; BANKS, English Ancestry, p. 106, and Topographical Dictionary, p. 113.

BEACH FAMILY.

A surname given to someone who lived near a beech tree or by a stream.

BEACH, MARGARET, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1620. D. ----. M. (Dorchester), ca. 1639, as his first wife, WILLIAM ROBINSON. 4 ch., of whom the second was INCREASE ROBINSON, Sr., father of INCREASE ROBINSON, Jr., father of ANN ROBINSON, mother of JEDEDIAH

WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Edward D. HARRIS, William and Anne Robinson of Dorchester, Mass., their Ancestors and their Descendants (Boston, 1890); FERRIS, Dawes-Gates.

BEEBE FAMILY.

There is a hamlet in Leicestershire named Beeby, which signifies "bee farm".

BEEBE, MARY, of Newport, R.I., Taunton and Freeport, (Me.) B. probably Newport, R.I., ca. 1750. D. Freeport, Sept., 1831, aet. 81. M. ca. 1778, as his second wife, EBENEZER, son of WILLIAM SEAVER and PATIENCE TRESCOTT. 7 ch., of whom the first was NATHAN B(EEBE) SEAVER, Sr., father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

The New England Genealogical and Historical Society has records of the epitaphs in the Common Ground Cemetery of Newport, and, among them, one finds: Hannah Beebe, born 1779, died 1786, and Martha Beebe, born April, 1782, died June, 1782, both daughters of Nathan and Elizabeth Beebe. There is also the epitaph of Elizabeth Beebe, died 1728, aged 8 months, daughter of Henry and Hannah Beebe. From the fact that Mary Beebe's son and her grandson were both named Nathan B(eebe) Seaver, Harriet Seaver Macomber has speculated that her father was a brother of the above mentioned Nathan Beebe and that her grandfather may possibly also have been named Nathan. However, the vital records of Newport record only one family head who had a child born close to the estimated birth date of Mary Beebe: Daniel Beebe, son of Daniel and Hannah Beebe, was born in Newport in 1741/2. In addition, there was a Samuel Beebe, who was a member of the First Sabbatarian Church of Newport, 17 Sept., 1698. So, Mary Beebe may possibly have been the daughter of Daniel Beebe, who may possibly have been the son of Samuel Beebe of Newport.

References: AnchSM; vital records of Newport, R.I.

BELCHER FAMILY.

The authorities say that this is a Norman French surname, derived from bel cher, signifying "handsome, beloved person," or "fair face" or "good cheer."

BELCHER, JEREMIAH or Jeremy, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. co. Wiltshire, 1613. D. (Ipswich), Mar., 1692. M. (1) Ipswich, 1637, Mary Clifford. 4 ch., b. Ipswich:

- 1) Rev. Samuel (Harvard, 1659), 1639; m. Mary Cobbett.
- 2) Jeremiah, June, 1641; m. Sarah Weeden.
- 3) John, 1643.
- 4) Mary, 1645; m. Joseph Russell.

Jeremiah m. (2) Ipswich, 30 Sept., 1652, MARY LOCKWOOD. 7 ch., b. Ipswich:

- 1) Abigail, 1653; m. John Gould (son of John Gould, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) DORCAS, 1656; m. DANIEL GOULD.
- 3) Judith, 19 Aug., 1658; m. John Andrus.
- 4) Mary, 12 July, 1660; m. Thomas Andrews.
- 5) David, 1662.
- 6) Richard, 10 Sept., 1665; m. Mary Simpson.
- 7) Ann, 1668; m. Moses Burham.

Jeremy Belcher came over, aged 22, on the "Susan and Ellen" in 1635. He is called a merchant. He was admitted freeman 13 Mar., 1639. He deeded his house and land for life to his wife, Mary, 30 Sept., 1652, and other lands to his sons, Jeremiah and John, 15 May, 1661. His son, Samuel, was minister at Kittery, the Isles of Shoals and Newbury.

BELCHER, DORCAS, dau. of JEREMIAH and MARY LOCKWOOD. B. Ipswich, 1656. D. (Stoneham), 5 June, 1730. M. ca. 1684, DANIEL, son of JOHN GOULD and JOANNA N. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was DAVID GOULD, father of JACOB GOULD, father of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA

KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: William H. BELCHER, The Belcher Family in England and America (Detroit, 1941); POPE, Pioneers, p. 43.

BLAKE FAMILY

This cane derived either from "black" or from an Old English word, "blc," meaning "pale." As a surname, therefore, it would be given to someone with unusually black or light hair or with a sallow or fair complexion.

BLAKE, WILLIAM, Sr., of Dorchester, son of William (son of John Blake of Overstowey, co. Somerset) and Anne N. B. Pitminster, co. Somerset, 10 July, 1594. D. Dorchester, 25 Oct., 1663, aet. 69. M. Pitminster, 21 Sept., 1617, AGNES THORNE, widow of N. Bound or Band. 5 ch., b. Pitminster:

- 1) John, bapt. 30 Aug., 1618; m. Mary Souther.
- 2) Anne, also bapt. 30 Aug., 1618; m. Jacob Leager.
- 3) WILLIAM, Jr., bapt. 6 Sept., 1620; m. (1) ANNA N.; (2) Hannah Tolman.
- 4) James, 27 Apr., 1624; m. (1) Elizabeth Clapp (dau. of Edward Clapp, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Elizabeth Smith.
- 5) Edward, 3 Sept., 1626; m. Patience Pope.

William came over in 1630 aboard the "Mary and John" and settled in Dorchester. In 1636 he accompanied William Pynchon to Springfield, but remained there little more than a year and returned to Dorchester. He was admitted freeman, 14 Mar., 1638/9. In 1646 he was a member of the Artillery Company. He served as town clerk, county clerk and selectman. In his will he bequeathed 20 Shillings to the town for the repair of the burying ground, half of the remainder of his estate to his wife and the rest to his five children. He is supposed to have come from an armorial family, entitled to a coat of arms. Savage says that he came from Little Baddow, co. Essex, and that his father's name was Giles, but this information presumably refers to another William Blake.

BLAKE, WILLIAM, Jr., son of WILLIAM, Sr., and AGNES THORNE. Bapt. Pitminster, co. Somerset, 6 Sept., 1620. D. Milton, 25 Jan., 1703. M. (1) Dorchester, ca. 1649; ANNA N. 11 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, b. Dorchester, 14 May, 1650; m. Sarah Macey (dau. of George Macey, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Ann, 7 Mar., 1651; d. young.
- 3) ANN or Hannah, 6 Mar., 1652/3; m. THOMAS GILBERT, Jr.
- 4) Mary, 20 Mar., 1655; m. (1) Joseph Leonard (son of James Leonard I, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) N. Willis.
- 5) William, 22 Feb., 1657; d. unm., 1675, from the hardships of the Narragansett campaign.
- 6) Nathaniel, 4 July, 1659; m. Martha Morey.
- 7) Edward, 13 Apr., 1662; m. Elizabeth Morey (sis. of Martha).
- 8) Experience, 17 June, 1665; m. (1) Samuel Sumner; (2) Eleazer Carver.
- 9) Agnes, b. Milton, 29 Sept., 1667.
- 10) Susan, 20 July, 1670; d. young, 4 May, 1676.
- 11) Mehitable, 2 Apr., 1673; m. William Briggs (whose mother was Sarah, dau. of William Macomber I, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

William m. (2) Hannah Tolman. No ch.

William served as deputy to the General Court from Milton for several years. By 1835 eleven of his descendants named Blake were graduates of Harvard.

BLAKE, ANN, or Hannah, dau. of WILLIAM, Jr., and ANNA N. B. Dorchester, 6 Mar., 1652/3. D. (Taunton), 9 May, 1722, aet. 71. M. Boston, 18 Dec., 1676, THOMAS, Jr., son of THOMAS GILBERT, Sr., and JOAN COMBE. 8 ch., of whom the first was HANNAH GILBERT, mother of MEHITABLE PHILLIPS, mother of RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Horatio G. SOMERBY, A Record of the Blakes of Somersetshire, Especially in the Line of William Blake of Dorchester, Mass. (Boston, 1881); Samuel BLAKE, A Genealogical History of William Blake of Dorchester (Boston, 1857); POPE, Pioneers, p. 53.

BLODGETT FAMILY.

This is said to be in origin a Welsh surname for "the son of little Lloyd" (ap Lodgett). It is variously spelled Bloget, Blogget, Blogett, Bloggett and even, so they say, Blokwood.

BLODGETT, THOMAS, of Cambridge, son of Robert and Mary Whitlock. B. Stowmarket, co. Suffolk, 1605. D. Cambridge, 1642 (will proved 8 July, 1642). M. England, ca. 1626, SUSAN(NA) N. (b. England, 1598; d. [Woburn], 10 Feb., 1660/1; m. (2) 15 Feb., 1643/4, James Thompson, ancestor of Harriet Seaver). 6 ch.:

- 1) Nathaniel, b. Stowmarket, ca. 1627; d. young.
- 2) Robert, ca. 1629; d. young.
- 3) Daniel, 1631; m. (1) Mary Butterfield; (2) Sarah Underwood.
- 4) Samuel, June, 1633; m. Ruth Eggleton (or Iggleden).
- 5) SUSANNA, b. Cambridge, June, 1637; m. JONATHAN THOMPSON I.
- 6) Thomas, ca. 1639; d. young.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 155, English records connect Thomas with Haughley, co. Suffolk. He came over in 1635 on the "Increase" of London, Robert Lea, master, being listed as a glover, aged 30. With him were his wife, Susan, 37, and two children, Daniel, 4, and Samuel, 1'. He settled in Cambridge, where he is listed as owning a house in 1639. He was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1635/6. He received a grant of 2 acres from Cambridge, 6 Feb., 1636/6. He bought and sold much real estate in several transactions. His estate was valued at at least £45. His widow married James Thompson, Susanna's father-in-law.

BLODGETT, SUSANNA, dau. of THOMAS and SUSANNA N. B. Cambridge, June, 1637. D. Woburn, 6 Feb., 1697/8. M. Woburn, 28 Nov., 1655, JONATHAN I, son of JAMES THOMPSON and ELIZABETH N. 7 ch., of whom the second was JONATHAN THOMPSON II, father of JONATHAN THOMPSON III, father of RUTH THOMPSON, mother of BRIDGET BRYANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Bradley D. and Franklin C. THOMPSON, Blodget-Blodgett, Descendants of Thomas of Cambridge (Concord, 1955-1956); POPE, Pioneers, p. 55.

BOOTH FAMILY.

A booth was a cow hut. It would have been used as a surname for someone who lived near a cow hut, and also for a cowherd or even a shepherd.

BOOTH, JOHN, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. England. D. Scituate. M. (Scituate), ca. 1656, N. N. 8 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Elizabeth, ca. 1657.
- 2) Joseph, 1659.
- 3) John, 1661; m. (?) Mary Dodson.
- 4) Benjamin, 1667.
- 5) Abraham, 1671.
- 6) Mary, ca. 1674.
- 7) Grace, ca. 1677.
- 8) JUDITH, 13 Mar., 1680; m. ISAAC PEIRCE, Jr.

John arrived in Scituate in 1656 and settled near the hill that still bears his name, in the Conihasset Proprietary, near where the Roland Bailey house later stood.

BOOTH, JUDITH, dau. of JOHN and N. N. B. Scituate, 13 Mar., 1680. D. ----. M. Scituate, 24 Jan., 1702, ISAAC, Jr., son of ISAAC PEIRCE, Sr., and ALICE CHARTLEY. 6 ch., of whom the sixth was

ELKANAH PEIRCE, father of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: DEANE, History of Scituate.

BRACKENBURY FAMILY.

This is a variant of Brackenborough, a place name of Lincolnshire, where there was a manorial family of this name in the 13th century.

BRACKENBURY, WILLIAM, of Salem, Charlestown and Malden, parents not traced. B. England, 1602. D. Malden, Aug., 1668, aet 66. M. (England), ca. 1627, ANN N. At least 3 ch.:

- 1) ANN, b. England, 1628; m. WILLIAM FOSTER.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1630 (Harvard College 1664).
- 3) Mary, bapt. Charlestown, 29 June, 1634; m. John Ridgway.

William m. (2), bef. 1650, Alice N. Apparently no ch.

William was a baker. He is presumably identical with the William Brackenbury of Folke or Holnest, co. Dorset, who came over in 1628 with Governor John Endicott in the "Abigail," Henry Gaudens, Master, which sailed from Weymouth, 20 June, 1628, and reached Salem the following 6 Sept. According to BANKS, Planters, p. 59, he first settled in Salem, but he had removed to Charlestown by 1632, when he joined the Charlestown church. His wife was admitted to the communion of the Charlestown church, 5 Jan., 1632/3. He himself was admitted freeman (after being rejected in 1631), 4 Mar., 1632/3. He served four years as selectman.

BRACKENBURY, ANN, dau. of WILLIAM and ANN N. B. (England), 1628. D. (Charlestown), 22 Sept., 1714. M. Charlestown, ca. 1653, as his second wife, Capt. WILLIAM FOSTER. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was MARY FOSTER, mother of MARY PHILLIPS, mother of ANN MILLER, mother of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary; POPE, Pioneers, p. 65.

Briant Family. See Bryant.

BRIGGS FAMILY.

A surname given to someone who dwelt near a bridge or who collected bridge tolls. It could also be given to someone who came from Bruges in Belgium.

BRIGGS, CLEMENT, of Plymouth and Weymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1598. D. Weymouth, 1650 (will proved, 24 Aug., 1650). M. (1) JOAN ALLEN. At least 2 ch., b. Weymouth:

- 1) Thomas, 14 June, 1633.
- 2) JONATHAN, 14 June, 1635; m. EXPERIENCE HARVEY.

Clement m. (2) Elizabeth N. 4 ch., b. Weymouth:

- 1) John, ca. 1638,
- 2) David, bapt. 23 Aug., 1640; m. Mary Barber.
- 3) Clement, 11 Jan., 1643; m. Hannah Packard.
- 4) Remember, 8 Jan., 1644; m. Mary N.

Clement was a fellmonger, a dealer in hides. In 1616 he was residing with Samuel Latham in Southwark, co. Surrey, where Robert Hicks, fellmonger, another ancestor of Harriet Seaver, was also residing. He came over to Plymouth in the "Fortune" in 1621 with Hicks, being unmarried at the time. After the founding of Dorchester he removed there, at least long enough to marry his wife in 1630/1. This seems to have been an elopement because the constable of Dorchester, Thomas Stoughton, was fined £5 for officiating at the ceremony. Savage notes that Clement's first marriage was an imprudent one but isn't clear as to the cause of its termination, whether by divorce or annulment. Clement afterwards removed to Weymouth. In June, 1638,

the General Court forbade Clement's wife to come into the company of Arthur Warren. I follow the Mormons in their assignment of children to the two marriages, adding two that are mentioned by Savage, Thomas and John, but I am far from being sure that what I indicate is correct. An abstract of his will is published in NEHGR 7 (1853), 233, and the inventory of his estate on p. 228 of the same volume.

BRIGGS, JONATHAN, son of CLEMENT and JANE ALLEN. B. Weymouth, 14 June, 1635. D. (Taunton), 1690 (will proved, 18 Nov., 1690). M. Taunton, 1664, EXPERIENCE, dau. of WILLIAM HARVEY and JOAN HUCKER. 13 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Mary, ca. 1665.
- 2) Jonathan, 15 Mar., 1668.
- 3) David, 6 Dec., 1669; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) N. N. (another source, however, claims that David died unm., in 1684).
- 4) ELIZABETH, 14 Mar., 1671; m. ELKANAH BABBITT.
- 5) John, 13 Feb., 1673; m. Abigail Packard.
- 6) Nathaniel, ca. 1675; d. unm.
- 7) Benjamin, 1678; m. Sarah Allen.
- 8) Ebenezer, 1679; m. Comfort King.
- 9) Thomas, Mar., 1680; m. (1) Keturah Hatch (dau. of Thomas, son of Thomas Hatch, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Sarah Reede.
- 10) Amos, ca. 1682; m. Sarah Paine.
- 11) Hopestill, ca. 1684; m. William Harvey.
- 12) Experience, ca. 1686; m. Samuel Myrick.
- 13) Daniel, ca. 1688.

BRIGGS, ELIZABETH, dau. of JONATHAN and EXPERIENCE HARVEY. B. Taunton, 14 Mar., 1671. D. ----. M. Taunton, 25 June, 1689, ELKANAH, Sr., son of EDWARD BABBITT and SARAH TARNE. 10 ch., of whom the first was Capt. ELKANAH BABBITT, Jr., father of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

According to the Mormons, Elizabeth was the daughter of William Briggs and Sarah Macomber (dau. of William Macomber I, ancestor of Donald Macomber), but Edna A. HANNIBAL and Claude W. BARLOW, "Sons of John Briggs of Taunton," in NEHGR 125 (1971), p. 82, say that this is a confusion frequently committed.

References: Charles H. BRIGGS, Some Descendants of Clement Briggs (Seattle, 1954); SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 68, f.

BROWN FAMILY.

This surname was given to someone with brown hair or a brownish complexion.

BROWN, NICHOLAS, of Lynn and Reading, son of Edward and Jane Lide or Leids. B. Inkberrow, co. Worcester, 1601. D. Reading, 5 Apr., 1673. M. England, ca. 1627, ELIZABETH LIDE of Malford, co. Worcester. 11 ch.:

- 1) Thomas, b. Malford, ca. 1628; m. Mary Newhall.
- 2) Josiah, ca. 1630; m. Mary Fellows.
- 3) CORNELIUS, ca. 1632; m. (1) SARAH LAMSON; (2) Mary Colson.
- 4) John, 1634; m. (1) Anne Fiske; (2) Elizabeth Buckley; (3) Rebecca Sprague.
- 5) Edward, b. Lynn, 15 g., 1640; m. Sarah Dix (dau. of Ralph Dix, probably the one who is an ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Jane, b. Reading, ca. 1645; m. James Babcock.
- 7) Elizabeth, 10 Dec., 1647; m. Hananiah Parker.
- 8) Joseph, 10 Dec., 1647 (twin); m. Elizabeth Bancroft.
- 9) Sarah, 28 June, 1650; m. Robert Burnap (an ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 10) Mary, 1653; m. Thomas Upham.
- 11) Mehitable, ca. 1656; m. John Townsend.

Some say that there was also another son, Jonathan, who married Mehitable Hay.

Nicholas is called a mariner, but, since his home in England was far from the sea, and since he settled inland in Massachusetts, perhaps this merely means that he worked his family's passage to America as a member of the crew. He first settled in 1638 in the part of Lynn that was later set off as Saugus, but he removed to Reading in 1644. His homestead was located beside the pond that was later owned by Lucius Beebe. He and his family were dismissed from the Lynn church to the Reading church. In 1649 he gave a power of attorney for the collection of rents, etc., at Moreton Underhill, co. Worcester, which probably represents property that he received as a legacy. In Reading, he served as a town officer, as judicial commissioner for petty cases from 1655 to 1661 and as deputy to the General Court also from 1655 to 1661.

BROWN, CORNELIUS, son of NICHOLAS and ELIZABETH LIDE. B. England, ca. 1632. D. Reading, 1701. M. Reading, (1), 6 Mar., 1665, SARAH (d. Reading, 4 Oct., 1683), dau. of WILLIAM LAMSON and SARAH AYERS. 12 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Nicholas, 7 Apr., 1666; d. young, May, 1667.
- 2) Cornelius, 3 June, 1667; m. Sarah Southwick.
- 3) Sarah, 23 Dec., 1668; d. infant, 12 Jan., 1668/9.
- 4) Sarah, 21 Apr., 1670; m. Thomas Wellman.
- 5) John, 8 Aug., 1671; d. young, 1674.
- 6) Hannah, 14 Apr., 1673; d. infant, May, 1673.
- 7) Abigail, 5 Apr., 1674; d. infant, Aug., 1674.
- 8) SAMUEL I, 13 Sept., 1675; m. MARY N.
- 9) Susanna, 5 Mar., 1677.
- 10) Mary, 1 Jan., 1678/9.
- 11) Hannah, 28 Aug., 1680; m. Abraham Wood.
- 12) William, 14 Feb., 1682.

Cornelius m. (2) Mary Colson. No ch.

BROWN, SAMUEL I, son of CORNELIUS and SARAH LAMSON. B. Reading, 14 Sept., 1675. D. --- --. M. MARY N. 6 ch., b. (Reading):

- 1) Samuel, 17 Nov., 1704.
- 2) Thomas, 4 June, 1706.
- 3) JEREMIAH, 14 Sept., 1708; m. (1) ANNA BURNAP; (2) Ruth Wellman.
- 4) Mary, 12 June, 1713.
- 5) Elisha, 12 Dec., 1715.
- 6) Elizabeth, 19 Aug., 1720.

BROWN, JEREMIAH, son of SAMUEL I and MARY N. B. (Reading), 14 Sept., 1708. D. (Reading), 18 Aug., 1784, aet. 75 (gravestone inscription). M. (1) Wakefield/Reading, 16 Mar., 1737, ANNA, dau. of THOMAS BURNAP III and SARAH POTTER. 6 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Thomas, 14 Apr., 1738; m. Ruth Wolton.
- 2) SAMUEL II, 14 May, 1740; m. BRIDGET BRYANT.
- 3) Sarah, 27 Sept., 1741; m. Edmond Eaton.
- 4) Hezekiah, 26 May, 1744.
- 5) Anna, 15 Jan., 1746/7; d. young, 10 Feb., 1760.
- 6) Ruth, 20 Mar., 1749/50.

Jeremiah m. (2) 30 Sept., 1754, Ruth Wellman. 4 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Jeremiah, 5 Aug., 1755; m. Lydia Smith.
- 2) Martha, 10 Dec., 1760; m. Benjamin Peters.
- 3) Bridget, 13 Sept., 1763.
- 4) Catharine, 3 Nov., 1767.

BROWN, SAMUEL II, son of JEREMIAH and ANNA BURNAP. B. Reading, 14 May, 1740. D. -----. M. Reading, 11 Oct., 1762, BRIDGET, dau. of JEREMIAH BRYANT and RUTH THOMPSON. At least 1 ch, b. Reading:

- 1) SAMUEL III, 3 Nov., 1765; m. ELIZABETH HAY.

A Samuel Brown of Stoneham was a member of Samuel Sprague's Company, which marched in response to the Concord-Lexington alarm, 19 Apr., 1775. He served in the Continental Army from, 1777 to 1780. After 1780 he resided in Reading.

BROWN, SAMUEL III, son of SAMUEL II and BRIDGET BRYANT. B. Reading, 3 Nov., 1765. D. North Malden. M. (1) Reading, 29 Apr., 1781, ELIZABETH, dau. of JAMES HAY, Jr., and ANN MILLER. 7 ch., b. Stoneham:

1) Rachel, 1782 (bapt. 1798).

2) Betsey, 1784.

3) Nancy, 1786.

4) Mindwell, 1788.

5) Samuel, 1790; m. (1) N. Hayward (of Concord and had three sons, Hayward, Albert and George); (2) Mrs. Nancy Putney (widow of Stephen Putney).

6) JAMES, 10 Mar., 1793; m. NANCY KNIGHT.

7) Sally, 1795.

Samuel m. (2) Mrs. N. Clisby, mother of Mrs. N. Cowdrey.

BROWN, JAMES, Capt., son of SAMUEL III and ELIZABETH HAY. B. Stoneham, 10 Mar., 1793. D. Melrose, 14 Sept., 1860, aet. 67 yrs., 6 mos., 4 days. M. South Reading (Wakefield), 23 Nov., 1815, NANCY, dau. of ELISHA KNIGHT II and LYDIA FARNSWORTH. As many as 6 ch.:

1) James Herbert, b. South Reading, 19 Dec., 1817; m. (1) Hannah Benchley; (2) N. Harris.

2) Nancy, b. North Malden, 26 Mar., 1820; m. N. Harris.

3) WILLIAM HENRY, b. South Reading, 30 Apr., 1822; m. HARRIET BASSETT.

4) Mary E., 1828; m. Leonard Harris.

5) Lydia Ann; d. aet. 5.

6) Possibly Ellen Octavia, b. Wakefield, 7 Feb., 1837.

James left Malden soon after Nancy's birth in 1820 and lived in South Reading (the manuscript here says South Rowley, but evidently meant to say South Reading = Wakefield) for ten years, first in Leonard Wiley's house and afterwards in the Boardman house. About 1830, he returned to Malden. He was captain of the Washington Rifle Greens, formerly called the Stoneham Rifle Grays. Harriet Seaver Macomber remembered visiting his son, Uncle James, and his wife, Hannah, in Fitchburg. They were a nice old couple who used to give her toys from Uncle James' turning mill. Aunt Nancy Harris, she remarks, was a dour old lady with a coal black wig.

BROWN, Capt. WILLIAM HENRY, son of JAMES and NANCY KNIGHT. B. South Reading/Wakefield, 30 Apr., 1822. D. Newtonville, 31 Aug., 1898, aet. 76 yrs., 3 mos., 1 say. M. Malden, 11 Aug., 1844, HARRIET, dau. of ELISHA BASSETT and SARAH KEACH, the Rev. John MacLeish officiating. 7 ch.:

1) William Henry, b. Malden, 18 June, 1845; m. Caddie N. (at Assonet, 25 Dec., 1867; d. Newtonville, 30 Jan., 1905).

2) Francis Asbury, b. Cambridge, 9 Apr., 1845; d. Cambridge, 1852.

3) Edwin Augustus, 12 July, 1850; d. infant, 7 Aug., 1859.

4) LILLIE FRANCES, b. Melrose, 15 May, 1853; m. FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER.

5) Eliza Watts, 21 Apr., 1857; m. Arthur F. Luke.

6) Charles Warren, b. Charlestown, 22 Oct., 1859.

7) Hattie Angenette (the middle name is a manuscript insertion in The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber; she herself was obviously named for this aunt, who must have been a favorite sister of her mother), 12 July, 1862; d. unm., Charlestown, 5 May, 1879.

William Henry lost his mother when he was only nine years old and went to live with an uncle, Henry Knight. On his marriage record he is called a shoemaker, and in 1853, on the Melrose birth register, he is listed as a "cordovan." In 1857 in Melrose, on the other hand, he is called a clerk. Two years later, in Charlestown, he is listed as a paper hanger. From 1853 to 1862, he had a window shade business. It must have been in 1862 that he joined the police force. By 1881, he had advanced to the rank of lieutenant, commanding division 15, when his daughter, Lillie Frances, was married at his home at 74 Bunker Hill Street. At the time he retired in 1890, he was captain and was presented with an office chair that I remember well as a child. Politically, he was a staunch Republican. He went to live in Newtonville at 50

Brooks Avenue, where he died of pulmonary edema. According to his granddaughter, Harriet Seaver Macomber, he was a kindly, quiet man, well liked by everyone who knew him.

BROWN, LILLIE FRANCES, dau. of Capt. WILLIAM HENRY and HARRIET BASSETT. B. Melrose, 15 May, 1853. D. Duxbury, 7 June, 1921, aet. 68 yrs, 22 days. M. Charlestown, 27 Dec., 1881, FRANK WILLIAMS, son of NATHAN B. SEEVER, Jr., and CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, the Rev. H. W. Bolton officiating. 3 ch., of whom the third was Hattie (later changed to HARRIET) FRANCES SEEVER.

Before her marriage, Lillie Frances got herself a job as a cataloguer in the private Boston Athenaeum Library in Boston. About 1885, her husband was diagnosed as a victim of tuberculosis. Accordingly, she went back to work as a cataloguer at the Boston Public Library and held the job until 1901, when she and her daughter moved to New York on account of the failing health of her sister, Mrs. Arthur F. Luke. Mr. Luke was treasurer of the United States Steel Corporation and was very wealthy. He was a member of the New York Yacht Club and owned a big schooner, the "Corona." As a result, Lillie and her daughter, Hattie, who changed her name to Harriet, were invited to join the family on the annual yacht club cruise. This association with the Luke family also enabled Harriet to take a Caribbean cruise and, subsequently, to attend Bryn Mawr College. Mr. Luke also gave timely and expert investment advice that would build Lillie's savings into the small fortune that would later help finance the Macomber style of living. Lillie was a short neat little person, always well dressed, very sympathetic with all odd unfortunates and warmly loved by many such. She had a strong sense of justice and could be quite peppery if it was aroused. Otherwise, she was a quiet little mouse.

References: AnchorSM; MFGR for Nicholas and Cornelius Brown; POPE, Pioneers, p. 74.

BROWN, SARAH, of Reading, parents not traced. B. Reading, 1640. D. Reading, after 2 June, 1703. M. Reading, ca. 1662, as his second wife, ROBERT, Jr., son of ROBERT BURNAP, Sr. and ANNE MILLER. 8 ch., of whom the third was LYDIA BURNAP, mother of ELIZABETH DIX, mother of ELIZABETH HOLDEN, mother of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEEVER.

Reference: MFGR for Robert Burnap.

BRYANT or Briant FAMILY.

An adaptation of Brian, a Breton name introduced into England at the time of the Norman Conquest. It can also be Irish, for a descendant of Brian Boru. However, the final -t seems to be characteristic of the French form of the name. The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber has adopted the spelling Briant, but most authorities, including Savage and the Mormons, have Bryant.

BRYANT, ABRAHAM, of Reading, parents not traced. B. Reading, 1647, according to the Mormons. D. ----. M. (1) Reading, 2 Feb., 1664, MARY, dau. of THOMAS KENDALL and REBECCA PAYNE. 10 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Mary, 23 July, 1666; m. John Weston.
- 2) Rebecca, 18 Dec., 1668; d. infant.
- 3) Rebecca, 1 Dec., 1670; m. James Boutelle.
- 4) Abraham, 14 Feb., 1671; m. Sarah Bancroft.
- 5) Thomas, 6 Apr., 1674; m. Mary Fitch.
- 6) Ann, 18 July, 1676.
- 7) William, 11 July, 1678; m. Rebecca Arnold.
- 8) KENDALL, 18 Sept., 1680; m. ELIZABETH SWAIN.
- 9) Abigail, 11 May, 1683; d. unm., 1694.
- 10) Tabitha, 29 Sept., 1685.

Abraham m. (2) Mrs. Ruth Frothingham. No ch.

Abraham was a blacksmith. He was admitted freeman of Reading in 1673. He lived on the south side of Elm Street, to the west of Joseph Hartshorne's place.

BRYANT, KENDALL, son of ABRAHAM and MARY KENDALL. B. Reading, 18 Sept., 1680. D. (Reading), 2 Mar., 1758. M. Reading, 23 May, 1704, ELIZABETH, dau. of Maj. JEREMIAH SWAIN, Jr., and MARY SMITH. 8 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Elizabeth, 7 June 1705; m. Thomas Stimpson.
- 2) Kendall, 7 Mar., 1708/9.
- 3) Anna, 7 Mar., 1708/9 (twin); d. unm., 9 Sept., 1738.
- 4) JEREMIAH, 29 Mar., 1714; m. RUTH THOMPSON.
- 5) Mary, 15 Feb., 1716/7; m. William Johnson.
- 6) James, 21 June, 1719; m. Sarah Swain.
- 7) Hepzibah, Hepzibeth or Hepsabath, 5 Feb., 1721/2.
- 8) Abigail, 20 Oct., 1724; m. Isaac Stearns.

BRYANT, JEREMIAH, son of KENDALL and ELIZABETH SWAIN. B. Reading, 29 Mar., 1714. D. Reading, 12 Mar., 1804. M. 17 Jan., 1733/4, RUTH, dau. of JONATHAN THOMPSON III of Woburn and PHEBE CARTER. 10 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Ruth, 30 Sept., 1735; d. young.
- 2) Phebe, 14 Oct., 1737.
- 3) Ruth, 2 Apr., 1740.
- 4) Jeremiah, 14 Apr., 1742.
- 5) BRIDGET, 12 July, 1746; m. SAMUEL BROWN II.
- 6) Josiah, 20 Oct., 1748. m. Rebecca Boutwell
- 7) Tabitha, 29 Aug., 1750; m. James Boutwell.
- 8) Ebenezer, 6 July, 1753; m. Sarah Green.
- 9) Anna, 16 July. 1755.
- 10) Elizabeth, 10 Sept., 1757.

BRYANT, BRIDGET, dau. of JEREMIAH and RUTH THOMPSON. B. Reading, 12 July, 1746. D. ----. M. Reading, 11 Oct., 1762, SAMUEL II, son of JEREMIAH BROWN and ANNA BURNAP. At least one child, SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAYER.

References: MFGR for Abraham and Kendall Bryant; AncHSM.

BUCK FAMILY.

This surname could have been a nickname given to someone whose qualities reminded people of a he goat or of buck deer, or it could be a toponymic for someone who dwelt by a beech tree, or it could be an occupational surname for a vendor of venison.

BUCK, Lt. ISAAC, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. England, 1601. D. (Scituate), 1695. M. Scituate, Mar., 1635, FRANCES, dau. of JOHN MARCH and REBECCA N. 9 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) THOMAS; m. MARY TURNER.
- 2) Joseph.
- 3) Jonathan.
- 4) Benjamin.
- 5) Elizabeth; m. Robert Whitcomb.
- 6) Mehitable; m. Stephen Chittenden.
- 7) Ruth; m. Joseph Garrett.
- 8) Deborah; m. Henry Merritt.
- 9) Isaac, ca. 1659; m. Eunice Turner (sis. of Mary).

Isaac was a blacksmith. His name is on the list of those able to bear arms in Scituate in 1643. Atwood says that he was banished ("transported") for refusing to take the oath of conformity. Nonetheless, he served as town clerk and deputy to the General Court from 1663 to 1665. At the time of King Philip's War in 1676, he was appointed lieutenant and, as such, helped to repulse the Indian attack on Scituate.

BUCK, THOMAS, son of ISAAC and FRANCES MARCH. B. Scituate, ca. 1640. D. (Scituate), 1704. M. (Scituate), 1681, MARY, dau. of THOMAS TURNER and SARAH HYLAND. 5 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Thomas, 15 Sept., 1682; m. Hannah Taylor.
- 2) MARY, 26 June, 1684; m. FRANCIS ADAMS.
- 3) Deborah, 10 May, 1689.
- 4) Abigail, 29 Sept., 1691; m. Samuel Litchfield.
- 5) John, 27 Apr., 1695.

BUCK, MARY, dau. of THOMAS and MARY TURNER. B. Scituate, 26 June, 1684. D. (Kingston), 1 May, 1769. M. ca. 1703, FRANCIS ADAMS, perhaps son of RICHARD ADAMS and REBECCA N. 7 ch., of whom the first was MARY ADAMS, mother of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAYER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAYER.

References: DEANE, History of Scituate; POPE, Pioneers, p. 76.

BULLARD FAMILY.

An occupational surname for someone who kept or tended bulls.

BULLARD, ROBERT, of Watertown, son of William and Grace Bignett. B. Barham, co. Suffolk, 1599/1600. Bur. Watertown, 29 June, 1639. M. England, ca. 1620, ANN N. (who survived him and m. [2] Henry Thorp) 4 ch., b. England:

- 1) Benjamin, ca. 1622; m. Martha Ridge.
- 2) Ann (ancestor of Donald Macomber), ca. 1623; m. Richard Dana.
- 3) MAUDLIN, ca. 1625; m. JOHN PEARSON.
- 4) William, 1626; d. young.

Robert settled in Watertown. The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber proposes Robert's brothers, John and Benjamin, as the father of the Maudlin Bullard who married John Pearson, but they were too young or married too late to have had a daughter born in 1643. Robert, on the other hand, did have a daughter named Maudlin, who, as far as is known, did not die young or marry someone else, and who was old enough to have a daughter born in 1643.

BULLARD, MAUDLIN, probably dau. of ROBERT and ANN N. B. England, ca. 1625. D. ----. M. Lynn, ca. 1642, JOHN PEARSON. 5 ch., of whom the first was MARY PEARSON, mother of THOMAS BURNAP II, father of THOMAS BURNAP III, father of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAYER.

Reference: Edgar J. BULLARD, Bullard and Allied Families (Detroit, 1930); POPE, Pioneers, p. 78.

BURNAP FAMILY.

Some say that this is an alternate form of Belknap. There was a feudal lord in the 15th century named Hamon Belknap. He is a probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver through John Whitney.

BURNAP, ROBERT, Sr., of Reading, son of Thomas and N. N. B. Hoddesdon, co. Hertford, 1595. D. Reading, 27 Sept., 1688. M. England, ca. 1625, AGNES (d. 1681), dau. of THOMAS MILLER and AGNES N. of Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford. 10 ch.:

- 1) Anne, bapt. Great Amwell, co. Hertford, 1626; d. young.
- 2) ROBERT, Jr., bapt. 28 Nov., 1627; m. (1) Anne N.; (2) SARAH BROWN.
- 3) Isaac, bapt. 1629/30; m. Hannah or Mary Antrim.
- 4) Anne (ancestor of Donald Macomber), bapt. 1632; m. (1) John Wight; (2) Isaac Bullard.
- 5) An unnamed girl, 1634; d. infant.
- 6) Edward, bapt. 1635/6.
- 7) Thomas, b. Reading, 1638; m. Mary N.
- 8) Richard, 1640.
- 9) An unnamed child, ca. 1642; d. infant.

10) Sarah, 1646; m. (1) John Southwick; (2) Thomas Cooper; (3) Cornelius Brown (doubtlessly the ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Robert came from Hoddesdon End, Great Amwell parish, next to Stanstead Abbot's. He came to America in 1638 with his wife, Anne, and four children, Robert, 11, Isaac, 8, Anne, 6, and Edward, 2. His brother was the Rev. John Burnap. He owned property in Roxbury in 1640. However, he ultimately settled in Reading, where he was a proprietor in 1652 and served as selectman, 1654-1670. In 1668, when Isaac Burnap died, he, his sons, Robert and Thomas, and Isaac Burnap of Dedham received an interest in a farm at Salem, which they then deeded to Elias Parkman. Robert bought an 800 acre farm in Reading in 1676.

BURNAP, ROBERT, Jr., son of ROBERT, Sr., and AGNES MILLER. Bapt. Great Amwell, co. Hertford, 28 Nov., 1627. D. Reading, 18 Nov., 1695. M. (1) Reading, ca. 1652, Anna N. (d. Reading, 28 June, 1661). 5 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Sarah, 6 Nov., 1653; m. Abraham Roberts.
- 2) John, 16 May, 1655; m. Mary Rice.
- 3) Robert, 28 Feb., 1657; d. unm., 1674.
- 4) Hannah, ca. 1659; m. Joshua Baynton.
- 5) Mary, 17 June, 1661.

Robert m. (2) Reading, 28 May, 1662, SARAH BROWN. 8 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Joseph, 24 Mar., 1663; m. Tabitha Eaton.
- 2) Elizabeth, 21 Feb., 1664/5; m. Jonathan Eaton.
- 3) LYDIA, 8 Apr., 1667; m. JOHN DIX.
- 4) Isaac, 29 Apr., 1667; d. young, 1675.
- 5) Sarah, 4 Apr., 1672.
- 6) Samuel, 15 Sept., 1675; d. young, 1676.
- 7) Benjamin, 8 June, 1677; m. Elizabeth Newhall.
- 8) Dorcas, 22 Aug., 1679; m. William Sawyer.

BURNAP, LYDIA, dau. of ROBERT, JR., and SARAH BROWNE. B. Reading, 8 Apr., 1667. D. (Reading), 9 June 1699. M. (Reading), 30 June, 1692, JOHN, son of RALPH DIX and ESTHER N. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was ELIZABETH DIX, mother of ELIZABETH HOLDEN, mother of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Robert Burnap, Sr. and Jr.; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 80, f.

BURNAP, THOMAS I, of Reading, son of Rev. John (brother of Robert Burnap, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Harriet Seaver) and Ellen Young. Bapt. Aston, co. Hertford, 30 June, 1630. D. Reading, 26 Mar., 1691. M. Lynn, 3 Dec., 1663, MARY, dau. of JOHN PEARSON and MAUDLIN BULLARD. 8 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) THOMAS II, 17 Jan., 1664/5; m. SARAH WALTON.
- 2) Ebenezer, 5 Sept., 1666.
- 3) Mary, 27 Mar., 1668; m. William Eaton.
- 4) Bethiah, 23 Mar., 1669/70; d. young, 1673.
- 5) Sarah, 4 Apr., 1672; m. John Boutwell.
- 6) Anna, 29 Aug., 1674.
- 7) Bethiah, 9 Jan., 1677; m. Thomas Grover.
- 8) Esther, 7 Feb., 1680/1; m. Thomas Eaton.

His father's will indicates that Thomas was settled in New England by 1653. In 1658, Thomas names Thomas Hale of Salem as his attorney to collect a debt of £7 from Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield. The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber says that Thomas' "young wife and her younger brother deposed in the Salem witchcraft case against Goodwife Burt also. Her mother testified that Burt gave her a pipe to smoke which brought on a fit, a torment from the devil." I suspect that the witness in question must have been a different Mary Pearson, because Thomas' wife would have been aged forty-eight or so at the time of the trial, scarcely a "young wife." Thomas' estate, valued at only £27, was administered by Robert and Thomas Burnap of Charlestown. On the other hand, his wife inherited from her father in 1679 some 90 acres of land in different lots.

BURNAP, THOMAS II, son of THOMAS I and MARY PEARSON. B. Reading, 17 Jan., 1664/5. D. Reading, 24 Aug., 1726. M. Concord, 28 May, 1688, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL WALTON and SARAH MAVERICK. 13 Ch., b. Reading:

- 1) THOMAS III, 16 Apr., 1689; m. SARAH POTTER.
- 2) Sarah, 18 Oct., 1690; m. Samuel Stearns.
- 3) Mary, 8 Sept., 1692.
- 4) Ebenezer, 3 Oct., 1693.
- 5) Elizabeth, 1 Nov., 1694; m. Benjamin Smith.
- 6) Rebecca, 2 Dec., 1695; m. Ephraim Weston.
- 7) Martha, 3 Apr., 1697; m. Ebenezer Stearns.
- 8) Ebenezer, 1 Mar., 1698; m. Hannah Lilley.
- 9) Abigail, 8 Feb., 1699/1700; m. John Lilley.
- 10) Hepzibah, 3 Apr., 1701; m. John Woodward.
- 11) Timothy, 8 Apr., 1706.
- 12) Bethia, 25 July, 1707.
- 13) Isaac, 17 Jan., 1712.

Thomas was admitted freeman in Reading, 18 Apr., 1691, and served as constable there in 1696. He was only admitted to full communion in the Reading church, 3 Jan., 1720/1. His estate was valued at £62.

BURNAP, THOMAS III, son of THOMAS II and SARAH WALTON. B. Reading, 16 Apr., 1689. D. Reading, 22 Feb., 1769, aet. 79. M. 28 Mar., 1710, SARAH, dau. of ROBERT POTTER of Lynn and MARTHA HALL. 8 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Ruth, 23 May, 1711; m. John Smith.
- 2) ANNA, 26 Apr., 1713; m. JEREMIAH BROWN.
- 3) Timothy, 21 Dec., 1715.
- 4) Thomas, 1 Sept., 1718; d. young.
- 5) Sarah, bapt. 23 Apr., 1721.
- 6) Thomas, 29 Mar., 1721.
- 7) Hezekiah, 11 May, 1724; d. unm., 23 Dec., 1736.
- 8) Rebecca, 18 Jan., 1726/7; m. Jacob Upham.

Thomas is called a husbandman and a yeoman. He never learned to write and signed documents with only a mark. Nonetheless, he was chosen selectman of Reading in 1714. His will includes a bequest of £6 to the Reading church for a silver communion cup.

BURNAP, ANNA, dau. of THOMAS III and SARAH POTTER. B. Reading, 26 Apr., 1713. Bapt. Reading, 24 May, 1713. D. Reading, 10 May, 1751, aet. 38. M. Reading (Wakefield), 16 Mar., 1737, JEREMIAH, son of SAMUEL BROWN I and MARY N. 6 ch., of whom the second was SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Henry W. BELKNAP, Burnap-Burnett Genealogy (Salem, 1925).

BURNHAM FAMILY.

Burnham is a place name in Buckinghamshire, Norfolk, Essex, Lincolnshire and Somersetshire, which suggests a possible manorial origin for the family.

BURNHAM, Lt. THOMAS, of Ipswich, son of Robert and Mary Andrews. B. Norwich, co. Norfolk, ca. 1623. D. Ipswich, 19 May, 1694. M. (1) (Ipswich), ca. 1645, RUTH N. 7 ch., b. Ipswich:

- 1) Thomas, 1646; m. Lydia Pencrye or Pingrie; (2) Esther Cogswell.
- 2) John, ca. 1648; m. Elizabeth Wells (dau. of Thomas Wells, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 3) James, 1650; m. Mary N.
- 4) Mary, 1652; m. John Clarke.
- 5) Johanna, ca. 1654; m. (1) John Newmarch; (2) Erastus Jones.
- 6) Abigail, 1656.
- 7) Ruth, 1 July, 1657; d. infant, 30 July, 1657.

8) RUTH, 23 Aug., 1658; m. JOHN CARTER.

Thomas m. (2) (Ipswich), ca. 1659, Mary (d. Ipswich, 27 Mar., 1715), dau. of Thomas Lawrence and Joan Antrobus (dau. of Joan Arnold, who also migrated to America, and Walter Antrobus). 4 ch., b. Ipswich:

1) Joseph, 26 Sept., 1660.

2) Nathaniel, 4 Sept., 1662.

3) Sarah, 27 June, 1664; m. Meshack Farley.

4) Hester, 19 Mar., 1665.

Thomas was a carpenter. He came over on the "Angel Gabriel" out of Bristol, which was wrecked in "the Great Storm" (i.e. hurricane) off Pemaquid Point, 15 Aug., 1635. Samuel Haines, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes, was also a passenger in that ill-fated ship and reached shore with his "breeches Bible," secured in a feather bed. Thomas settled in Chebacco, the part of Ipswich that was subsequently set off as the town of Essex. He served in the Pequot expedition in 1636, probably under John Endicott, and again in 1643. He was promoted to corporal in 1662, sergeant in 1664, ensign in 1665 and finally lieutenant in 1683, being commissioned by Governor (Joseph) Dudley. He owned much real estate and operated a sawmill. He served as selectman of Ipswich in 1647 and 1662, surveyor of highways in 1662 and deputy to the General Court from 1683 to 1685. There is a question whether Thomas married twice or not. The Mormons say that his first wife was named Ruth N. I don't know the evidence on which they base themselves, but both Mary W. FERRIS, Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines (Milwaukee, 1931-1943) (considered by experts a model work on genealogy), and The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber say that he married only once and that all his children are by Mary Lawrence. I follow the Mormons somewhat hesitantly, on the presumption that there is solid evidence that Thomas did have a wife named Ruth, who is more likely to have been the mother of Thomas' daughter, Ruth Burnham, but I wonder whether the matter may not deserve further investigation.

BURNHAM, RUTH, dau. of THOMAS and RUTH N. B. Ipswich, 23 Aug., 1658. D. (Woburn), 4 Jan., 1723. M. (Woburn), 20 June, 1678, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN CARTER, Sr., and ELIZABETH KENDALL. 14 ch., of whom the seventh was PHEBE CARTER, mother of RUTH THOMPSON, mother of BRIDGET BRYANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: H. Franklin ANDREWS, History of the Andrews Family (Audubon, Iowa, 1890); FERRIS, Dawes-Gates.

BURT FAMILY.

This surname is said to a variant of the personal name, Bert, which means "bright."

BURT, JOHN, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. Reading, 9 May, 1697, REBECCA N. At least 1 ch., b. Sudbury:

1) MARY, 17 May, 1702; m. JONATHAN FARNSWORTH.

There was a Thomas Burt from Salem, who purchased 100 acres of land from Thomas Kendall (ancestor of Harriet Seaver) and settled in Reading. He is a possible father of John. Earlier, there was a Hugh Burt of Lynn, born Cockin, co. Surrey, 1591, who came over in 1635 on the "Abigail." He settled in Lynn and married Ann Holland, widow of Roger Bassett. He purchased 80 acres of land in Reading, but later sold them to Nicholas Brown (ancestor of Harriet Seaver) in 1647. According to the author of the Snow-Estes Genealogy, he had a son, Edward of Charlestown, a wealthy merchant, who married Elizabeth Bunker, daughter of George Bunker (ancestor of Donald Macomber). Edward could possibly be a grandfather of John. According to others, however, Edward is considered a brother of Hugh Burt of Lynn, in which case he would have to be a great grandfather of John. BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 61, indicates a third, perhaps stronger possibility, namely, a John Burt from Penton Mewsey, co. Hampshire (the village from which Peter Noyes and Henry Loker, ancestors of Ethel Jaynes, came), who came over in 1635 on the "Defense" and settled in Sudbury. SAVAGE, in his Genealogical Dictionary, mentions a John Burt who was in Springfield in 1639, but did not stay long. Perhaps this is the one who settled in Sudbury. POPE, Pioneers, p. 83, identifies this John with the John Burtes that came over in 1635 on the "Defense."

BURT, MARY, dau. of JOHN and REBECCA N. B. Sudbury, 17 May, 1702. D. -----. M. Groton or Medford (the marriage is recorded in the vital records of both towns), 30 June, 1725, JONATHAN, Jr., son of JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Sr., and RUTH SHATTUCK. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was ABEL

FARNSWORTH, father of LYDIA FARNSWORTH, mother of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

I have presumed the identity of the Mary Burt, who married Jonathan Farnsworth, Jr., with the Mary Burt, daughter of John and Rebecca, who was born in Sudbury in 1702. The identity has not been proved by positive evidence. The dates in question are appropriate, and Sudbury seems reasonably close to Groton and the town of Harvard. There was an Azubah Burt who married Phineas, brother of Jonathan Farnsworth, Jr. Presumably, she would have been a sister of Mary.

References: Mormon International Genealogical Index, based on the vital records of Groton, Medford, Sudbury and Reading.

BUSBY FAMILY.

This is the name of two villages of Great Britain, one in England in Yorkshire, the other in Scotland in Renfrewshire. This suggests the possibility that this may be in origin a manorial family.

BUSBY, NICHOLAS, of Boston, parents not traced. B. England, probably Norwich, co. Norfolk, 1587. D. Boston, 28 Aug., 1657. M. Norwich, 24 June, 1605, BRIDGET COCKE. 6 ch., b. Norwich:

- 1) John, ca. 1606.
- 2) ANNE, bapt. 2 Feb., 1608; m. WILLIAM NICKERSON.
- 3) Nicholas, ca. 1611; m. Martha Cheney.
- 4) Abraham, ca. 1615; m. Abigail Briscoe.
- 5) Sarah, ca. 1617; m. Thomas Cakebread.
- 6) Katherine, ca. 1619; m. William Savory.

Nicholas was a weaver of Norwich, co. Norfolk. He came over in 1637, aged 50, on either the "Rose" or the "John and Dorothy" of Ipswich, accompanied by his wife, Bridget, 53, and four children, Nicholas, John, Abraham and Sarah. There were three other weavers of Norwich that sailed at the same time, William Nickerson, who married Nicholas' daughter, Michael Metcalf, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes, and John Peirce, ancestor of Donald Macomber. Nicholas settled in Watertown, where he was admitted freeman in 1638. He served as selectman in 1640 and 1641. He removed to Boston in 1646 and served a constable there in 1649. In 1659 he took part in the surveying of the boundary between Massachusetts and Plymouth. His will mentions "books of Physic," which he left to his son, John, who was then in England, and books of divinity, which he left to his son, Abraham.

BUSBY, ANNE, dau. of NICHOLAS AND BRIDGET COCKE. Bapt. Norwich, co. Norfolk, 2 Feb., 1608. D. (Yarmouth), 1686. M. (Norwich), ca. 1627, WILLIAM NICKERSON. 9 ch., of whom the seventh was SARAH NICKERSON, mother of ELIZABETH COVELL, mother of ELNATHAN ELDREDGE, probable ancestor of RHODA ELDREDGE, mother of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: James W. HAWES, Nicholas Busby (= LCCHG, no. 100, Yarmouthport, Mass., 1911); POPE, Pioneers, p. 83.

CARTER FAMILY.

A common occupational surname for a transporter of goods.

CARTER, EME (i.e. Emma?), of Lynn, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1608. D. (Lynn), ca. 1634. M. Newport Paganell, co. Buckingham, 22 Apr., 1628, NICHOLAS POTTER. 3 ch., of whom the first was ROBERT POTTER, Sr., father of ROBERT POTTER, Jr., father of SARAH POTTER, mother of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

I do not have enough precise information about Eme and her husband to know whether she had died already before Nicholas Potter emigrated to America.

Reference: Charles E. POTTER, Genealogies of the Potter Families and their Descendants in America (Boston, 1888).

CARTER, SARAH, of Swansea, parents not traced. B. ca. 1706. D. ----. M. (Swansea), 25 May, 1725, JOSEPH, Sr., son of JACOB CHASE and MARY HALL. 5 ch., of whom the third was JOSEPH CHASE, Jr., father of SARAH CHASE, mother of SARAH KEACH, mother of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: John C. CHASE and George W. CHAMBERLAIN, "Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth," in NEHGR 87 (1933).

CARTER, THOMAS, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1578. D. Woburn, 1652. M. England, ca. 1603, MARY N. (d. 6 Mar., 1644). 6 ch., b. England:

- 1) Joseph, 1604; m. Susanna Chamberlain.
- 2) Thomas, ca. 1607; m. (1) Anne N.; (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson.
- 3) Samuel, 1616; m. Winifred (probably) Harrod or Harwood.
- 4) JOHN, Sr., ca. 1618; m. (1) ELIZABETH KENDALL; (2) Elizabeth Grose.
- 5) Mary, ca. 1620; m. John Brinsmeade.
- 6) Hannah, ca. 1622; m. (1) William Green; (2) Thomas Brown.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 20, Thomas' son, John, came from Branscombe, co. Devon. Presumably this would also apply to Thomas. He was a blacksmith. He was settled in Charlestown at least by 1636 and joined the church there, 8 Jan., 1636/7 (his wife did not join until 4 Nov., 1643). He was admitted freeman the same year, 9 Mar., 1636/7. He was appointed constable, 2 Mar., 1640/1, but was fined 6/8, because he told the jurors the wrong day. He was one of the proprietors of Woburn, acquiring 135 acres, which he deeded to his son, John, and to his son-in-law, William Greene. He gave £1/2/- to Harvard College.

CARTER, Capt. JOHN, Sr., son of THOMAS and MARY N. B. England, ca. 1618. D. Woburn, 14 Sept., 1692. M. (1) 1642, ELIZABETH (Kendall?) (d. Woburn, 6 May, 1691, aet. 78). 5 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Elizabeth, 8 Aug., 1643; d. young, 20 Dec., 1653.
- 2) Mary, 8 Mar., 1646/7; m. Peter Fowle.
- 3) Abigail, 21 Apr., 1648; m. (1) James Fowle; (2) Samuel Walker; (3) Samuel Stone (son of Gregory, bro. of Simon Stone, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) Hannah, 19 Jan., 1650/1; m. James Converse.
- 5) JOHN, Jr., 6 Feb., 1653/4; m. RUTH BURNHAM.

John m. (2) 1691, Elizabeth Grose. No ch.

John settled with his father in Charlestown. He, too, is listed as one of the proprietors of Woburn in 1640, and he was admitted freeman there, 29 May, 1644. He was involved in a court case over land boundaries and accused his captain of falsifying records, for which he was obliged to apologize publicly. Subsequently in 1672, he was himself appointed captain. He served as selectman in 1664 and 1672-1679. He probably fought against the Narragansetts in 1675. His estate, which was valued at £1020, included 500 acres in Quinebaug and one negro slave.

My notes identify the maiden name of John's first wife as Kendall. This identification is lacking in the Mormon Family Group Record for John and in The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber. I don't know now my source for the identification and can't judge its reliability. In an earlier version of this book I identified Elizabeth with the daughter of John Kendall and Elizabeth Sacherell, but, since that Elizabeth Kendall married Morris Somes in 1647, when John Carter was still very much alive, the identification must be erroneous.

CARTER, Lt. JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and ELIZABETH (Kendall?). B. Woburn, 6 Feb., 1653. D. Woburn, 8 Apr., 1727, aet. 75. M. Woburn, 20 June, 1678, RUTH, dau. of THOMAS BURNHAM and RUTH N. 14 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Elizabeth, 18 Sept., 1680; m. Ebenezer Flagg.
- 2) Ruth, 18 Oct., 1681; m. Josiah Wright.
- 3) Mary, 17 July, 1683; m. Joshua Sawyer.

- 4) John, 8 Aug., 1685; d. unm., 21 May, 1705.
- 5) Thomas, 3 July, 1687; m. Susanna Winship.
- 6) Abigail, 30 Mar., 1689; m. Ralph Kendall (son of Thomas, son of Francis, son of John Kendall, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 7) PHEBE, 11 June, 1691; m. JONATHAN THOMPSON III.
- 8) Joseph, 16 Feb., 1692/3; m. (1) Anna Cooper; (2) Ruth Dodge.
- 9) Capt. Samuel, 31 Oct., 1694; m. Margery Dickson.
- 10) Esther, 21 Aug., 1696; m. Samuel Greene.
- 11) Josiah, 3 Aug., 1698.
- 12) Jabez, 17 Sept., 1700; m. Abigail Manning (dau. of Samuel, son of Samuel, son of William Manning, Jr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 13) Nathaniel, 4 Mar., 1702.
- 14) Benjamin, 4 Mar., 1702 (twin); d. 5 Sept., 1724 (killed by Indians at Dunstable, N.H.).

John was admitted freeman, 23 May, 1677. He was appointed sergeant in 1682 and lieutenant in 1700. He served as selectman in 1700 and 1710.

CARTER, PHEBE, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and RUTH BURNHAM. B. Woburn, 11 June, 1691. D. Medford, between 1715 and 1720. M. Watertown, 3 Sept., 1713, JONATHAN III, son of JONATHAN THOMPSON II and FRANCES WHITMORE. 2 ch., of whom the second was RUTH THOMPSON, mother of BRIDGET BRYANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BRYANT, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: FERRIS, Dawes-Gates; POPE, Pioneers, p. 90.

CASWELL FAMILY.

Caswell signifies "cress spring" and is the name of several hamlets in England, which suggests that this may possibly have been a manorial family in its origin.

CASWELL, THOMAS, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1623. D. ----. M. (Taunton), ca. 1648, ANN N. 12 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Stephen, 15 Feb., 1648/9; m. Hannah Thrasher.
- 2) Thomas, 22 Feb., 1650/1.
- 3) Peter, 31 Oct., 1652.
- 4) Mary, 31 Aug., 1654; m. Israel Thrasher.
- 5) JOHN, 31 July, 1656; m. ELIZABETH HALL.
- 6) Sarah, 30 Nov., 1658; m. William Hoskins.
- 7) William, 15 Sept., 1660.
- 8) Hannah, 14 July, 1661; m. Daniel Ramsdell.
- 9) Samuel, 26 Jan., 1662/3.
- 10) Elizabeth, 10 Jan., 1664/5; m. Uriah Leonard (son of James Leonard I, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 11) Abigail, 27 Oct., 1666.
- 12) Esther, 11 June, 1669.

Thomas was one of the first settlers of Taunton, where he was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643.

CASWELL, JOHN, son of THOMAS and ANN N. B. Taunton, 31 July, 1656. D. (Taunton), 1713 or 1714. M. Taunton, 16 Mar., 1689, ELIZABETH, dau. of SAMUEL HALL and ELIZABETH WHITE. 6 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) John, 17 July, 1690; m. Hannah Hoar.
- 2) ELIZABETH, 16 June, 1691; m. (1) Samuel Bailey; (2) JOHN WILLIAMS.
- 3) Samuel, 6 Oct., 1695; m. (1) Judith Pratt; (2) Ursula White.
- 4) Josiah, 1 Jan., 1697.
- 5) Jemima, 7 Nov., 1700; m. Mary King.
- 6) Bethiah, 14 June, 1705; m. Henry Wethe.

CASWELL, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH HALL. B. Taunton, 7 Nov., 1700. D. -----.
M. (1) (Taunton), 28 Aug., 1711, Samuel Bailey (son of John Bailey II, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes). 7 ch., b.
Norton:

- 1) Samuel Bailey, 5 Apr., 1712.
- 2) Thomas Bailey, 17 Nov., 1713.
- 3) Prudence Bailey, 11 Sept., 1715.
- 4) Hannah Bailey, 17 Nov., 1717; m. Andrew Grover.
- 5) Bethia Bailey, 24 Nov., 1720; d. young, 4 Jan., 1722/3.
- 6) Abijah Bailey, ca. 1722; m. Sarah Grover.
- 7) Benjamin Bailey, ca. 1724; m. Tabitha Grover.

Elizabeth m. (2) Taunton, ca. 1727, JOHN, son of EMMANUEL WILLIAMS. 10 ch., of whom the fourth was
GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of
CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES
SEAVER.

References: David B. HALL, The Halls of New England (Albany, 1883); POPE, Pioneers, p. 91.

CHARTLEY FAMILY.

Chartley is the name of a hamlet in Staffordshire, where there was a castle that belonged to the
Ferrers family during the later Middle Ages. No genealogical link between the American Chartleys and
the lords of that castle has ever been established, as far as I am aware.

CHARTLEY, ALICE, of Duxbury and Middleboro, parents not traced. B. (Duxbury), ca. 1662. D. -----.
M. Duxbury, ca. 1681, ISAAC, Sr., son of ABRAHAM PEIRCE and REBECCA N. 7 ch., of whom the first was
ISAAC PEIRCE, Jr., father of ELKANAH PEIRCE, father of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of George W.
WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of
HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Alice and her husband were Quakers, which fact may have motivated their move to the part of
Middleboro that was later set off as Lakeville.

Reference: AncHSM.

CHASE FAMILY.

This surname is derived from the French word for hunting. It is, therefore, an occupational surname
for a hunter. A Chase family can be traced for five generation at Chesham and Hundrich, co. Buckingham.
The Mormons, following other authors, would make Aquila Chase, ancestor of Donald Macomber, and
William Chase, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, both sons of another Aquila Chase of Chesham. However, more
careful research has shown fairly conclusively that the immigrant, Aquila Chase, despite the coincidence
of this rare personal name, cannot have been a son of the Chesham Aquila, and one suspects that the
relationship of William Chase to the two Aquilas is similarly unsubstantiated.

CHASE, WILLIAM, Sr., of Roxbury and Yarmouth, perhaps the son of Benjamin of Wivenhoe, co.
Essex, and N. N. B. England, ca. 1595. D. Yarmouth, 4 May, 1659. M. England, ca. 1620, MARY perhaps
TOWNLEY (d. Yarmouth, 1659, after her husband). At least 3 ch.:

- 1) WILLIAM, Jr., b. England, ca. 1622; m. (1) ELIZABETH N.; (2) Abigail Hale.
- 2) Mary, b. Roxbury, ca. 15 May, 1637; d. young.
- 3) BENJAMIN, b. (Yarmouth), 28 Apr., 1639; m. PHILIPPE SHERMAN.

William was a carpenter. He came over in 1630 in Winthrop's fleet and at first settled in Roxbury, where he
joined Rev. John Eliot's church and was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. Eliot records how his wife was
paralyzed for four and a half years, but recovered and bore a daughter in 1637. About 1638, he removed to
Yarmouth in the Plymouth Colony, where he was one of the first settlers in Rev. Stephen Bachiler's group.
He alone, however, persevered in permanent habitation there. He was appointed constable of Yarmouth, 5
Mar., 1638/9, and took part in the military expedition of 1645 against the Narragansetts. He also served as
a town officer.

CHASE, BENJAMIN, son of WILLIAM, Sr., and MARY TOWNLEY.

B. (Yarmouth -- the Mormons say Scituate), 28 Apr., 1639. D. Yarmouth, 1731. M. (Freetown), ca. 1676, PHILIPPE, dau. of PHILIP SHERMAN and SARAH ODDING. 6 ch., b. Freetown:

1) Mary, ca. 1677; m. Daniel Grinnell.

2) Philippe, 5 July, 1679; m. Jacob Hathaway (probably son of John, son of John Hathaway, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

3) Benjamin, 15 July, 1682; m. Mercy Simmons.

4) WALTER, 23 Oct., 1684; m. DELIVERANCE SIMMONS.

5) Sarah, ca. 1685; m. Daniel Hathaway (possibly an error for Abraham Hathaway, b. Taunton 11 Sept., 1685, son of Abraham, son of John Hathaway, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

6) Barthana, 3 Dec., 1686; m. Joseph Dunham.

I suspect that William, Sr., purchased lands in both Yarmouth and Freetown and, when he died, he left the Yarmouth land to William, Jr., and the Freetown land to Benjamin. Nonetheless, the Mormons say that, despite the fact that all of Benjamin's children were born in Freetown, he himself died in Yarmouth.

CHASE, WALTER, son of BENJAMIN and PHILIPPE SHERMAN. B. Freetown, 23 Oct., 1684. D. ---. M. Freetown, 29 Jan., 1706/7, DELIVERANCE, dau. of JOHN SIMMONS and N. N. 12 ch., b. Freetown:

1) Edward, 24 Jan., 1707/8.

2) Constant, 26 Apr., 1710; d. infant, 26 Aug., 1710.

3) Seth, 4 Oct., 1711; m. Abigail Briggs.

4) Philip, ca. 1713; m. (1) Sarah Cheesman; (2) Philippe Strange.

5) SYBIL, 1715; m. JAMES CUDWORTH IV.

6) Walter, 1717; m. Anna Simmons.

7) George Bedford, ca. 1719; m. Mary Strange.

8) Charles, ca. 1721; m. (1) Abigail Strange; (2) Huldah Hathaway (dau. of Guilford, son of Jacob, son of John, son of John Hathaway, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

9) Sarah, ca. 1723; m. N. Arnold.

10) Hannah, ca. 1725; m. Peleg Durfee.

11) Alice, ca. 1727; m. N. Crapo.

12) Benjamin, ca. 1730; m. Mary Baggs.

CHASE, SYBIL, dau. of WALTER and DELIVERANCE SIMMONS. B. Freetown, 1715. D. ----. M. Freetown, 19 Mar., 1735, JAMES IV, son of JAMES CUDWORTH III and BETTY HATCH. 7 ch, of whom the fifth was JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: George W. CHASE, Genealogy of a Portion of the Descendants of William Chase (Washington, D.C., 1886); The Yarmouth Family of Chase (= LCCHG, no. 59 -- Yarmouthport, 1913).

CHASE, WILLIAM, Jr., son of WILLIAM, Sr., and MARY TOWNLEY. B. England, ca. 1622. D. Yarmouth, 27 Feb., 1684/5. M. (1) ELIZABETH N. 4 ch., b. Yarmouth:

1) William, ca. 1645; m. (1) Hannah Sherman (dau. of Philip Sherman, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Priscilla Perry.

2) JACOB, ca. 1647; m. MARY HALL.

3) JOHN, 6 Apr., 1649; m. ELIZABETH BAKER.

4) Elizabeth, ca. 1651; m. Daniel Baker (son of Francis Baker, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

William m. (2) Abigail Hale. 4 ch., b. Yarmouth:

1) Abraham, ca. 1666; m. Elizabeth N.

2) Joseph, ca. 1668; m. Sarah Sherman (dau. of Samson, son of Philip Sherman, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

3) Benjamin, ca. 1670; m. (1) Amie Borden; (2) Mary Angell.

4) Samuel, ca. 1673; m. Sarah Sherman (dau. of Samuel, son of Philip Sherman, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

William is called by Rev. John Eliot "poor Willie" and is characterized by him as "a child of ill qualities and a sore affliction to parents." He removed to Yarmouth with his father about 1638. He served as drummer in the military from 24 Aug., to 2 Sept., 1645. On 6 Mar., 1654/5, he was sentenced to the stocks for

having entered the house of Richard Berry and removed by violence a parcel of flax and a parcel of hose yarn.

CHASE, JACOB, son of WILLIAM, Jr., and ELIZABETH N. B. Yarmouth, 1647. D. Swansea, 1733/4 (will proved 16 Apr., 1734). M. Yarmouth, ca. 1674, MARY HALL. 9 ch.:

- 1) Isaac, b. Yarmouth, ca. 1675; m. Mary Monroe.
- 2) Jacob, b. Yarmouth or Swansea, ca. 1677; m. Alice Bowen.
- 3) Samuel, b. Swansea, ca. 1680; m. (1) Mrs. Mary (Bourne) Vose; (2) Sarah Vose.
- 4) Hannah, ca. 1683; m. Benjamin Reed/Read.
- 5) Ephraim, ca. 1686; m. (1) Mary Rounds; (2) Elizabeth Bourne or Bowen.
- 6) JOSEPH, Sr., ca. 1689; m. SARAH CARTER.
- 7) Mary, ca. 1692; m. Thomas Woodmancy.
- 8) Oliver, ca. 1695; m. (1) Priscilla Rounds; (2) Mary Wheaton.
- 9) Joshua, ca. 1698; m. (1) Sarah Joyce; (2) Hannah Bosworth.

The order and dates of birth of Jacob's children is unsure. Jacob and his wife removed to Swansea a few years after their marriage. They lived on the road that leads from Warren, R.I. to North Swansea, a few rods north of the present boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. At the time they moved, their farm was in Plymouth Colony, but, after the boundary was shifted in 1747, it was located in Rhode Island.

CHASE, JOSEPH, Sr., son of JACOB and MARY HALL. B. Swansea, ca. 1689. D. Swansea, 1781. M. (Swansea), 27 May, 1725, SARAH CARTER. 5 ch., b. Swansea:

- 1) Priscilla, 8 Apr., 1726.
- 2) John, 4 Mar., 1729/30; m. Ruth Ormsbee.
- 3) JOSEPH, Jr., 10 Oct., 1733; m. MARY SHERLOCK.
- 4) Charles, ca. 1736.
- 5) Barnard, 31 May, 1738; m. Margaret Paine.

CHASE, JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH, Sr., and SARAH CARTER. B. Swansea, 10 Oct., 1733. D. (Cumberland, R.I.), 24 Aug., 1800. M. 30 Nov., 1755, MARY SHERLOCK. 6 ch., b. Cumberland:

- 1) John, 25 Sept., 1756; m. Ruth Wilkinson.
- 2) Charles, 25 Oct., 1762; m. (1) Abigail Ide; (2) Ruth Jencks.
- 3) Mary, 22 Jan., 1772; m. (1) Josiah King; (2) Noah Carpenter.
- 4) SARAH, ca. 1774; m. PETER KEECH.
- 5) Stephen, ca. 1777; m. (Lucy) Staples.
- 6) Joseph, ca. 1780; d. at sea, unkm.

CHASE, SARAH, dau. of JOSEPH, Jr., and MARY SHEARLOCK. B. (Cumberland, R.I.), ca. 1774. D. ----. M. Cumberland, 22 Dec., 1792, PETER KEECH. At least 2 ch., of whom the second was SARAH KEACH, mother of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: John C. CHASE and George W. CHAMBERLAIN, "Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth," in NEHGR 87 (1933).

CHASE, JOHN, son of WILLIAM, Jr., and ELIZABETH N. B. Yarmouth, 6 Apr., 1649. D. ----. M. Yarmouth, ca. 1670, ELIZABETH, dau. of FRANCIS BAKER and ISABEL TWINING. 8 ch., b. Yarmouth:

- 1) Sarah, ca. 1672; m. Jeremiah O'Kelley (see appendix).
- 2) John, 1675; m. Sarah Hills.
- 3) THOMAS, 20 Aug., 1679; m. SARAH GOWELL.
- 4) Jonathan, ca. 1681; m. (1) Sarah Green; (2) Mary N.
- 5) Jeremiah, ca. 1683; m. Hannah Baker (dau. of John, son of John, son of Francis Baker, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Isaac, ca. 1685; m. (1) Mary Berry; (2) Charity O'Kelley.
- 7) William, 8 July, 1688; m. (1) Dorcas Baker (dau. of William, son of Francis Baker, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Patience Walker.
- 8) Desire, ca. 1692; m. Samuel Robbins.

Savage calls John the ancestor of all the Cape Cod Chases.

CHASE, THOMAS, son of JOHN and ELIZABETH BAKER. B. Yarmouth, 20 Aug., 1679. D. Yarmouth, 20 Nov., 1767. M. ca. 1706, SARAH, dau. of RICHARD GOWELL of Kittery, Maine, and HANNAH REMICK. 10 ch.:

- 1) Gowell, b. Yarmouth, 20 Jan., 1707/8; m. Jane Phillips.
- 2) Samuel, 20 Jan., 1707/8 (twin).
- 3) Hannah, 24 May, 1712; m. Benjamin Myrick.
- 4) Phebe, 4 July, 1713; m. Thomas Baker (son of Thomas, son of Francis Baker, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) Richard, 3 Mar., 1714/5; m. Thankful Berry.
- 6) Joseph, 17 Mar., 1718; m. Sarah O'Kelley.
- 7) Priscilla, 10 Apr., 1720; m. Christopher Ellis.
- 8) SARAH, b. Chatham, 20 May, 1722; m. NATHANIEL BASSETT II.
- 9) Thomas, 1724.
- 10) Abner, 22 June, 1729; m. Deborah Baker (dau. of Judah, son of Samuel, son of Nathaniel, son of Francis Baker, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

CHASE, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS and SARAH GOWELL. B. Chatham, 20 May, 1722. D. ——. M. Chatham, 23 Aug., 1739, NATHANIEL II, son of NATHAN BASSETT and MARY CROWELL. 10 ch., of whom the eighth was NATHANIEL BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: George W. CHASE, Genealogy of a Portion of the Descendants of William Chase... (Washington, D.C., 1886); The Yarmouth Family of Chase (= LCCHG, no. 59 -- Yarmouthport, Mass., 1913); John C. CHASE and George W. CHAMBERLAIN, "Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth," in NEHGR 87 (1933).

CHURCHILL FAMILY.

Churchill is the name of several villages in England, in Devonshire, Oxfordshire, Somersetshire and Worcestershire. No genealogical link between the Plymouth Churchills and Sir Winston Churchill or the Dukes of Marlborough is known to me.

CHURCHILL, JOHN, of Plymouth, son of Rev. John and Sarah N. B. Muston, co. Dorset, ca. 1620. D. Plymouth, 1 Jan., 1662/3. M. Plymouth, 18 Dec., 1644, HANNAH, dau. of WILLIAM PONTUS and WYBRA HANSON. 7 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) Joseph, 1647; m. Sarah Hicks (dau. of Samuel, son of Robert Hicks, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) HANNAH, 12 Nov., 1649; m. JOHN DREW.
- 3) Eliezer, 20 Apr., 1652; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Mary Doty (dau. of Edward Doty, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) Mary, 1 Aug., 1654; m. Thomas Doty (bro. of Mary).
- 5) William, 1656; m. Lydia Bryant.
- 6) John, 1657; m. Rebecca Delano (dau. of Philippe de Lannoy, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 7) Henry, ca. 1659.

John's name appears on the Plymouth records in 1643, on the list of those able to bear arms. His nuncupative will was probated 3 May, 1662.

CHURCHILL, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN and HANNAH PONTUS. B. Plymouth, 12 Nov., 1649. D. ——. M. 1672, JOHN, son of WILLIAM DREW and N. N. 6 ch., of whom the first was ELIZABETH DREW, mother of HANNAH DELANO, mother of ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Gardner A. CHURCHILL, Nathaniel W. CHURCHILL and George M. BODGE, The Churchill Family in America (Boston, 1904); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 99, f.

CHURCHMAN FAMILY.

An occupational surname for someone who worked in or for a church, especially a church warden or sacristan.

CHURCHMAN, ANNA, of Duxbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1620. D. after 1670. M. (Duxbury), 6 Apr., 1639, JOHN, son of THOMAS ROGERS and ELIZABETH N. 4 ch., of whom one was ANN ROGERS, mother of ABIGAIL TISDALE, mother of ABIGAIL MAKEPEACE, mother of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

There was a John Churchman who came over to Boston in 1632 aboard the "Lion," but nothing further seems to be known about him. There was also a Hugh Churchman, who was in Lynn in 1640 and died in 1644,

Reference: Elizabeth S. DANIEL and Jeanne E. SAWTELLE, Thomas Rogers, Pilgrim, and Some of his Descendants (Baltimore, 1980); SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary.

Clifford, Mary. Not an ancestor. Apparently she was left in The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber by oversight, because both her husband and daughter were eliminated.

COCHET or Cotchet FAMILY.

Cochet is a diminutive form of Cock. It would, therefore, have been a nickname.

COCHET, DOROTHY, of Lynn. Sandwich and Yarmouth, dau. of William and Margery N. Bapt. Mickle-over-Derby, (co. Derby?), England, 16 Oct., 1608. D. (Yarmouth), 12 Jan., 1680. M. ca. 1638, JOHN JOYCE. 4 ch., of whom the second was DORCAS JOYCE, mother of NATHAN BASSETT, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT II, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: MFGR for John Joyce.

COCKE FAMILY

A nickname for a person with qualities reminding people of a rooster. Cock occasionally occurs also as a personal name during the Middle Ages. In addition, it could be a sign name for someone who dwelt in a house that was distinguished by a sign with a picture of a rooster on it.

COCKE, BRIDGET, of Watertown and Boston, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1587. D. (Boston), ca. 1661. M. Norwich, co. Norfolk, 24 June, 1605, NICHOLAS BUSBY. 6 ch., of whom the second was ANNE BUSBY, mother of SARAH NICKERSON, mother of ELIZABETH COVELL, probable ancestor of RHODA ELDREDGE, mother of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Jams W. HAWES, Nicholas Busby (= LCCHG, no. 100) (Yarmouthport, 1911).

COLEY FAMILY.

A nickname for a person of black hair or eyes or of dark complexion. It is said to be peculiar to Worcestershire.

COLEY, FRANCES, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, at or near Wendover, co. Buckingham, ca. 1591. D. Dorchester, ca. 1659. M. (Wendover), 11 June, 1607, as his first wife, JONAS HUMPHREY (ancestor of Donald Macomber). 8 ch., of whom the third was SUSANNA HUMPHREY,

mother of ELIZABETH WHITE, mother of ELIZABETH CASWELL, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Jonas Humphrey; Gilbert NASH, "The Dorchester and Weymouth Families of Humphrey," in Frederick HUMPHREYS, The Humphreys Family in America (New York, 1883).

COMBE FAMILY.

A combe can mean a valley and would presumably be given as a surname to someone who dwelt in such a valley. There are also many hamlets in England with this name, for example, in Derbyshire and Suffolk.

COMBE, JOAN, of Taunton, dau. of Joseph and Winnifred Rossiter. B. England, ca. 1614. D. (Taunton), 1 or 9 June, 1691. M. 23 Mar., 1639, THOMAS, Sr., son of JOHN GILBERT and ALICE HOPKINS. 4 ch., of whom, the second was THOMAS GILBERT, Jr., father of HANNAH GILBERT, mother of MEHITABLE PHILLIPS, mother of RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Savage says that the wife of Thomas Gilbert, Sr., was Jane, dau. of Hugh Rossiter. What I indicate above is taken from the Mormons. I do not know what documentary evidence it is based on.

References: Geoffrey GILBERT, The Gilberts of New England; MFGR for Thomas Gilbert, Sr.; SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary II, 251.

COOK or COOKE FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

COOKE, ELIZABETH, of Hingham and Marblehead, dau. of William and Martha White. B. co. Devon, ca. 1605. D. (Marblehead), 1682. M. England, ca. 1626, Rev. WILLIAM WALTON. 9 ch., of whom the second was SAMUEL WALTON, father of SARAH WALTON, mother of THOMAS BURNAP III, father of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Hattie E. Walton HENINGER, A Brief Historical and Genealogical Account of the Walton Family in the New England States (no place, no date).

COOK, RICHARD, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1608. D. Charlestown, 14 Oct., 1658. M. (Charlestown), ca. 1648, FRANCES N. At least 1 ch., b. Charlestown.

1) MARY, 1649; m. SAMUEL GREEN.

Richard came over on the "Jonathan" in 1639, on whose passenger list he is described as a yeoman, aged 31. His wife, who was the widow of Isaac Wheeler, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, also came on this ship. Richard joined the Charlestown church, 30 May, 1649. Savage calls him one "of friends of M. Matthew's preaching," by which I understand him to mean that Richard favored the preaching of Marmaduke Matthews, a controversial preacher at Malden, who displeased many members of the church and was forced to depart. Frances survived Richard and m. (3) Thomas Green, another ancestor of Harriet Seaver.

COOK, MARY, dau. of RICHARD and FRANCES N. B, Charlestown, 1649. D. (Malden), 24 Nov., 1715. M. (Malden), 1666, SAMUEL. son of THOMAS GREEN and ELIZABETH UPHAM. 10 ch., of whom the ninth was ELIZABETH GREEN, mother of JACOB GOULD, father of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Samuel S. GREENE, A Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green(e) of Malden, Mass. (Boston, 1858); POPE, Pioneers, p. 117.

COOKE, THOMAS, of Boston, parents not traced. B. ca. 1660. D. -----. M. ca. 1676, ANN N. 5 ch.:

- 1) MERCY, b. Boston, 11 Nov., 1678; m. JOSHUA SEAVER, Jr.
- 2) Ruth, 1680.
- 3) Ann, 1683.
- 4) John, 1686.
- 5) Thomas, 1688; d. young, 1690.

COOKE, MERCY, dau. of THOMAS and ANN N. B. Boston, 11 Nov., 1678. D. 5 June, 1759. M. 27 Feb., 1706/7, JOSHUA, JR., son of JOSHUA SEAVER, Sr., and MARY N. 6 ch., of whom the sixth was WILLIAM SEAVER, father of EBENEZER SEAVER, father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Sr., father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: AnchSM.

COVELL FAMILY.

This surname was given to someone who dwelt in a little cove, whether an inlet or a valley among hills. Some also say that it could be given to someone who dwelt in a cave or a small chamber. Others say that it could have been given to someone who came from Colville in Normandy.

COVELL, NATHANIEL, Sr., parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. N. N.. At least 1 ch.:

- 1) NATHANIEL, Jr, 1640; m. SARAH NICKERSON.

COVELL, NATHANIEL, Jr., son of NATHANIEL, Sr., and N. N. B. 1640. D. (Chatham), 1686. M. ca. 1665, SARAH, dau. of WILLIAM NICKERSON I and ANNE BUSBY. 6 ch., b. Chatham:

- 1) ELIZABETH, ca. 1666; m. JEHOSEPHAT ELDREDGE.
- 2) Sarah, 1669; m., as his first wife, Benjamin Phillips (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Nathaniel, 1670; m. Judith Nickerson (dau. of William Nickerson II, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) William, 1673; m. Sarah N.
- 5) JOSEPH, 1675; m. HANNAH BASSETT.
- 6) Ephraim, 1677; m. (!) Mercy Brown; (2) Abigail Ellis; (3) Mary Taylor.

COVELL, ELIZABETH, dau. of NATHANIEL, Jr., and SARAH NICKERSON. B. Chatham, ca. 1666. D. -----. M. 1688 JEHOSEPHAT, son of WILLIAM ELDREDGE and ANNE LUMPKIN. 8 ch., of whom the second was ELNATHAN ELDREDGE, probable great grandfather of RHODA ELDREDGE, mother of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: James W. HAWES, Covel (= LCCHG, no. 90, Yarmouthport, Mass., 1912).

CRAWFORD FAMILY.

Crawford is a place name in Lanarkshire in Scotland. The name means, "crow's ford." However, there are hamlets in Dorsetshire and Lancashire that bear this name. It could also have been a variant of crowfoot and have been given as a nickname to someone with a splayed foot.

CRAWFORD, JOHN, of Boston, parents not traced. B. (Scotland), ca. 1601. D. Boston, 12 Aug., 1634. M. WINIFRED N. At least 1 ch., b. Boston:

- 1) REBECCA, 1633; m. SAMUEL SPRAGUE, Sr.

John was drowned in the Charles River with his brother and a servant. The Court appointed commissioners, 6 Oct., 1634, to inventory the estate of Mr. Crawford. John's widow m. (2) John Wolcott; (3) Thomas Allyn.

CRAWFORD, REBECCA, dau. of JOHN and WINIFRED N. B. Boston, 1633. D. (Malden), 8 July, 1710, aet. 77. M. (Malden), 23 Aug., 1655, Lt. SAMUEL, Sr., son of RALPH SPRAGUE and JOAN WARREN. 7 ch., of whom the third was SAMUEL SPRAGUE, Jr., father of MEHITABLE SPRAGUE, mother of JAMES HAY, Jr., father of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: AnchSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 122.

CROWELL FAMILY.

There is a village named Crowell in Oxfordshire. The name means "little crow." Nonetheless, the fact that this surname is called indifferently Crow or Crowell in the very same document (Yelverton's will), much like the alternation Avery and Averell, makes one suspect that this is in origin a nickname given to someone with qualities that reminded people of crows.

CROWELL or Crowe, YELVERTON, of Yarmouth, probably son of John and Elishua N. B. England, ca. 1616. D. West Yarmouth, 24 Oct., 1683. M. ca. 1641, ELIZABETH HAMMOND. 5 ch., b. West Yarmouth:

- 1) John, 1642; m. Hannah N.
- 2) Edward, 1644; m. Mary Lathrop.
- 3) Samuel, 1646; m. Hannah N.
- 4) THOMAS, 9 May, 1649; m. DEBORAH N.
- 5) Elizabeth, 9 May, 1649 (twin); m. Samuel Matthews.

Yelverton's given name would seem to indicate a fairly close relationship to the Yelverton family, which was a noble family of great antiquity in co. Norfolk that furnished earls of Sussex, viscounts Longueville, viscounts Avonmore and baronets. However, what this relationship may be, if it exists (I would speculate that his mother would have been a Yelverton or at least the daughter of a Yelverton), is not known. As for the Crowe family, it seems to have come from co. Kent and to have branched out into Wales. Yelverton and his father are thought to have come from this Welsh branch.

CROWELL, THOMAS, son of YELVERTON and ELIZABETH HAMMOND. B. West Yarmouth, 9 May, 1649. D. Barnstable, 22 Apr., 1722. M. DEBORAH N. (d. 22 Apr., 1722). 10 ch.:

- 1) Isaac, b. Barnstable, 19 Aug., 1685; m. Ruth N.
- 2) Yelverton, 26 Oct., 1686.
- 3) Jonathan, ca. 1687.
- 4) MARY, 2 Dec., 1688; m. NATHAN BASSETT.
- 5) Seth, 8 Sept., 1690; m. Mary or Mercy Nickerson (dau. of Thomas, son of William Nickerson II, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Deborah, 4 Oct., 1692; m. Ebenezer Parker.
- 7) Thomas, 13 July, 1694; m. Experience Crowell (dau. of John, son of Yelverton Crowell, *supra*).
- 8) Thankful, 24 June, 1696; m. John Lewis.
- 9) Ebenezer, 30 June, 1698; m. Mercy Gorham (dau. of John, son of James, son of John Gorham, Jr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 10) Elisha, b. Yarmouth, 22 Apr., 1699; m. (1) Alice Godfrey; (2) Remember Luce.

Thomas inherited all of his father's property.

CROWELL, MARY, dau. of THOMAS and DEBORAH N. B. Barnstable, 2 Dec., 1688. D. Chatham, between 12 Mar. and 6 May, 1742. M. Chatham, 7 Mar., 1702, NATHAN, son of NATHANIEL BASSETT I and DORCAS JOYCE. 7 ch., of whom the seventh was NATHANIEL BASSETT II, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: The Crowell Families of Yarmouth, Descendants of Yelverton (= LCCHG, no. 71, Yarmouthport, Mass., 1913); Amos OTIS, The Crowell Families of Yarmouth (= LCCHG, no. 103, Yarmouthport, 1910).

CUDWORTH FAMILY.

Cudworth signifies "Cudda's homestead." There are two hamlets in England that bear the name, one in Yorkshire and one in Somersetshire. However, the known forebears of the immigrant ancestor belonged to a landed family of Lancashire that can be traced back to John Cudworth, who was lord of Werneth Manor in the 14th century and married Margery, dau. and co-heiress of Richard Oldham, lord of Oldham Manor. John doubtlessly descended from the lords of Cudworth Manor, which is located in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

CUDWORTH, Gen. JAMES I, of Scituate and Barnstable, son of Rev, Ralph (son of Ralph or Rauf, son of Rauf, son of John, son of Geoffrey, son of John, son of John Cudworth and Margery Oldham) and Mary Machell. B. Aller, co. Somerset, 1604. D. London, May, 1682. M. Scituate, ca. 1633, MARY N (d. between 1673 and 1675). 8 ch.:

- 1) JAMES II, bapt. Scituate, 3 May, 1635; m. MARY HOWLAND.
- 2) Mary, bapt. 23 July, 1637; m. Robert Whitcomb.
- 3) Jonathan, 16 Sept., 1638; d. infant.
- 4) Jonathan, ca. 1640; m. Sarah Jackson.
- 5) Israel, bapt. 16 Apr., 1641; m. N. N.
- 6) Joanna, b. Barnstable, 24 Mar., 1643.
- 7) An unnamed son, 24 June, 1644.
- 8) Hannah, ca. 1646; m. N. Jones.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 12, there are articles in NEHGR, vols. 14 and 22, that indicate that James came from Cambridge, England. I have not seen them. Perhaps he matriculated at the University. He is called a salter and a gentleman. He refers in a letter to the Rev. Zechariah Symmes of Charlestown as a cousin. He came over in 1632 on the "Charles" with Timothy Hatherly and had settled in Scituate by 1634, when he was admitted freeman. He removed with Lathrop to Barnstable in 1640, but returned to Scituate in 1648. He served as deputy to the General Court from 1649 to 1656, as magistrate 1656-1658, Assistant Governor (i.e. governor's council), 1656-1657 and 1674-1680, and commissioner for the United Colonies, 1655, 1657 and 1681. About 1658, however, he wrote a respectful protest against the persecuting measures that were being adopted against the Quakers, although he himself was not one of them. As a result, he was stripped of his status as a freeman of the colony for many years and could no longer hold public office. In 1673, after he had been restored to freeman status, he was invited to lead the Plymouth forces that were to take part in the effort to recapture New York from the Dutch (who had recaptured it from the English). He declined the commission because his wife was a helpless invalid. In 1675, on the contrary, he accepted his appointment as commander of the Plymouth forces in the first operations of King Philip's War, which he conducted with success. In 1681, he was appointed Deputy Governor and was sent the following spring to England in the hopes of obtaining from King Charles II a new charter for the colony. Unfortunately, however, before he could perform his mission, he fell victim to small pox a short time after arriving in London.

James' mother, Mary Machell, has an interesting ancestry, according to the Mormons, at least. I say, "according to the Mormons," because I have not been able to examine personally any of the evidence that supports the claimed ancestry. However, although the ancestry is interesting, it doesn't lead back, as now proposed, to royalty or to the high baronage, especially to the guarantors of Magna Carta or to personages of great historical significance. This inclines me to think that the evidence has not been exaggerated to flatter some well-heeled genealogical client. And yet, as I look over the names of the families with which the Machells allied themselves, directly or indirectly, I can't help suspecting that these genealogical connections, if exploited, would lead back to the high baronage -- names like Beauchamp, Wharton, Thornburgh, Threlkeld, Copley and Carew.

John Mauchaell, lord of Crackenthorpe Manor (b. 1247).

John Mauchaell of Crackenthorpe, m. Beatrix Bercer.

Thomas Mauchael, m. Emma de Querton.

Walter Mauchell, m. Elizabeth de Beauchamp.

John Mauchell, m. N. Threlkeld.

William Mauchell, m. Margaret Thornburgh.

John Mauchell, m. Katherine Huddleston.

John Machell, m. N., dau. of Gilbert Wharton.

Hugh Machell of Crackenthorpe,, m. Julian N.

John Machell of London, m. Jane Luddington.

Matthew Machell of Haltfield, m. Mary Lewknor.

John Machell, m. Jane Woodroofe.

Mary Machell, m. Rev. Ralph Cudworth.

Mary Lewknor's ancestry runs as follows:

Sir Roger de Lewknor, m. Joan de Keynes.

Sir Thomas de Lewknor, m. Lucy N.

Sir Roger Lewknor, m. Barbara Bardolf.

Sir Thomas Lewknor, m. Joan d'Oyley.

Sir Roger Lewknor, m. Elizabeth Carew.

Sir Thomas Lewknor, m. Philippa Dallingridge.

Nicholas Lewknor, m. Elizabeth or Isabel Radmylde.

Edward Lewknor, m. Anne Everard.

Edward Lewknor, m. Margaret Copley.

Edward Lewknor m. Dorothy Wroth.

Mary Lewknor, m. Matthew Machell.

Dorothy Wroth, on her mother's side, has this ancestry:

Richard de Haute, m. N., dau. of John de Waddenhall.

William de Haute, m. Julian N.

Henry de Haute, m. Margery Marynes.

Sir William Haute, m. N. N.

Sir Nicholas Haute, m. Alice de Coven.

Sir William Haute, m. Joan, dau. of Richard Wydville (ancestor of Queen Elizabeth Wydville).

Sir William Haute, m. Joan Horne.

Sir Thomas Haute, m. Isabel de Frowick.

Jane Haute, m. Robert Wroth.

Dorothy Wroth, m. Edward Lewknor.

Isabel de Frowick could trace her ancestry thus:

Ralph de Frowick (b. ca, 1145), m. N. N.

Ralph de Frowick, m. Alice N.

Laurence de Frowick, m. Alice N.

Henry de Frowick, m. Isabel de Durham.

Renald de Frowick, goldsmith, m. Agnes N.

Henry de Frowick, m. Margaret de Pouns or Poyns.

Thomas de Frowick, m. Maud de Durham.

Henry de Frowick, m. Alice de Cornwall.

Henry de Frowick, m. Mrs. Isabel Otis.

Sir Thomas de Frowick, m. Joan Sturgeon.

Isabel de Frowick, m. Sir Thomas Haute.

The Lewknors are a landed family of Sussex with a pedigree that reaches back to the 13th century and includes a string of seven ancestors who were "knights in armor." The Hautes were a similar landed family, this time from Kent, and they had five "knights in armor." Of the de Frowicks, on the other hand, only one was knighted, despite the fact that their pedigree goes back to the 12th century. They seem to have been members of the upper bourgeoisie of London. But if they were city bourgeoisie, how are we to explain the "de" in their surname? Normally, a surname with a "de" in it denotes a member of the landowning aristocracy, but there was another group of families that also included a "de" or its equivalent in their surnames, the Jews. One can think of Isaac of York in *Ivanhoe*, whose name would have appeared in the records as Isaac de York. Think also, in a different context, of Felix Frankfurter (the Felix who came from Frankfurt) or Henry Kissinger. My suspicion is strengthened somewhat by a consideration of the surnames of de Frowick spouses, de Durham and de Cornwall. The lords of Durham were the Bishops of Durham, who could not legitimately engender offspring, and the lords of Cornwall, at least those I know of, were members of the Plantagenet dynasty. This makes it very unlikely that the de Durhams and the de Cornwalls were descended from the feudal lords of those territories; they must have acquired their surnames in a quite different manner.

CUDWORTH, Capt. JAMES II, son of Gen. JAMES I and MARY N. Bapt. Scituate, 3 May, 1635. D. (Scituate), 1697. M. 1664/5, MARY, dau. of HENRY HOWLAND and MARY NEWLAND. 7 ch., b. Scituate:

1) JAMES III, 13 Feb., 1665/6; m. BETTY HATCH.

2) Mary, 14 Mar., 1667; d. aft. 1697, prob. unm.

3) Sarah, 13 Apr., 1669; d. aft. 1697, prob. unm.

4) Joanna, 8 Aug., 1671; m. Zacharia Coleman.

5) Elizabeth, 4 Mar., 1672/3; m. James Tripp.

6) John, 2 May, 1674; m. Margaret Hatch.

7) Abigail, 7 Mar., 1680; m. Ebenezer Tripp.

James was captain of the militia in 1652. He died intestate.

CUDWORTH, JAMES III, son of JAMES II and MARY HOWLAND. B. Scituate, 13 Feb., 1665/6. D. Freetown, 1729. M. Scituate, ca. 1694, BETTY HATCH (parents not traced, but she was probably a close relative of Thomas Hatch, son of Elder William Hatch, because his daughter, Margaret, married his brother, John Cudworth). Betty had died before March, 1725, when James made a new will. 9 ch.:

- 1) David, b. Scituate, ca. 1694/5; m. Abigail Josslyn.
- 2) Kezia, ca. 1696; m. William Davis.
- 3) JAMES IV, b. Freetown, 16 Jan., 1697/8; m. SYBIL CHASE.
- 4) Lydia, ca. 1698; mm. Benjamin Grinnell.
- 5) Abigail, 9 Mar., 1699/1700; m. Benjamin Smith.
- 6) Bethea, ca. 1701; m. N. Jones.
- 7) Mary, 4 Nov., 1702; m. Benjamin Leonard.
- 8) Zervia, 1 Apr., 1704; m. Nathaniel Potter.
- 9) Jesse, 1 July, 1706; d. unm., bef. 1725.

James removed to Freetown about 1697, where his grandfather had acquired land. The Cudworth lot was no. 25, between those of Kenelm Winslow and John Damon.

CUDWORTH, JAMES IV, son of JAMES III and BETTY CHASE. B. Freetown, 16 Jan., 1697/8. D. ----. M. Freetown, 19 Mar., 1735, SYBIL, dau. of WALTER CHASE and DELIVERANCE SIMMONS. 7 ch., b. Freetown:

- 1) Sybil, 13 Mar., 1736; m. David Briggs.
- 2) Deliverance, 29 June, 1738; m. Abner Smith.
- 3) James, 16 June, 1740; m. Anna Bryant.
- 4) Lydia, 22 Feb., 1744; m. Ebenezer Pitts.
- 5) JOHN. 20 Feb., 1746; m. HOPESTILL HARLOW.
- 6) Edward, 5 Aug., 1748; m. Abigail Drinkwater.
- 7) Israel, 17 June, 1750; prob. d. young.

CUDWORTH, JOHN, son of JAMES IV and SYBIL CHASE. B. Freetown, 16 Feb., 1746. D. ----. M. Taunton, 25 May, 1773, HOPESTILL, dau. of ELIPHAZ HARLOW and HOPESTILL BABBITT. 4 ch.:

- 1) ROWENA, b. ca. 1777; m. JEDEDIAH WILBORE III.
- 2) John, b. Taunton, 1779; drowned, 1786.
- 3) Sally, ca. 1781; m. Job King.
- 4) William, ca. 1783; m. (1) Almy Macomber; (2) Selah Robinson.

John served as a sergeant in the American Revolution under his father-in-law, Capt. Jed Wilbore. The Cudworth genealogy says that he and his wife lived in Berkeley, but his children were all connected with Taunton, rather than Berkeley.

CUDWORTH, ROWENA, dau. of JOHN and HOPESTILL HARLOW. B. (Taunton), ca. 1777. D. Taunton, 21 May, 1835. M. Taunton, 23 June, 1795, JEDEDIAH III, son of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II and HULDAH LAMBERT. 4 ch., of whom the second was ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: W. John CALDER and Arthur G. CUDWORTH, A History of the Ancestors and Descendants of James Cudworth of Scituate, Mass. (Sun City, Ariz., 1974); POPE, Pioneers, p. 125.

CURTIS FAMILY.

This surname is derived from the Old French corteis, "courteous," but it was used for a man of good education.

CURTIS, WILLIAM, of Roxbury, son of Thomas (son of William, son of John, son of John Curtis of Nazeing, co. Essex) and Mary Camp. Bapt. Nazeing, co. Essex, 12 Nov., 1592. D. Roxbury, 8 Dec., 1672. M. England, 6 Aug., 1618, m. SARAH, dau. of Bennet ELIOT and Letteye (i.e. Letitia) Aggar. 10 ch., b. Nazeing:

- 1) William, bapt. 21 June, 1618; m. Mary N.
- 2) Thomas, bapt. 12 Mar., 1619/20; d. young.
- 3) MARY, bapt. 11 Mar., 1620/1; m. EDWARD DEVOTION.

- 4) Thomas, bapt. 19 Jan., 1622/3.
- 5) Elizabeth, bapt. 13 Feb., 1624/5; m. Isaac Newell (son of Abraham Newell, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 6) Sarah, bapt. 5 Aug., 1627; m. John Woodcock.
- 7) John, bapt. 17 July, 1629; m. Rebecca Wheeler.
- 8) Philip, bapt. 28 Mar., 1632; m. Obedience Holland (dau. of John Holland, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 9) Hannah, 1633; m. William Geary.
- 10) Isaac, bapt. 22 July, 1642; m. Hannah Polly.

William came over on the "Lion," William Peirce, Master, arriving at Boston on 16 Sept., 1632. He was accompanied by his wife, Sarah, and by four children, Thomas, Mary, John and Philip. An older son, William, whom Eliot describes as "a hopeful scholar," had preceded the rest of the family, coming over also on the "Lion" in 1631, but he died in 1634. William Senior settled in Roxbury and was admitted freeman there, 4 Mar., 1633. The home he built remained in the family for more that 250 years.

CURTIS, MARY, dau. of WILLIAM and SARAH ELIOT. Bapt. Nazeing, co. Essex, 11 Mar., 1620/1. D. Roxbury, 19 Dec., 1713. M. 1649, EDWARD DEVOTION. 11 ch., of whom the sixth was JOHN DEVOTION, father of ABIGAIL DEVOTION, mother of HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Catherine P. CURTIS, Genealogy of the Descendants of William Curtis (no place, 1919); Volney R. CROSWELL and Maxwell EMERSON, Some Descendants of Thomas Croswell and Allied Families (Boston, 1976), pp. 115, f.; POPE, Pioneers, p. 126.

DEANE FAMILY.

A dean during the Middle Ages was a Church official, the head of a cathedral chapter of canons who were devoted to the chanting of the divine office in the cathedral church. Since the canons were dedicated to celibacy, the surname would have been given as a nickname to someone with qualities reminding people of deans. Or it could be a toponymic for someone who dwelt in or near a valley (a dene).

DEANE, JOHN, Sr., of Taunton, perhaps son of William of Dinnington, co. Somerset, and N. N. B. Chard, co. Somerset (14 miles from Taunton), 1600. D. Taunton, Mass., between 5 Apr. and 7 June, 1660, aet. 60. M. (Dorchester), ca. 1636, ALICE, dau. of Richard STRONG of Taunton, co. Somerset (who survived him, dying at the age of 84). 6 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) JOHN, Jr., ca. 1639; m. SARAH EDSON.
- 2) Thomas, 5 Jan., 1639; m. Catherine Stephens.
- 3) Israel, 1640.
- 4) Nathaniel, ca. 1647.
- 5) Elizabeth, 1650; m. Josiah Edson (son of Samuel Edson, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver; however, others say that his wife was Elizabeth Hayward).
- 6) Isaac, ca. 1657; m. Hannah Leonard (dau. of James Leonard I, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

John was in Dorchester in 1636. The following year, he was one of the purchasers of Taunton and was admitted freeman, 4 Dec., 1638.

DEANE, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and ALICE (STRONG). B. Taunton, ca. 1639. D. (Taunton), 18 Feb., 1716/7, aet. 77. M. Bridgewater, 7 Nov., 1663, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL EDSON and SUSANNA ORCUTT. 9 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Samuel, 24 Jan., 1667; m. Sarah Robinson (dau. of Increase Robinson, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Sarah, 9 Nov., 1668; m. Maj. Jonathan Howard (son of John Howard, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 3) John, 26 July, 1670; d. infant, 6 Aug., 1670.
- 4) MEHITABLE, 9 Oct., 1671; m. JOSEPH WILBORE.
- 5) John, 18 Sept., 1674; m. Hannah Bird.

6) Elizabeth, 15 Mar., 1676; m. Benjamin Williams (son of Joseph Williams, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

7) Mary, 15 July, 1680.

8) Susanna, 13 Aug., 1683.

9) Israel, 4 Aug., 1685; m. Ruth Jones (dau. of Abraham, son of Abraham Jones, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Tradition says that John was the first white child born in Taunton. He died during the "Great Snow" and is said to have lain dead in his house for a long time before neighbors could get to him.

DEANE, MEHITABLE, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and SARAH EDSON. B. Taunton, 9 Oct., 1671. D. (Taunton), Sept., 1769, aet. 98. M. Taunton, ca. 1695, JOSEPH, son of SHADRACH WILBORE and MARY DEANE. 4 ch., of whom the second (?) was JEDEDIAH WILBORE I, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVAR, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

DEANE, WALTER, of Taunton, brother of JOHN DEAN, Sr., perhaps son of William of Dinnington, co Somerset, and N. N. B. Chard, co. Somerset. D. Taunton. M. ELEANOR, dau. of Richard STRONG, sis. of ALICE STRONG, wife of JOHN DEAN, Sr. At least 1 ch., b. Taunton:

1) MARY, ca. 1640; m. SHADRACH WILBORE.

Walter was a tanner. He was admitted freeman of the Plymouth Colony, 4 Dec., 1638. He served as a town officer.

DEANE, MARY, of Taunton, possibly dau. of WALTER, brother of JOHN, Sr., and ELEANOR STRONG. However, Walter is said to have had another daughter, Mary, b. ca. 1652, m. Henry Andrew, not identical, therefore, with this Mary. Our Mary must have been born ca. 1640. D. (Taunton), 27 Mar., 1691. M. (Taunton), ca. 1658, SHADRACH, son of SAMUEL WILBORE and ANNA or Ann SMITH. 10 ch., of whom the sixth was JOSEPH WILBORE, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE I, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVAR, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

References: William R. DEANE, Brief Memoirs of John and Walter Deane (Boston, 1849); J. C. DEAN, Genealogy of the Dean Family (Indianapolis, 1918); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 135, f.

DEIGHTON FAMILY.

Deighton is a place name in Yorkshire, which suggests a possible manorial origin for the family.

DEIGHTON, FRANCES, of Taunton, dau. of Dr. John Deighton of Gloucester, England, and Jane Basset. Bapt. Gloucester, 1 Mar., 1611. D. Taunton, Feb., 1706. M. Witcombe Magna, co. Gloucester, 11 Feb., 1632, RICHARD WILLIAMS. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was JOSEPH WILLIAMS, father of MEHITABLE WILLIAMS, mother of ANN ROBINSON, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVAR, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR. Frances' 9th child was Benjamin Williams, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes.

Frances' mother, Jane Basset, was a daughter of Edward Basset of Uley manor in Gloucestershire, to which Uleyetta Williams owed her unusual name. Jane's mother, in turn, was Elizabeth Lygon, whose distinguished ancestry is indicated in The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber.

References: WEIS, Ancestral Roots; WEIS and ADAMS, Magna Carta Sureties.

DELANO FAMILY.

An anglicization of de Lannoy. This was a noble family, whose ancestors were lords of Lannoy. More immediately, they came from Lille and Tourcoing in what is now northern France, but which was then part of Flanders and was under the rule of the Spanish Habsburgs. It was doubtlessly to escape the Spanish

Inquisition that some of the de Lannoys took refuge in Leyden, where they encountered the Pilgrims, refugees from England. The Delanos have traced the de Lannoy ancestry back to a Norman family, de Franchimont.

Arnulphe de Franchimont (b. ca. 1109), m. N. d'Ivoy.

Conrad de Franchimont, m. Eremengarde de Walcourt.

Hellin de Franchimont, m. Agnes, dau. of Duke Otto of Bavaria (!!).

Hellin de Franchimont, m. Agnes de Duras.

Jean de Franchimont, m. Marienne de Lannoy, heiress of the castle of Lannoy.

Hugues de Lannoy, m. Marguerite de Mingoval.

Gilbert de Lannoy, m. Catherine de Molembais.

Baudouin de Lannoy, m. Adrienne de Berlaymont.

Baudouin de Lannoy, m. Michelle d'Esne.

Philippe de Lannoy, m. Françoise de Barbançon.

Jean de Lannoy, m. Jeanne de Ligne.

Gisbert de Lannoy, m. N. N.

Jean de Lannoy, m. Marie Mahieu.

Philippe de Lannoy (bapt. Leyden, 6 Dec., 1603).

I have not seen the evidence on which this pedigree is based and can say nothing about its reliability. However, the claim that Hellin de Franchimont, a relatively obscure noble of Normandy, married a daughter of Otto von Wittelsbach, Duke of Bavaria, is certainly an eyebrow raiser.

DELANO, PHILIP, alias Philippe de Lannoy, of Plymouth, Duxbury and Bridgewater, son of Jean de Lannoy and Marie Mahieu. Bapt. Leyden, 6 Dec., 1603. D. (Bridgewater), 1681, aet. 79. M. (1) (Duxbury), 19 Dec., 1634, HESTER DEWSBURY. 8 ch., b. Duxbury:

1) Mary, 1635; m. Jonathan Dunham.

2) Esther, 1638.

3) Philip, 1640; m. Elizabeth Clark.

4) THOMAS, 21 Mar., 1642; m. (1) MARY ALDEN; (2) Hannah Warren.

5) John, ca. 1644; m. Mary Weston.

6) Jane, ca. 1646.

7) Jonathan, ca. 1648; m. Mercy Warren (dau. of Nathaniel, son of Richard Warren, ancestor of Harriet Seaver; among their children was Thomas Delano, father of Ephraim, father of Warren, father of Warren, father of Sarah Delano, mother of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt).

8) Rebecca, ca. 1650; m. John Churchill (son of John Churchill, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Philip m. (2) Duxbury, 1657, Mary, dau. of William Pontus, and Wybra Hanson (ancestors of Harriet Seaver) and widow of Jabez Glass. 1 ch., b. Duxbury:

1) Samuel, 1659; m. Elizabeth Standish.

Philip, although baptized in the Walloon church of Leyden, became a member of the English church there. He came over on the "Fortune" in 1621, aged 18. He was granted land in 1623 and was admitted freeman in 1633. He removed shortly after to Duxbury. In 1637 he volunteered for military service in the Pequot War. Later on he removed to Bridgewater. He was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth in 1652 and of Middleboro in 1661. His will was nuncupative.

DELANO, Dr. THOMAS, son of PHILIP and HESTER DEWSBURY. B. Duxbury, 21 Mar., 1642. D. (Duxbury), 22 Apr., 1723. M. (1) Duxbury, ca. 1663, MARY, dau. of the "Mayflower" passengers, JOHN ALDEN and PRISCILLA MULLINS. 8 ch., b. Duxbury:

1) Jonathan, Jan., 1664; m. Hannah Doty (dau. of Thomas, son of Edward Doty, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) BENONI, 20 Oct., 1667; m. ELIZABETH DREW.

3) Thomas, 12 Nov., 1668; m. Hannah Pope, widow of Ebenezer Bartlett (son of Benjamin, son of Robert Bartlett, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) David, ca. 1678; m. Elizabeth Eddy (dau. of Obadiah, son of Samuel Eddy, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

5) Mary, ca. 1680.

6) Sarah, ca. 1682; m. John Drew (bro. of Elizabeth).

7) Ruth, ca. 1684; m. Samuel Drew (sis. of Elizabeth and John).

8) Joseph, 1 Sept., 1685; m. Hannah N.

Thomas m. (2) Duxbury, 24 Oct., 1699 (or 1692), Hannah, widow of William Bartlett. No ch. Savage says that she was the widow of Robert Bartlett and that she was the daughter of Richard Warren, thus confusing her with Mary Warren, who had been dead 14 years already in 1692.

DELANO, BENONI, son of THOMAS and MARY ALDEN. B. Duxbury, 20 Oct., 1667. D. Duxbury, 5 Apr., 1738. M. Duxbury, ca. 1694, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN DREW and HANNAH CHURCHILL. 4 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) HANNAH, 1697; m. ELEAZER HARLOW.

2) Beriah, May, 1698; m. Naomi Merritt.

3) Rebecca, 1702; m. Amasa Turner.

4) Lemuel, 1712; m. Lydia Bartlett (dau. of Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer, son of Robert Bartlett, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

DELANO, HANNAH, dau. of BENONI and ELIZABETH DREW. B. Duxbury, 1697. D. ----. M. 5 Oct., 1715, ELEAZER, son of SAMUEL HARLOW and HANNAH N. 3 ch., of whom the first was ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Joel A. DELANO, The Genealogy, History and Alliances of the American House of Delano (New York, 1899); POPE, Pioneers, p. 136.

DEVOTION FAMILY.

This is said to be an anglicization of the French De Vaution, a Huguenot family from La Rochelle. I have not seen the documentation on which this assertion rests.

DEVOTION, EDWARD, of Boston and Muddy River (Brookline), parents not traced. B. La Rochelle, 1621. Buried Roxbury, Eustis Street Burying Ground, 27 Sept., 1685, aet. 64. M. 1649, MARY, dau. of WILLIAM CURTIS and SARAH ELIOT. 11 ch.:

1) Mary, bapt. 1st Church of Boston, 11 Mar., 1649/50; m. John Davis (ancestor of Donald Macomber, according to me, by a different wife).

2) Elizabeth, bapt. 20 Apr., 1651; m. Joseph Weld (presumably son of Joseph Weld, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

3) Martha, 13 Mar., 1653; m. (1) John Ruggles; (2) John Payne.

4) Hannah, bapt. 3 Dec., 1654; m. John Ruggles.

5) Deborah, bapt. Roxbury, 17 Mar., 1657.

6) JOHN, 26 June, 1659; m. HANNAH POND.

7) Sarah, 19 June, 1661 or 1662; d. young.

8) Edward, bapt. 12 July, 1663; d. young, 1674.

9) Sarah, bapt. 18 Mar., 1665; m. Joseph Griffin.

10) Edward, bapt. 15 Mar., 1667/8; m. Mary McCreight.

11) Thomas, bapt. 1 May, 1670; d. young, 1683.

The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber identifies Edward's birthplace as La Rochelle. I do not know what evidence or inference this is based on, possibly a family tradition. Edward was admitted to the First Church of Boston in 1643 and was admitted freeman in May, 1645. He purchased land in Muddy River from William Salter. In 1654, he bought another house from Cotton Flacke. All of his family were well educated and cultured.

DEVOTION, JOHN, son of EDWARD and MARY CURTIS. B. Muddy River, 26 June, 1659. D. Suffield, Conn., 1733 (will proved in Feb., 1733). M. (Muddy River), ca. 1681, HANNAH, dau. of DANIEL POND and ABIGAIL SHEPARD. 6 ch., b. Muddy River:

- 1) John, bapt. 18 Oct., 1682; m. Elizabeth Stafford.
- 2) Edward, ca. 1683.
- 3) Ebenezer, 18 Oct., 1684; m. Hannah N.
- 4) Thomas, ca. 1686.
- 5) ABIGAIL, 1688; m. OBADIAH EDDY.
- 6) Hannah, ca. 1690.

John was active in town service as the "perambulator of boundaries," tithing man, surveyor and fence viewer. He was one of the petitioners in 1704, to separate Muddy River from Boston. The rejection of that petition may have influenced his decision to remove in 1705 to Attleboro, at which time he sold some of his land to Samuel Sewall, Jr. In 1714, he was in Wethersfield, Conn. Subsequently, he removed to Suffield, Conn., where his son, Ebenezer was settled, and there he died. His family was well educated. His oldest son, John, was a Harvard graduate and was the first school teacher of Swansea.

DEVOTION, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOHN and HANNAH POND. B. Muddy River, 1688. D. Swansea, 14 Mar., 1730. M. (Swansea), 9 Dec., 1709, OBADIAH, son of ZACHARIAH EDDY and ALICE PADDOCK. 7 ch., of whom the sixth was HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Susan V. GRIGGS, The Devotion Family of Brookline (Brookline, Mass., 1898); POPE, Pioneers, p. 138.

DEWSBURY FAMILY.

This is the name of a market town and parliamentary borough, located 9 miles south of the city of Leeds in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Perhaps, then, the Dewsburys descended from the lords of Dewsbury Manor.

DEWSBURY, HESTER, of Duxbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1616. D. ----. M. (Duxbury), 19 Dec., 1634, PHILIP DELANO, alias Philippe de Lannoy. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was THOMAS DELANO, father of BENONI DELANO, father of HANNAH DELANO, mother of ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Joel A. DELANO, The Genealogy, History and Alliances of the American House of Delano (New York, 1899).

DIX FAMILY.

A patronymic from the pet form of Richard.

DIX, RALPH. of Ipswich and Reading, parents not traced. B. England, ----. D. Reading, 1688. M. ca. 1658, (Ipswich), ESTHER N. 4 ch.:

- 1) JOHN, b. Ipswich, 12 Mar., 1659; m. (1) LYDIA BURNAP; (2) Hannah Fitch.
- 2) Samuel, 28 Aug., 1661; m. (1) Elizabeth N.; (2) Hannah Smith.
- 3) Stephen, b. Reading, 18 June, 1664; d. young.

4) Stephen, 14 Dec., 1672.

Ralph was a fisherman of Ipswich in 1643, when he was paid by the town for service against the Indians, but he removed to Reading in 1662. There was a Sarah Dix of Reading who may also have been one of his children. The Rev. Samuel Dix (Harvard, 1758) and Governor John A. Dix of New York are listed among his descendants.

DIX, JOHN, son of RALPH and ESTHER N. B. Ipswich, 12 Mar., 1659. D. ----. M. (1) Reading, 30 June, 1692, LYDIA, dau. of ROBERT BURNAP, Jr., and SARAH BROWN. 5 ch., b. Reading:

1) John, 24 Dec., 1693; d. infant, 27 Dec., 1693.

2) Lydia, 24 Dec., 1693 (Twin); d. same day.

3) Lydia, 15 Mar., 1694/5; d. young, 1710.

4) Sarah, 4 Apr., 1697.

5) ELIZABETH, 28 Apr., 1699; m. (1) William Dilleway; (2) SAMUEL HOLDEN.

John m. (2) Hannah Fitch.

DIX, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN and LYDIA BURNAP. B. Reading, 28 Apr., 1699. D. (Woburn), 10 Jan., 1774. M. (1) Reading, 17 Mar., 1719, William Dilleway. No information on any children. Elizabeth m. (2) (Stoneham), 29 Aug., 1728, SAMUEL, Jr., son of SAMUEL HOLDEN, Sr., and ANNA N. 7 ch., of whom the second was ELIZABETH HOLDEN, mother of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Eben PUTNAM, The Holden Genealogy (Boston, 1923); Henry W. BELKNAP, The Burnap-Burnett Genealogy (Salem, 1925); POPE, Pioneers, p. 140.

DREW FAMILY.

This is a pet form of Andrew. As a surname, it is a patronymic. Other possibilities are that it is derived from the French personal name, Dreux, which is also the name of a French city, or that it is a nickname meaning "favorite."

DREW, WILLIAM, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. ----. D. ----. M. N. N. At least 1 ch, b. Plymouth:

1) JOHN, 1642; m. HANNAH CHURCHILL.

DREW, JOHN, son of WILLIAM and N. N. B. Plymouth, 1642. D. ----. M. Plymouth, 1672, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN CHURCHILL and HANNAH PONTUS. 6 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) ELIZABETH, 5 Feb., 1673; m. BENONI DELANO.

2) John, 29 Aug., 1676; m. Sarah Delano (sis. of Benoni).

3) Samuel, 1 Feb., 1678; m. (1) Lydia N.; (2) Rebecca Delano (sis. of Benoni and Sarah).

4) Thomas, 1 May, 1681.

5) Nicholas, 16 Oct., 1684; m. (1) Abigail N.; (2) Rebecca Morton (dau. of George, son of Ephraim, son of George Morton, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).

6) Lemuel, 1 Aug., 1687; m. Hannah Barnes.

DREW, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN and HANNAH CHURCHILL. B. Plymouth, 5 Feb., 1673. D. (Plymouth), before 21 Aug., 1733. M. ca. 1694, BENONI, son of THOMAS DELANO and MARY ALDEN. 4 ch., of whom the first was HANNAH DELANO, mother of ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Gardner A. and Nathaniel W. CHURCHILL, The Churchill Family in America (Boston, 1904).

DRIVER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a driver of yoked horses or oxen or for a driver of loose cattle.

DRIVER, ROBERT, of Salem and Lynn, parents not traced. B. England, 1593. D. Lynn, 3 Apr., 1680, aet. 87. M. England, PHEBE N. 5 ch.:

- 1) Robert, b. England, ca. 1631; m. Sarah N.
- 2) Phebe, ca. 1634.
- 3) Richard, b. Lynn, ca. 1637; m. Sarah Salmon.
- 4) John, 1639; m. Elizabeth N.
- 5) RUTH, ca. 1641; m. ROBERT POTTER.

Robert was a tailor of Salem. He was admitted freeman, 6 May, 1635. He had removed by 1638 to Lynn. The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber says that his son, Robert, was hanged for murder, but POPE, Pioneers, p. 145, identifies this felon with another Robert, a Scotchman, who came over, aged 8, on the "Abigail" in 1635.

DRIVER, RUTH, dau. of ROBERT and PHEBE N. B. Lynn, ca. 1641. D. (Lynn), 18 Mar., 1704. M. Lynn, 25 Jan., 1659/60, as his second wife, ROBERT, Sr., son of NICHOLAS POTTER and EME CARTER. 10 ch., of whom the first was ROBERT POTTER, Jr., father of SARAH POTTER, mother of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Harriet R. (Waters) COOKE, The Driver Family (New York, 1859); POPE, Pioneers, p. 145.

DWIGHT FAMILY.

Dwight is a pet form of Dionysus. It also occurs as a given name during the Middle Ages. In either case it would have been a patronymic.

DWIGHT, JOHN, of Watertown and Dedham, parents not traced. B. (Dedham), co. Essex, ca. 1599. D. Dedham, Mass., 24 Jan., 1661, or 24 June, 1660. M. (1) England, ca. 1624, HANNAH N. 5 ch.:

- 1) Hannah, b. England, ca. 1625; m. Nathaniel Whiting.
- 2) Timothy, 1629; m. (1) Sarah Sibley; (2) Sarah Powell; (3) Anna Flynt; (4) Mary Edwind;
- (5) Esther Fisher; (6) Bethiah Morse.
- 3) John Richard, 1632; d. young, 1639, lost in the woods.
- 4) MARY, b. Dedham, Mass., 25 May, 1635; m. HENRY PHILLIPS.
- 5) Sarah, 16 June, 1638; m. Nathaniel Reynolds (son of Robert Reynolds, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

John m. (2) (Dedham), 20 Jan., 1658, Elizabeth Coffin (widow of Thomas Thaxter and William Ripley). No ch.

John Dwight, yeoman, first settled briefly in Watertown, where he was a proprietor in 1635, but he was among the first settlers of Dedham in 1635 and was admitted freeman, 13 Mar., 1638/9. He served as a town officer. In 1642 he bought a half interest in a water mill.

DWIGHT, MARY, dau. of JOHN and HANNAH N. B. Dedham, Mass., 25 May, 1635. Bur. Boston, 3 Feb., 1686. M. (Dedham), as his third wife, HENRY PHILLIPS. 11 ch., of whom the second was Capt. TIMOTHY PHILLIPS, father of MARY PHILLIPS, mother of ANN MILLER, mother of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Mary is thought to be the first white girl born in Dedham.

Reference: Benjamin W. DWIGHT, The History of the Descendants of John Dwight of Dedham, Mass. (New York, 1874); POPE, Pioneers, p. 148.

DYER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

DYER, GEORGE, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, 1579. D. Dorchester, 1672, aet. 93. M. (1) England, ABIGAIL N. At least 2 ch., b. England:

1) ELIZABETH, 1625; m. WILLIAM TRESCOTT.

2) Mary, ca. 1627; m. William Pond (son of Robert Pond, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver).

George probably m. (2) Martha, widow of Edward White.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 146, George came from Wincanton, co. Somerset. He came over, aged 51, on the "Mary and John," together with Thomas Ford and Capt. Roger Clap, ancestors of Donald Macomber. He was accompanied by his wife and two children, Elizabeth and Mary. He served on the jury of the Court of Assizes in September, 1630. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631. The following year, he was entrusted with the office of constable. In April, 1633, he is listed as a grantee of land in Dorchester, acquiring a tract of salt marsh. Although he and his wife were members of the First Church on landing, they signed the covenant anew in 1636. In 1641, George acted as attorney for Thomas Purchase (bro. of Joan Purchase, ancestor of Donald Macomber). The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber calls George's first wife Elizabeth, but in the embarkation record she is nameless and in the first church list (earlier than 1639) she is Abigail.

DYER, ELIZABETH, dau. of GEORGE and ABIGAIL N. B. England, 1625. D. (Dorchester, 31 July, 1699, aet. 74. M. Dorchester, 10 May., 1643, WILLIAM TRESCOTT. 8 ch., of whom the third was JOHN TRESCOTT, Sr., father of JOHN TRESCOTT, Jr., father of PATIENCE TRESCOTT, mother of EBENEZER SEEVER, father of NATHAN B. SEEVER, Sr., father of NATHAN B. SEEVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEEVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEEVER.

References: AnchSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 148.

EDDY FAMILY.

This is a patronymic from the Old English personal name, Eadwig. It can also be a patronymic for "the son of Ed," Ed being a short form for Edward, Edmund, Edith or Adam.

EDDY, SAMUEL, of Plymouth and Swansea, son of Rev. William and Mary Fosten. Bapt. Cranbrook, co. Kent, 15 May, 1608. D. Swansea, 12 Nov., 1687. M. perhaps in England, ca. 1635, ELIZABETH, dau. of Thomas SAVORY and Mary Woodrorke. 7 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) John, 25 Dec., 1637; m. (1) Susannah Paddock (dau. of Robert Paddock, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Deliverance Owen; (3) Hepzibah Daggett.

2) ZACHARIAH, 1639; m. (1) ALICE PADDOCK; (2) Mrs. Abigail Smith.

3) Caleb, 1643; m. Elizabeth Bullock.

4) Obadiah, 1645; m. Bennett Ellis.

5) Hannah, 23 or 27 June, 1647.

6) Elizabeth, ca. 1649.

7) Samuel.

Samuel's father was the non-conformist minister at Cranbrook, who died in 1616, when Samuel was still quite young. He was brought up by his elder brother, Phineas. As soon as he turned 21, he received an inheritance of £100. According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 150, he came from Boxted, co. Suffolk, which must be where he was brought up by his brother. Not long afterwards, he sailed for America with another brother, John, on the "Handmaid," arriving at Plymouth in 1630. He was a friend of the Winthrops and Doggetts in Boston and tried to go there, but, for some reason, failed. He purchased land on Spring Street in Plymouth the following year and was admitted freeman in 1633. He was by trade a tailor, but, except for the time of King Philip's War, when he made clothes for the soldiers, he found little opportunity for his tailoring. He was classed among the town's "poor." When two of his son, John and Zachary, were 8 years old, they were apprenticed off to Francis Goulder and John Browne, respectively. His wife was brought before the elders of the church for violating the sabbath by doing laundering and travelling. Nonetheless, he was one of the purchasers of Middleboro. In 1680, he removed to Swansea, where he died.

EDDY, ZACHARIAH, son of SAMUEL and ELIZABETH SAVORY. B. Plymouth, 1639. D. Swansea, 4 Sept., 1718. M. (1) ca. 1663, ALICE, dau. of ROBERT PADDOCK and MARY TRINE. 9 ch.:

1) Zachariah, b. Middleboro, 10 Apr., 1664; m. (1) Mercy Baker; (2) Ann Piilli (?).

- 2) John, 10 Oct., 1666; m. (1) Mary Hatch (dau. of Jeremiah Hatch, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Hopestill Butterworth; (3) Elizabeth Bond.
- 3) Elizabeth, 3 Aug., 1670; m. Samuel Whipple.
- 4) Samuel, 4 June, 1673.
- 5) Ebenezer, 5 or 8 Feb., 1675; m. Sarah Harding.
- 6) Caleb, 21 Sept., 1678; m. Bethiah Smith (dau. of Dermot, alias Jeremiah, Smith and Abigail N., who became Zachariah's second wife).
- 7) Joshua, 21 Feb., 1680; m. Hannah Stevens.
- 8) OBADIAH, 2 Sept., 1683; m. ABIGAIL DEVOTION.
- 9) Alice, b. Plymouth, 28 Nov., 1684.

Zachariah m. (2) Abigail, widow of Dermot, alias Jeremiah Smith.

When Zachariah was only 8, in 1647, his father, feeling unable to give his boys a proper upbringing, apprenticed him and his brother, Caleb, to a shipbuilder of Rehoboth, John Browne (ancestor of Donald Macomber), who was an assistant governor of Plymouth Colony and a commissioner of the United Colonies of New England. This was a good chance for them, and both received legacies of 50 acres each when John Browne died in 1662. Zachariah settled in Middleboro, just south of the part now called Eddyville, where the Rev. John Myles, a Baptist minister also settled. He was admitted freeman of Swansea in 1670 and served as way warder in 1671 and surveyor in 1672. In 1681, he served on the inquest into the drowning death of William Makepeace, Sr. (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

EDDY, OBADIAH, son of ZACHARIAH and ALICE PADDOCK. B. Swansea, 2 Sept., 1683. D. Swansea, ----. M. (Swansea), 9 Dec., 1709, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOHN DEVOTION and HANNAH POND. 7 ch., b. Swansea:

- 1) Constant, 1710.
- 2) Ichabod, 1713.
- 3) Alice, 1715.
- 4) Mary, 1716.
- 5) Abigail, 1721.
- 6) HANNAH, 23 Jan., 1723; m. ELKANAH PEIRCE.
- 7) Job, 1726.

Obadiah was a tanner, but, after receiving much land from his father, he seems to have given up tanning in favor of farming. There is a record of his not serving as town official, which may indicate that he was a quiet man who attended closely to his family and his farm. He and his wife are buried in the Eddy family burying ground in Swansea.

EDDY, HANNAH, dau. of OBADIAH and ABIGAIL DEVOTION. B. Swansea, 23 Jan., 1723. D. ----. M. (Middleboro), 20 Mar., 1742, ELKANAH, son of ISAAC PEIRCE, Jr., and JUDITH BOOTH. 8 ch., of whom the seventh was JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Ruth S. D. EDDY, The Eddy Family in America (Boston, 1930); Charles EDDY, Genealogy of the Eddy Family (Brookline, N.Y., 1881); POPE, Pioneers, p. 151.

EDSON FAMILY.

A clear patronymic based on Ed, which is a short form for Edward, Edmund, Edith or Adam.

EDSON, Deac. SAMUEL, of Salem and Bridgewater, son of Thomas of Fillongley, co. Warwick (son of Thomas, son of Richard, son of Thomas Edson of Adderbury, co. Oxford) and Elizabeth Copson. Bapt. Fillongley, 5 Sept., 1613. D. Bridgewater, 19 July, 1692. M. (England), 1638, SARAH ORCUTT. 8 ch.:

- 1) Susannah (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes), b. Salem, 1640, m. Rev. James Keith.
- 2) SARAH, 1642; m. JOHN DEAN, Jr.
- 3) Elizabeth, 1643; m. (1) N. Kingham; (2) Richard Phillips (son of Nicholas, bro. of Henry Phillips, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Samuel, 1645; m. Susannah Byram.
- 5) Mary, 1647; m. Nicholas Byram.
- 6) Joseph, 1649; m. (1) Experience Holbrook; (2) Mary Turner.

7) Josiah, b. Bridgewater, 1651; m. Elizabeth Hayward.

8) Bethiah., ca. 1653; m. Ezra Dean (son of Walter, bro. of John Dean, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Samuel was a proprietor in Salem in 1639. He removed to Bridgewater in 1650, where he served as deputy to the General Court in 1676 and as deacon of the church. His will is dated 1688.

EDSON, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL and SARAH ORCUTT. B. Salem, 1640. D. Taunton, 18 Feb., 1716/7. M. Bridgewater, 7 Nov., 1663, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN DEAN, Sr., and ALICE N. 9 ch., of whom the fourth was MEHITABLE DEAN, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE I, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Jarvis B. EDSON, Edsons in England and America and Genealogy of the Edsons (New York, 1903); POPE, Pioneers, p. 152.

ELDREDGE or Eldred FAMILY.

Eldred is derived from Ealdræd, an Old English personal name, which would make this a patronymic. Another possible source is Aedelric, another Old English personal name, which would have come down in the form of Eldridge. There was an Eldred family at Knottishall, co. Suffolk, which can be traced back into the 15th century and which produced a baronet in the 17th century, but no connection with the Eldreds/Eldredges of Yarmouth has been traced.

ELDREDGE or Eldred, WILLIAM, of Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1622. D. (Yarmouth), after 1677. M. Yarmouth, 1647, ANNE, dau. of WILLIAM LUMPKIN and THOMASINE N. 8 ch., b. Yarmouth:

- 1) Anne, 16 Dec., 1648.
- 2) Sarah, 10 Dec., 1650.
- 3) Elisha, ca. 1653; m. N. Lombard.
- 4) Bethia, ca. 1655.
- 5) JEHOSEPHAT, ca. 1657; m. ELIZABETH COVELL.
- 6) Samuel, ca. 1659; m. Keziah Taylor.
- 7) Ezekiel, ca. 1660; m. Sarah N., and/or Bethiah Rider.
- 8) John, ca. 1661; m. Abigail Littlefield.

There was also a Thomas Eldredge of Yarmouth involved in land transactions in 1666 and 1668/9 and a Mary, who married John Smith at Eastham, 30 Nov., 1668, who should, perhaps, be added to the list of William's children.

Our Eldredge ancestry has yet to be established, but there can be very little doubt that William was the immigrant ancestor. William was of Yarmouth, 3 Mar., 1645. He settled on a farm near his father-in-law, on Eldred's Brook, near Nobcusset, in what is now Dennis. He served as constable in 1657, 1662, 1674, 1675 and 1677, and as surveyor of highways in 1662, 1674 and 1677.

ELDREDGE, JEHOSEPHAT, son of WILLIAM and ANNE LUMPKIN. B. Yarmouth, ca. 1657. D. (Yarmouth), 1732 (will proved 29 Nov., 1732). M. Yarmouth, 1688, ELIZABETH, dau. of NATHANIEL COVELL and SARAH NICKERSON. 8 ch., b. Yarmouth:

- 1) Nathaniel, ca. 1692; m. Sarah Conant.
- 2) Elnathan, 1695; m. (1) Hannah O'Kelley; (2) Deliverance Lumbart.
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1697; m. Obed Hathaway.
- 4) Hannah, ca. 1699; m. John Kelley (son of Jeremiah O'Kelley, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver)
- 5) Edward, 17 July, 1702; m. Mary Nickerson.
- 6) Elisha, ca. 1704; m. Fear Nickerson (dau. of Robert, son of William Nickerson II, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 7) Ebenezer, ca. 1707; m. Deliverance Nickerson (dau. of William, son of William, son of William Nickerson II, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 8) Barnabas, 1710; m. Mary Hurd.

Jehosaphat settled on a portion of the Nickerson Farm in Chathamport. He served in King Philip's War and received for his services a grant of land in what is now Gorham, Me. All the Eldredges of Harwich descend from Jehosaphat. It seems very probable that Jehosaphat is an ancestor of Harriet Seaver, but it is not at all certain through which of his sons the pedigree should be traced. The most likely candidates are Elnathan and Ebenezer, the latter being the more probable of the two. I trace this possibility in an appendix.

ELDREDGE, RHODA, of Harwich, probable great granddaughter of JEHOSAPHAT ELDREDGE, parents not traced. B. (Harwich), ca. 1779. D. ----. M. (1) Harwich, 5 July, 1800, NATHANIEL IV, son of NATHANIEL BASSETT III and MERCY PHILLIPS. At least 5 ch., of whom the first or second was ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Rhoda m. (2) Stafford Benchley.

Reference: MFGR for William Eldred and Jehosaphat and Elnathan Eldredge.

ELIOT FAMILY.

This is a French diminutive form of Elias.

ELIOT, LYDIA, of Braintree, dau. of Bennet and Letteye Aggar. Bapt. Widford, co. Hertford, 1 July, 1610. D. (Braintree), 27 July, 1676. M. (1) ca. 1632, JAMES PENNIMAN. 10 ch., of whom the fifth was SARAH PENNIMAN, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Lydia m. (2), 15 Sept., 1665, Thomas Wright.

Lydia was a sister of the famous Rev. John Eliot, apostle of the Indians, and also of Sarah, who follows.

ELIOT, SARAH, of Roxbury, dau. of Bennet and Lettye Aggar. Bapt. Widford, co. Hertford, 13 Jan., 1599. D. Roxbury, 27 Mar., 1673. M. (Nazeing, co. Essex), 6 Aug., 1618, WILLIAM CURTIS. 10 ch., of whom the third was MARY CURTIS, mother of JOHN DEVOTION, father of ABIGAIL DEVOTION, mother of HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: MFGR for James Penniman and William Curtis.

FARNSWORTH FAMILY.

This was originally Farnworth and was pronounced Farnoth. Farnworth is a municipal borough in Lancashire. It was most probably in origin a manorial family. A Roger de Farnworth occurs in 1297.

FARN(S)WORTH, MATTHIAS, of Lynn and Groton, son of Richard and Elizabeth Marshe. Bapt. Eccles, co. Lancaster, 20 Aug., 1615. D. Groton, 21 Jan., 1688/9. M. (1) Sarah N. 3 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, b. Lynn, ca. 1646; m. James Robertson or Robinson.
- 2) Matthias, Jan., 1649/50; m. Sarah Nutting.
- 3) John, 1651/2; m. Hannah Aldis.

Matthias m. (2) (Lynn), ca. 1654, MARY, dau. of GEORGE FARR and ELIZABETH STOWERS. 8 ch.:

- 1) Benjamin, ca. 1655; m. Mary Prescott.
- 2) Joseph, 6 Nov., 1657; d. unm., 1674.
- 3) Mary, 11 Oct., 1660; m. Samuel Thatcher.
- 4) Sarah, b. Groton, ca. 1664; m. Simon Stone (son of Simon Stone, Jr., ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Samuel, 8 Oct., 1669; m. Mrs. Mary Whitcomb.
- 6) Abigail, 17 Jan., 1671; m. John Hutchins.
- 7) JONATHAN, Sr., 1 June, 1675; m. RUTH SHATTUCK.
- 8) Joseph, 1677; d. young, 1687.

The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber says that Matthias' first three children were probably by his first wife, Sarah, but the Mormons assign all to Mary Farr, which would make Mary about 50 when her youngest child was born. Matthias was a weaver. It is not known when and by what ship he came over to America, but, since the great wave of Puritan migration to America ceased by 1641, it seems probable that he was already in America when his first child was born in 1647. However, the first documentary evidence of his presence in Lynn does not come until 1657, at which time he owned a farm on what is now Federal Street. He was a proprietor of Groton in 1661 and had moved there by 1664, when he received a grant of land there and served on a committee to umpire disputes regarding church government. He was admitted freeman in 1670. His farm was on the Lancaster Road, on James Brook, where he enjoyed a beautiful view of Mounts Monadnock and Wachuset. From there, too, he had sight of the burning of most of Groton by Indians in King Philip's War in 1676, but he and his family successfully made their escape to Concord. Two years later, he had the courage to return to Groton, where he served as constable and selectman until 1684.

FARNSWORTH, JONATHAN, Sr., son of MATTHIAS and MARY FARR. B. Groton, 1 June, 1675. D. Harvard, 16 June, 1748. M. 1698, RUTH, dau. of JOHN SHATTUCK and RUTH WHITNEY. 15 ch., b. Groton:

- 1) Ruth, 2 Apr., 1699.
- 2) JONATHAN, Jr., 27 Mar., 1701; m. MARY BURT.
- 3) Ephraim, 2 Jan., 1702/3; m. Deborah Beaman.
- 4) Reuben, 28 Apr., 1705; m. Mary Holden (dau. of Samuel, son of Justinian, son of William Holden, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) Phineas, 15 Sept., 1707; m. Azubah Burt.
- 6) Priscilla, 9 Sept., 1709; m. Samuel Randall.
- 7) Nathaniel, 1 Sept., 1711; m. Eunice Sawtell.
- 8) John, 8 Feb., 1714; d. young, 1715.
- 9) Hannah, 10 Aug., 1716; m. Josiah Butterfield.
- 10) Simeon, 12 July, 1718; m. (1) Martha Hall; (2) Lucy Atherton.
- 11) Susanna, 28 Apr., 1720; m. Ebenezer Houghton.
- 12) Elias, 30 May, 1723.
- 13) John, 25 Apr., 1725; m. Sarah Davis.
- 14) Silas, 22 Nov., 1727; m. (1) Elizabeth Shed; (2) Lydia Potts.
- 15) Betty, 13 Oct., 1729.

Three weeks after Jonathan was born, King Philip's War broke out at Swansea, and, nine months later, Groton was destroyed and he was taken to Concord for two years. His father died when he was thirteen, but his mother continued his upbringing with intelligence and fidelity. His land was located near Prescott's Mill, that had been assessed to his father in the part of Groton that was set off as Harvard in 1732. Jonathan "owned the covenant" in the First Church of Groton in 1707, and his wife did the same in 1715. He led the quiet life of a farmer during all his mature years in Harvard.

FARNSWORTH, JONATHAN, Jr., son of JONATHAN, Sr., and RUTH SHATTUCK. B. Groton, 17 Mar., 1701. D. Harvard, 1 Aug., 1775. M. (1) Medford, 30 June, 1725, MARY, dau. of JOHN BURT and REBECCA N. 9 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. Groton, 1726; d. young.
- 2) Jonathan, 1727.
- 3) Betty, 1729.
- 4) Joseph, 1731/2.
- 5) ABEL, b. Harvard, 12 May, 1734; m. ELIZABETH McFARLING.
- 6) An unnamed child, 1736; d. infant.
- 7) Elias, 1737.
- 8) Lemuel, 1740.
- 9) Rachel, 1742.

Jonathan m. (2) 5 May, 1767, Hannah Farwell.

Jonathan was a prominent member of the First Church of Harvard.

FARNSWORTH, ABEL, son of JONATHAN, Jr., and MARY BURT. B. Harvard, 12 May, 1734. D. Harvard, 19 Jan., 1800, "aet. 70!" M. Harvard, 6 Dec., 1763, ELIZABETH McFARLING (parents not traced). 10 ch., b. Harvard:

- 1) Jacob, 13 Mar., 1764.

- 2) Mary, 22 Oct., 1765; m. Samuel Sampson.
- 3) Betty, 16 June, 1768; m. Nathaniel Geary.
- 4) Mercy, 18 Sept., 1770; d. young.
- 5) Elias, 19 July, 1772.
- 6) Lucy, 1774; m. Joseph Sawtell.
- 7) LYDIA, 19 June, 1775; m. Elisha Knight II.
- 8) Mercy, 5 May, 1778.
- 9) Abel, 15 June, 1780; m. Lucy Moor(s).
- 10) Sally. 8 Sept., 1782.

FARNSWORTH, LYDIA, dau. of ABEL and Elizabeth McFARLING. B. Harvard, 19 June, 1775. D. ----. M. Harvard, 16 Nov., 1791 ELISHA II, son of THOMAS KNIGHT and ELIZABETH GOULD. 13 ch., of whom the second was NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Claudius B. FARNSWORTH, Matthias Farnsworth and his Descendants in America (Pawtucket, R.I., 1891).

FARR FAMILY.

Farr is an Old English word for "bull." It would have been given as a surname to someone who tended bulls or who had qualities that reminded people of bulls.

FARR, GEORGE, of Lynn, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1596.. D Lynn, 24 Oct., 1662. M. (1) England, ELIZABETH STOWERS. 8 ch., whose order and dates of birth are unknown. The Mormons usually make a guesstimate of the date of birth, but, at least in the case of Mary Farr, their date of birth is inadmissible, for it would make her 55 years of age at the birth of her youngest son, Jonathan Farnsworth, Sr.

- 1) John.
- 2) Lazarus.
- 3) Benjamin.
- 4) Joseph.
- 5) MARY; m. MATTHIAS FARNSWORTH.

6) Martha; m. William Clark of Boston (the Mormons say that it was her sister, Sarah, who married William Clark).

7) Elizabeth, ca. 1646; m. 1666, Nicholas Hutchins of Lynn (the Mormons say she married Edmund Freeman).

8) Sarah (m. William Clark, according to the Mormons).

George came over to Salem in 1629 in Higginson's fleet. He is listed as a shipwright. He settled first in Salem, where he was admitted freeman, 6 May, 1635. In 1638 he had a grant of land from Lynn, where he was a farmer.

FARR, MARY, dau. of GEORGE and ELIZABETH STOWERS. B. probably Lynn, ca. 1635. D. Groton, between 5 Dec., 1716, and 7 Mar., 1717. M. Lynn, ca. 1654, as his second wife, MATTHIAS FARN(S)WORTH. 8 ch., of whom the seventh was JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Sr., father of JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Jr., father of ABEL FARNSWORTH, father of LYDIA FARNSWORTH, mother of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Claudius B. FARNSWORTH, Matthias Farnsworth and his Descendants in America (Pawtucket, 1891); AnchorSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 161.

FIELD FAMILY.

A surname given to someone who dwelt near by a cleared, but uncultivated, field.

FIELD, DARBY, of Exeter and Dover, N.H., son of John (son of John Field of Bradford, co. York) and Ellen Hutchinson. B. Boston, co. Lincoln, 1610. D. Dover, 1649. M. AGNES N. (who survived him and m. [2] William Williams). 5 ch.:

- 1) MARY, b. Boston, Mass., ca. 1637; m. JOHN WOODMAN.
- 2) Joseph, ca. 1639; m. Mrs. Mary (Goddard) Bennett.
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1642; m. Stephen Jones.
- 4) Zachariah, ca. 1645; m. Sarah Roberts (dau. of John, son of (Gov.) Thomas Roberts, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Sarah, ca. 1648; m. John Drew.

Darby is called by Savage and Pope an Irishman, which would seem to conflict with the parentage and grandparentage indicated above. BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 174, on the other hand, indicates that he came from Bulkington, co. Warwick. More research is obviously needed to make sense out of these conflicting reports. He first appears at Boston in 1636 and was at Marblehead in 1637. By 1638 he was acting as an interpreter with Indians. His name first appears on the records of Exeter in 1638. He was the first white man to climb Mt. Washington (as Savage puts it, "he went up to the summit of the White Mountains") in 1642; he was accompanied by two Indian guides and spent 18 days in all in the trip. In 1645 he removed to Dover, squatting on 500 acres that had recently been purchased by Valentine Hill from Christopher Helme, in Oyster River, the part that was later set off as Durham, where he died. He apparently became insane at the end.

FIELD, MARY, dau. of DARBY and AGNES N. B. Boston, Mass., ca. 1637. D. (Dover, N.H.), 6 July, 1698. M. Dover, 15 July, 1656, as his first wife, JOHN, son of EDWARD WOODMAN and JOANNA SALWAY. 4 ch., of whom the second was MARY WOODMAN, mother of BENJAMIN SMALL, father of MERCY SMALL, mother of MERCY PHILLIPS, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Frederick C. PIERCE, Field Genealogy (Chicago, 1901); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 232; POPE, Pioneers, p. 165.

FOSDICK FAMILY.

This surname is derived from Fosdyke, a place name in Lincolnshire, suggesting a possible manorial origin for the family.

FOSDICK, STEPHEN, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1584. D. Charlestown, 21 May, 1664. M. (1) England, 1610, N. N. 6 ch., b. Wenham, co. Suffolk:

- 1) Anna or Hannah, 1615; m. (1) Palmer Tingley; (2) James Barrett.
- 2) MARTHA, ca. 1620; m. RICHARD HOLDEN.
- 3) Thomas, ca. 1622; m. Damaris N.
- 4) Sarah, ca. 1623.
- 5) Samuel, ca. 1624.
- 6) John, ca. 1625; d. young.

Stephen m. (2) England, ca. 1625, Sarah Wetherell. 2 ch., b. Wenham:

- 1) John, 1626; m. (1) Ann Shapleigh (perh. dau. of Nicholas, son of Alexander Shapleigh, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Elizabeth Thomas.
- 2) Mary, ca. 1628; m. Thomas Webb.

Stephen was a carpenter. He came from Wenham Magna, co. Suffolk. He was of Charlestown already in 1635, but did not join the Charlestown church until 1638. He was admitted freeman, 7 Sept., 1638. His house was located on Sconce Point. His estate, which was valued at £500, included a wharf and a share in a boat.

FOSDICK, MARTHA, dau. of STEPHEN and N. N. B. Wenham, co. Suffolk, ca. 1620. D. Watertown, 6 Dec., 1681. M. ca. 1641, RICHARD HOLDEN. 11 ch., of whom the fifth was JOHN HOLDEN, father of THOMAS HOLDEN, father of SARAH HOLDEN, mother of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Martha's sixth child was SAMUEL

HOLDEN, Sr., father of SAMUEL HOLDEN, Jr., father of ELIZABETH HOLDEN, mother of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II (supra).

Martha moved with her husband from Watertown to Woburn to Groton, but fled Groton after the Indian attack. She never returned, although her husband did go back after her death.

References: Eben PUTNAM, The Holden Genealogy (Boston, 1923); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 163; POPE, Pioneers, p. 172.

FOSTER FAMILY.

This surname can designate either a foster parent, someone who dwells by a forest, a forester, a woodworker or a maker or seller of scissors.

FOSTER, Capt. WILLIAM, of Charlestown, son of Rev. Thomas of Ipswich, England, and Abigail Wimes. B. Biddenden, co. Kent, 1618. D. Charlestown, 8 May, 1698. M. (1) Susanna N. Apparently no ch. William m. (2) Charlestown, ca. 1653, ANNE BRACKENBURY. 8 ch., b. Charlestown:

1) Isaac, ca. 1654 (graduated from Harvard, 1671); m. Mehitable or Mabel Wyllis.

2) John, 15 July, 1656; d. young, 18 Dec., 1659.

3) Anne, bapt. 5 Sept., 1658; m. Capt. Eliezer Phillips (son of Henry Phillips, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) MARY, bapt. 6 May, 1660; m. (1) James Smith; (2) TIMOTHY PHILLIPS.

5) Capt. Richard, 10 Aug., 1663; m. Parnell Winslow (dau. of Isaac, son of John, bro. of Margaret Winslow, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, and of Governor Edward Winslow).

6) Elizabeth, 5 Apr., 1665; m. Isaac Goose.

7) John, 10 Aug., 1666; m. (1) Sarah Richardson; (2) Esther Lathrop.

8) Deborah, 28 Feb., 1668; d. infant, 22 Apr., 1668.

BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 62 and 112, identifies William with Romsey, co. Hampshire, and Stepney, co. Middlesex, in the London area. Apparently he came from Romsey, but had a cousin in Stepney, Elizabeth Hailes, who remembered him in her will. William is recorded in Boston in 1644, but seems to have removed very soon after to Charlestown. He was an enterprising merchant. He was admitted to the Charlestown church, Aug., 1652. He and one of his sons was captured by a Barbary corsair off the coast of Spain. Cotton Mather in his Magnalia III, 183, says that his release from captivity came after the death of the Dey (of Tunis), which he attributes to the imprecations of Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians.

FOSTER, MARY, dau. of Capt. WILLIAM and ANNE BRACKENBURY. Bapt. Charlestown, 6 May, 1660. D. (Boston), 30 Apr., 1755. M. (1) (Boston), 8 Aug., 1676, James Smith. She m. (2) Charlestown, 18 Apr., 1681, Capt. TIMOTHY, son of HENRY PHILLIPS and MARY DWIGHT. 6 ch., of whom the second was MARY PHILLIPS, mother of ANN MILLER, mother of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for William Foster' POPE, Pioneers, P. 173.

FRENCH FAMILY.

A surname that was given to an immigrant from France, especially during the Middle Ages, or, as a nickname, to someone who was given to French airs or mannerisms.

FRENCH, MARGARET, of Watertown and Braintree, perhaps dau. of Thomas and Agnes Olmstead and sis. of Lt. William French (ancestor of Donald Macomber). B. England, ca. 1610. D. Braintree, ----. M. (1) Watertown, ca. 1632, EDWARD LAMB. 7 ch., of whom the first was HANNAH LAMB, mother of JOSEPH KNIGHT, Jr., father of EBENEZER KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT I, father of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Margaret m. (2) ca. 1650, Samuel Allen of Braintree (the couple sold Edward Lamb's house, 19 Oct., 1650).

William French came from Halstead, co. Essex; if Margaret was his sister, she would have come from there too.

Reference: MFGR for Edward Lamb.

GAMER FAMILY.

The authorities I have consulted do not treat this surname, but it may have been a nickname for someone who was fond of or good at games, or possibly an occupational surname for a game warden.

GAMER, LYDIA, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1598. D. (Scituate), ----. M. England, ca. 1619, HUMPHREY TURNER. 8 ch., of whom the third was THOMAS TURNER, father of MARY TURNER, mother of MARY BUCK, mother of MARY ADAMS, mother of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: AncHSM.

GEORGE FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

GEORGE, JOHN, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England, ---. D. ---. M. ELIZABETH N. 6 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth; m. N. Glazier.
- 2) Martha; m. N. Roe.
- 3) John.
- 4) Ruth; m. Samuel Frothingham.
- 5) HANNAH, ca. 1655; m. JAMES MILLER.
- 6) Mary; m. Joseph Dowse.

John was apprenticed to Governor John Winthrop in 1641 for 8 years. His name occurs in the Charlestown records in 1657.

GEORGE, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH N. B. (Charlestown), ca. 1655. D. ----. M. Charlestown, 25 Nov., 1673, JAMES, son of RICHARD MILLER I and ELEANOR N. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was RICHARD MILLER II, father of ANN MILLER, mother of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: AncHSM.

GILBERT FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

GILBERT, JOHN, of Dorchester and Taunton, son of Giles and Joan Pearce. Bapt. Bridgewater, co. Somerset, 30 Aug., 1580. D. Taunton, 1657 (inventory, 3 June, 1657). M. (1) Bridgewater, 17 Jan., 1602, Mary, dau. of Nicholas Street (perhaps an aunt of Rev. Nicholas Street, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes) and Mary N. (d. Bridgewater, ca. 1606). No ch. John m. (2) (Bridgewater), Sept., 1606, Alice, dau. of Thomas Hopkins and N. N. (bur. Bridgewater, 28 Apr., 1618). 4 ch., b. Bridgewater:

- 1) Elizabeth, ca. 1610; m. N. Peter..
- 2) THOMAS, Sr., ca. 1612; m. JOAN COMBE.
- 3) John, ca. 1614; m. N. N..
- 4) Mary, ca. 1616; m. N. Norcross.

John m. (3) (Dorchester), Winifred N. Possibly 2 ch.:

- 1) Giles, ca. 1632.
- 2) Joseph, ca. 1634.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 177, John came from Bratton, co. Wiltshire. He is thought to have come over in 1630 on the "Mary and John," with two sons, Thomas and John. He settled first

in Dorchester, where a son was arrested for drunkenness in 1636. He was one of the first settlers of Taunton in 1637 and was admitted freeman of the Plymouth Colony, 4 Dec., 1638. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1639. The abstract of his will, dated 10 May, 1654, is published in NEHGR 5 (1852), 338.

GILBERT, THOMAS, Sr., son of JOHN and Alice Hopkins. B. Bridgewater, co. Somerset, ca. 1612. D. (Taunton), 1676/7. M. (Taunton), 23 Mar., 1639, JOAN, dau. of Joseph COMBE and Winnifred Rossiter. 4 ch., b. (Taunton):

1) Jane, ca. 1641; m. Samuel Williams (son of Richard Williams, ancestor of Harriet Seaver and Ethel Jaynes).

2) THOMAS, Jr., 1643; m. HANNAH or Anne BLAKE.

3) Eleanor (Eleazer?), ca. 1649; m. Elizabeth Crane.

4) Jane, 1651; m. Samuel Gulliver (son of Anthony Gulliver, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

The marriage ceremony of Thomas and Joan (or Jane) was apparently the first performed in Taunton. He was admitted freeman in 1643 and served as deputy to the General Court in 1651. He returned to England in 1653 and never came back.

GILBERT, Ens. THOMAS, Jr., son of THOMAS, Sr., and JOAN COMBE. B. Taunton, 1643. D. (Taunton), 20 Apr., 1725, aet. 82. M. Boston, 18 Dec., 1676, HANNAH or Anne (or better, perhaps, Anna), dau. of WILLIAM BLAKE, Jr., and ANNA N. 8 ch., b. Taunton:

1) HANNAH, 28 Sept., 1677; m. WILLIAM PHILLIPS II.

2) Sarah, 11 Aug., 1679; m. John Willis.

3) Mary, 11 Aug., 1679 (twin); m. Joseph Williams (son of Joseph Williams, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) Thomas, 11 July, 1681; d. young, 1 Feb., 1692.

5) Nathaniel, 19 July, 1683; m. Hannah Bradford (dau. of Samuel, son of Maj. William, son of Governor William Bradford; her mother was Hannah, dau. of John, son of John Rogers, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

6) Mehitable, 5 May, 1686.

7) Susannah, 1687/8; m. William Hodges.

8) Experience, 1689/90.

GILBERT, HANNAH, dau. of THOMAS, Jr., and HANNAH BLAKE. B. Taunton, 28 Sept., 1677. D. Taunton, 6 Jan., 1705. M. (Taunton), ca. 1695, WILLIAM II, son of JAMES PHILLIPS and MARY N. 5 ch., of whom the third was MEHITABLE PHILLIPS, mother of RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEEVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEEVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEEVER.

References: George G. and Geoffrey GILBERT, *Gilberts of New England* (Victoria, B.C., 1959); POPE, *Pioneers*, p. 186.

GOODALL FAMILY.

A variant of Goodale, a surname given to a brewer or a seller (as inn keeper) of good ale. It also occurs as a place name in Yorkshire.

GOODALL, MARY, of Leyden, Plymouth and Boston, parents not traced. B. Leicester, co. Leicester, 1600. D. Boston, 1650. M. (1) Leyden, 26 Nov., 1619, RICHARD MASTERSON. 2 ch., of whom the second was SARAH MASTERSON, mother of NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Sr., father of NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Jr., father of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEEVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEEVER. Mary m. (2) Rev. Ralph Smith.

Mary accompanied her husband to Plymouth in 1629 on the second voyage of the "Mayflower" with her two children, Nathaniel and Sarah. In 1649 she deeded the house in Leyden to her first husband to her son, Nathaniel, and to her daughter, Sarah.

References: Charles ATWOOD, *History of the Atwood Family in England and the United States* (Boston, 1888); POPE, *Pioneers*, p. 305.

GOULD FAMILY.

This is a variant of Gold, which was an Old English personal name; it is, therefore, a patronymic. It could also be an occupational surname for a goldsmith or a nickname for a person with golden hair.

GOULD, JOHN, of Charlestown and Stoneham, parents not traced. B. Towcester, co. Northampton, 1610. D. (Charlestown), 21 Mar., 1690/1. M. (1) England, Grace N. (d. 1635/6). 1 ch.:

1) Thomas, ca. 1635; m. Hannah N.

John m. (2) Mary N. (d. Charlestown, 28 Sept., 1642). 4 ch., b. Charlestown:

1) Mary, 20 Jan., 1636.

2) Sarah, 15 Dec., 1637; m. John Burbeen.

3) Elizabeth, 17 Feb., 1639/40.

4) Abigail, 26 Feb., 1641/2; m. (1) William Rogers; (2) John Rogers.

John m. (3) JOANNA N. (d. 27 Aug., 1697, aet. 89). 4 ch., b. Charlestown:

1) Hannah, 26 Oct., 1644.

2) John, 7 Jan., 1646; d. young, Mar., 1647.

3) John, 5 Aug., 1648; m. (1) Abigail Belcher (dau. of Jeremiah Belcher, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) DANIEL, 1655; m. DORCAS BELCHER (sis. of Abigail).

John Gould, 25, of Towcester, co. Northampton, came over in 1635 in the "defense" of London, Edward Bostock, Master, with his wife, Grace, 25. He was a carpenter and settled in Charlestown. He was admitted freeman, 2 May, 1638. He was residing in Charlestown End, which would later be set off as Stoneham, when he died.

GOULD, DANIEL, son of JOHN and JOANNA N. B. Charlestown, 1655. D. (Stoneham), 1697. M. Charlestown, ca. 1683, DORCAS, dau. of JEREMIAH BELCHER and MARY LOCKWOOD. 5 ch., b. Stoneham:

1) Dorcas, 5 Mar., 1684/5; m. Joseph Brown.

2) Daniel, 30 June, 1687; d. infant, Dec., 1687.

3) Daniel, 7 Mar., 1688/9 (the Mormons say, 1687/8); m. Susanna Pearson (dau. of John, son of John Pearson, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) DAVID, 6 Feb., 1690/1; m. ELIZABETH GREEN.

5) Joanna, 1694; m. Ebenezer Brown.

Daniel's estate was valued at £425/15/-. It included 90 acres of homestead, an additional 29 acre plot, 500 acres of land north of the Merrimac River, one quarter share in a mill and a negro slave.

GOULD, DAVID, son of DANIEL and DORCAS BELCHER. B. Stoneham, 6 Feb., 1690/1. D. Stoneham, 3 Apr., 1760. M. Stoneham, 1715, ELIZABETH, dau. of SAMUEL GREEN and MARY COOK. 5 ch., b. Stoneham:

1) David, 2 Nov., 1716; m. Esther Green.

2) Elizabeth, 4 Sept., 1718; d. young, 1719.

3) Elizabeth, 7 Sept., 1721; m. Jabez Damon.

4) Mary, 6 Apr., 1724; m. Jacob Lynde.

5) JACOB, 14 Oct., 1726; m. ELIZABETH HOLDEN.

GOULD, JACOB, son of DAVID and ELIZABETH GREEN. B. Stoneham, 14 Oct., 1726. D. Stoneham, 14 June, 1801. M. Woburn, 25 Nov., 1751, ELIZABETH, dau. of SAMUEL HOLDEN and ELIZABETH DIX. 9 ch., b. Stoneham:

1) ELIZABETH, 2 Mar., 1752; m. THOMAS KNIGHT.

2) Jacob, 30 Mar., 1754.

3) Thomas, 2 Oct., 1755; d. infant, Jan., 1756.

4) Mary, 18 July, 1757.

5) Lydia, 17 Nov., 1759.

6) Thomas, 27 Apr., 1761; m. Hannah Hill.

7) David, 5 June, 1762.

8) Nathaniel, 20 Mar., 1768; m. Abigail Evan.

GOULD, ELIZABETH, dau. of JACOB and ELIZABETH HOLDEN. B. Stoneham, 2 Mar., 1752. D. ---. M. Stoneham, 12 Nov., 1768, THOMAS, son of ELISHA KNIGHT I and SARAH HOLDEN. 2 ch., of whom the first was ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Benjamin A. GOULD, The Family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield (Lynn, Mass., 1895); Eben PUTNAM, The Holden Genealogy (Boston, 1923); POPE, Pioneers, p. 195.

GOWELL FAMILY.

This surname is not treated by the authorities I have consulted. "Gow" comes from a Celtic word for a smith, and the development from Gow to Gowell might parallel that of Crow into Crowell.

GOWELL, RICHARD, of Kittery, Me., parents not traced. B. perhaps Wales, ca. 1646. D. (Kittery), between 15 Dec., 1729, and 6 Apr., 1730. M. (1) (Kittery), ca. 1667, N. N. 4 ch., b. (Kittery):

- 1) Tamsen, ca. 1668; m. (1) N. Sheares; (2) Thomas Hanscom.
- 2) Martha, ca. 1670; perh. m. N. Green.
- 3) Mary, ca. 1672; m. Job Hanscom.
- 4) Sarah, ca. 1674; m. Thomas Worcester.

Richard m. (2) (Kittery), ca. 1684, HANNAH, dau. of CHRISTIAN REMICK and HANNAH N. 6 ch., b. Kittery:

- 1) Richard, 28 Aug., 1685; m. Hannah N.
- 2) Hannah, 1687; m. N. Taylor.
- 3) SARAH, ca. 1689; m. THOMAS CHASE.
- 4) Lydia, 9 Oct., 1692; m. Samuel Adams.
- 5) William, 20 Jan., 1694; m. Lydia Parker.
- 6) John, 12 Sept., 1697; m. Elizabeth Polley.

According to family tradition Richard came from Wales, but it may be significant that in 1698 he loaned £40 to a Devonshire man, Thomas Hoar, Jr., of St. Mary's Church. In 1679 he signed the petition of the citizens of Kittery (to the Crown) for direct government, complaining against the suppression of freedom of religion by Massachusetts. He served often on the grand jury.

GOWELL, SARAH, dau. of RICHARD and HANNAH REMICK. B. Kittery, Me., ca. 1689. D. ----. M. ca. 1706, THOMAS, son of JOHN CHASE and ELIZABETH BAKER. 10 ch., of whom the eighth was SARAH CHASE, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

This is the best account I have been able to come up with on the basis of the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire and the Mormon Family Group Records for Richard Gowell and Thomas Chase. The dates are my estimates. There is a big problem. Sarah is called Chase in her father's will, and Thomas Worcester (Jr.) chose his uncle, Richard Gowell (Jr.) as his guardian in 1718. However, Thomas Worcester (Sr.) did not die until 1717/8. My solution is that Richard Gowell (Sr.) had two daughters named Sarah by his two wives and that the first Sarah may have died before the second was born (although instances of a given name being repeated in the case of the children of a second marriage are not unknown). I note that, although evidence for my solution is lacking, there is a notable gap in the series of Richard's children into which Sarah would fit very nicely.

Reference: Winifred L. HOLMAN, Remick Genealogy (Concord, N.H., 1933); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 279.

GREEN FAMILY.

A surname for someone who dwelt near the village green, or possibly a nickname for an immature person. Other possibilities are that it was given to a man who dressed in green or to one who played the

part of the green man in the celebration of May Day. There are some Green(e) families in America that descend from English nobility, but there is no evidence that our Green ancestors do.

GREEN, THOMAS, of Lynn and Malden, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Malden, 19 Dec., 1667 (Bucknam's History of Stoneham says 1682). M. England, ca. 1620, ELIZABETH UPHAM. 10 ch.:

- 1) Thomas, b. England, 1620.
- 2) Elizabeth, ca. 1623.
- 3) Mary, ca. 1626.
- 4) JOHN, 1632; m. SARAH WHEELER.
- 5) William, bapt. Toppesfield, co. Essex, 15 Dec., 1636; m. (1) Elizabeth Wheeler (sis. of Sarah); (2) Isabel Turner.
- 6) Henry, 1638.
- 7) SAMUEL, Mar., 1645; m. (1) MARY COOK; (2) Susanna N.
- 8) Hannah, b. Lynn, ca. 1647.
- 9) Martha, ca. 1650.
- 10) Dorcas, b. Malden, 1653.

Thomas m. (2) Malden, 5 Sept., 1659, Frances, widow of Richard Cook (ancestor of Harriet Seaver) and previously widow of Isaac Wheeler (also ancestor of Harriet Seaver). No ch.

Thomas is indicated in the records as living at "Lady Moody's Farm" in Lynn in 1646. In 1651, he was a farmer in Malden. In 1662, he made a deposition in which he indicated his age as 62.

GREEN, Deac. JOHN, son of THOMAS and ELIZABETH UPHAM. B. England, 1632. D. Malden, 16 Oct., 1707, aet. 75. M. Charlestown End (Malden), 18 Dec., 1660, SARAH, dau. of ISAAC WHEELER and FRANCES N. (who afterwards married John's father, as his second wife). 4 ch., b. Charlestown End (Malden):

- 1) Sarah, 1662; d. young.
- 2) ELIZABETH, 1668.
- 3) John, 1673; m. Mary Green (dau. of Samuel Green, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) SARAH, 4 Jan./, 1667/8; m. SAMUEL SPRAGUE.

John was a blacksmith, an extensive farmer and a highly respected citizen, as well as a deacon of the church. He was admitted freeman in 1668.

GREEN, SARAH, dau. of JOHN and SARAH WHEELER. B. Charlestown End (Malden), 4 Jan., 1667/8. D. Malden, 2 Feb., 1743/4. M. Malden, ca. 1684, SAMUEL, Jr., son of SAMUEL SPRAGUE, Sr., and REBECCA CRAWFORD. 13 ch., of whom the sixth was MEHITABLE SPRAGUE, mother of JAMES HAY, Jr., father of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

GREEN, SAMUEL, son of THOMAS and ELIZABETH UPHAM. B. England, Mar., 1645. D. Malden, 31 Oct., 1724, aet. 79 yrs., 7 mos. M. (1) Malden, 1666, MARY, dau. of RICHARD COOK and FRANCES N. 10 ch., b. Malden:

- 1) Samuel, Jan., 1667/8; m. Mary Wheeler.
- 2) Thomas, 1669; m. Hannah Winter.
- 3) John, 1 Feb., 1672; m. Elizabeth Lynde.
- 4) William, Aug., 1674; m. Elizabeth Farmer.
- 5) Mary, ca. 1677; m. John Green (son of Deac. John Green, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Jonathan, 2 Feb., 1679; m. Lydia Bucknam.
- 7) Martha, 1683; m. Samuel Green.
- 8) David, 1685; m. (1) Martha Pratt; (2) Hannah Marble.
- 9) ELIZABETH, 16 Nov., 1687; m. David Gould.
- 10) Jacob, 20 May, 1689; m. Mary Pratt.

Samuel m. (2) Susanna N. No. ch.

GREEN, ELIZABETH, dau. of SAMUEL and MARY COOK. B. Malden, 16 Nov., 1687. D. Stoneham, 18 Apr., 1753. M. ca. 1715, DAVID, son of DANIEL GOULD and DORCAS BELCHER. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was JACOB GOULD, father of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of

NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES BROWN.

Reference: Samuel S. GREENE, A Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green(e) of Malden, Mass. (Boston, 1858); POPE, Pioneers, p. 199.

GULLIVER FAMILY.

Supposed to be derived from "golafre," an Old French nickname for a glutton.

GULLIVER, Hon. ANTHONY, of Braintree, Dorchester and Milton, parents not traced. B. Ireland, 1620. D. Milton, 26 Nov., 1706, aet. 87. M. (1) Dorchester, ca. 1649, LYDIA, dau. of STEPHEN KINGSLEY and ELIZABETH N. 9 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, b. Dorchester, 14 Feb., 1650; m. Jane Gilbert.
- 2) Stephen, 19 June, 1653.
- 3) Mary, ca. 1657; m. Jonathan Atherton.
- 4) Jonathan, 26 Aug., or 27 Oct., 1659; m. (1) Mary Robinson; (2) Theodora Thatcher.
- 5) LYDIA, ca. 1659 (apparently a twin); m. JAMES LEONARD II.
- 6) Hannah, 1665; m. Ephraim Tucker (son of Robert
- 7) John, b. Milton, 3 Dec., 1669.
- 8) Elizabeth, 6 Nov., 1671. Tucker, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 9) Nathaniel, 25 Mar., 1673; m. Hannah Billing.

Anthony m. (2) Elinor N.

Anthony is called a yeoman. He arrived in Dorchester, but first settled for a time in Braintree. He removed from there to Milton, which was then a part of Dorchester. He is recorded as buying land in 1644 and again in 1656, the latter being a half interest in the Hutchinson Farm. He was admitted freeman, 23 May, 1666, and served as deputy to the General Court the same year. His will is dated 1703. Some of Anthony's children may be by his second wife. Lydia joined with her husband in deeds in 1657 and 1662, but it is not known when she died or when Anthony married Elinor.

His son, Jonathan, is mentioned by Alexander Pope, writing to Jonathan Swift, 23 Mar., 1727: "I send you a very odd thing, a paper printed in Boston in New England, where you will find a real person, a member of their parliament, of the name of Jonathan Gulliver. The accident is very singular, that these two names should be united."

GULLIVER, LYDIA, dau. of ANTHONY and LYDIA KINGSLEY. B. Dorchester (Milton), ca. 1659. D. Taunton, 24 July, 1705, aet. 46. M. 929 Oct., 1675, as his second wife, JAMES II. son of JAMES LEONARD I and MARY MARTIN. 9 ch., of whom the first was JAMES LEONARD III, father of JAMES LEONARD IV, father of RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Anthony Gulliver; AnchorSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 203.

GYE FAMILY.

Apparently a patronymic, for "the son of Guy." It could also be an occupational surname for a guide.

GYE, MARY, of Dorchester, dau. of Robert Gye and Grace Dowrish. B. England, ca. 1580. D. (Dorchester), after 1666. M. Islington, co. Devon, 28 Oct., 1600, Rev. JOHN MAVERICK. 9 ch., of whom the second was ELIAS MAVERICK, father of SARAH MAVERICK, mother of SARAH WALTON, mother of THOMAS BURNAP III, father of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Mary's eighth child was Antipas Maverick, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes.

Mary's father came from the landed gentry. He entrusted his daughter to the Rev. Peter Maverick of Awliscombe and was enraged when the latter arranged a marriage between her and his own son. For the distinguished ancestry of both her father and her mother, cf. The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber. Mary accompanied her husband to America in 1630 in the "Mary and John."

HALL FAMILY.

This surname was used for someone who worked in the lord's hall or dwelt near it.

HALL, GEORGE, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. co. Devon, 1600. D. Taunton, 30 Oct., 1669. M. England, ca. 1639, MARY N. 6 ch.:

- 1) John, b. England, 1640; m. Hannah Penniman.
- 2) Joseph, b. Taunton, 1642; m. Mary Bell.
- 3) SAMUEL, 1644; m. ELIZABETH WHITE.
- 4) Charity, ca. 1646.
- 5) Sarah, ca. 1648.
- 6) Mary, ca. 1650.

George was first in Duxbury, where he was assigned lands before 1639 that he did not occupy. He removed to Taunton, where he was one of the early proprietors, with Nicholas White, the father-in-law of his son, Samuel. His name is on the list of those in Taunton able to bear arms in 1643. He joined the church and was admitted freeman in 1645, serving as constable and chairman of the board of selectmen until his death. He was also business manager of the Taunton Bloomery, run by the Leonards. In his will he left 40 Shillings to the church "for cups." William Evans, the ancestor of Ethel Jaynes or his son, is also mentioned in the will, but the reason for this is not clear.

HALL, SAMUEL, son of GEORGE and MARY N. B. Taunton, 1644. D. Taunton, 1689/90. M. Taunton, 1663/4. ELIZABETH, dau. of NICHOLAS WHITE and SUSANNA HUMPHREY. 10 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Samuel, 11 Dec., 1664; m. (1) Elizabeth Bourne; (2) Sarah Rising.
- 2) John, 19 Oct., 1666; m. Esther Bell.
- 3) Nicholas, 23 Jan., 1668; d. unm. 1690.
- 4) ELIZABETH, 28 Oct., 1670; m. (1) JOHN CASWELL; (2) Benjamin Newland.
- 5) Mary, 3 Oct., 1672; m. (1) Samuel Briggs (son of Thomas, son of Clement Briggs, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Benjamin Caswell.
- 6) Sarah, ca. 1675; d. young, 1677.
- 7) Ebenezer, 19 Mar., 1677; m. Jane Rumble.
- 8) Sarah, 2 Mar., 1679; m. John Austin.
- 9) George, 25 Jan., 1681; m. Lydia Dean (son of Thomas, son of John Dean, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 10) Hannah, 8 Apr., 1682 or 1683; m. William Wetherell.

HALL, ELIZABETH, dau. of SAMUEL and ELIZABETH WHITE. B. Taunton, 28 Oct., 1670. D. ----. M. (1) Taunton, 16 Mar., 1689, JOHN, son of THOMAS CASWELL and ANN N. 6 ch., of whom the second was ELIZABETH CASWELL, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Elizabeth m. (2) Benjamin, son of Jeremiah Newland and Catherine N. Apparently no ch.

References: David B. HALL, The Halls of New England (Albany, 1883); POPE, Pioneers, p. 208.

HALL, EDWARD, of Lynn, son of Edward and N. N. B. (Amesbury, co. Gloucester), ca. 1620. D. Lynn, middle of June, 1669. M. (Lynn), ca. 1645, SARAH N. 6 ch., b. Lynn:

- 1) Joseph, 3 July, 1646.
- 2) Ephraim, 8 Sept., 1648.
- 3) Sarah, Aug., 1651.
- 4) Elizabeth, 30 Apr., 1654.
- 5) Rebecca, 30 Apr. 1657.
- 6) MARTHA, ca. 1660; m. ROBERT POTTER, Jr.

In 1637, as a servant of Mr. (John) Friend of Salem, Edward appeared in court. He was a carpenter. In 1646 he gave a letter of attorney for the reception of legacies from the estates of his father, Elizabeth Hall of Hill, co. Gloucester, and John Moore of Stapleton, also co. Gloucester.

HALL, MARTHA, most probably dau. of EDWARD and SARAH N. B. (Lynn), ca. 1660. D. -----. M. Lynn, 9 Jan., 1681/2, ROBERT, Jr., son of ROBERT POTTER, Sr., and RUTH DRIVER. At least 2 ch., of whom the first was SARAH POTTER, mother of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Although Martha's birth is not recorded, she is mentioned in her father's will, and her marriage date implies a birth date that agrees well with the birth dates of Edward's other children.

References: Charles E. POTTER, Genealogies of the Potter Families and their Descendants in America (Boston, 1888); POPE, Pioneers, p. 208.

HALL, MARTHA, of Yarmouth and Swansea, parents not traced. B. (Yarmouth), ca. 1656. D. -----. M. Yarmouth, ca. 1674, JACOB, son of WILLIAM CHASE, Jr., and N. N. 9 ch., of whom the sixth was JOSEPH CHASE, Sr., father of JOSEPH CHASE, Jr., father of SARAH CHASE, probable mother of SARAH KEACH, mother of HARRIET

BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Martha might possibly be the daughter of John Hall, who was on the list of those able to bear arms in Barnstable in 1643 and who removed to Yarmouth. The name of his wife is not recorded. The births of five sons are recorded at Barnstable and Yarmouth, Joseph, 1642, Benjamin, 1644 (d. young), Gershom, 1647, William, 1651, and Benjamin, 1653. Martha could have been a sixth child, whose birth was not recorded. John's will, dated 15 July, 1694, and probated 25 Aug., 1696, mentions only the four surviving sons.

References: John C. CHASE and George W. CHAMBERLAIN, "Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth," in NEHGR 87 (1933); POPE, Pioneers, p. 208.

HAMMOND FAMILY.

This is an adaptation of the Norse name, Hamund or Amund, or of the corresponding Norman-French name, Hamon.

HAMMOND, ELIZABETH, of Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1620. D. Yarmouth, Nov., 1703. M. (Yarmouth), ca. 1641, YELVERTON CROWE(LL). 5 ch., of whom the fourth was THOMAS CROWELL, father of MARY CROWELL, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Amos OTIS, The Crowell Families of Yarmouth (= LCCHG, no. 103, Yarmouthport, Mass., 1910).

HARLOW FAMILY.

There are English hamlets that bear this name in West Yorkshire, Essex and Northumberland.

HARLOW, Sgt. WILLIAM, of Lynn, Sandwich and Plymouth, son of William and Lucy N. B. England, ca. 1624. D. Plymouth, 23 Aug., 1691. M. (1) Plymouth, 20 Dec., 1649, REBECCA, dau. of ROBERT BARTLETT and MARY WARREN. 4 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) William, 5 Oct., 1650; d. infant, Oct., 1650.
- 2) SAMUEL, 27 Jan., 1652; m. (1) Priscilla N. (2) HANNAH N.
- 3) Rebecca, 12 June, 1655.
- 4) William, 2 June, 1657; m. Mary Cushman.

William m. (2) Plymouth, 15 July, 1658, Mary, dau. of John Faunce and Patience Morton (ancestors of Donald Macomber). 5 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) Mary, 19 May, 1659; m. Samuel Dunham.
- 2) Repentance, 22 Nov., 1660; m. Benoni Lucas.
- 3) John, 19 Oct., 1662.
- 4) Benjamin, 19 Oct., 1663.
- 5) Nathaniel, 30 Sept., 1664; m. Abigail Buck.

William m. (3) Plymouth, 25 Jan., 1665, Mary, dau. of Robert Shelley and Judith Garnett. 5 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) Hannah, 28 Oct., 1666.
- 2) Bathshua, 21 Apr., 1668; m. Richard Sears.
- 3) Joanna, 24 Mar., 1670; m. James Barnaby.
- 4) Mehitabel, 20 Oct., 1672.
- 5) Judith, 6 Oct., 1676; m. (1) Joseph Church; (2) Stephen Barnaby.

William is recorded first in Lynn in 1637, in which year he removed with others (including John Joyce, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, and Peter Gaunt and Edmund Freeman, ancestors of Donald Macomber) to the new town of Sandwich. He was admitted freeman the following year. Within a few years he removed to Plymouth, where he died. He was a cooper, as were many of his descendants. Savage omits William's son, Benjamin, for whom there is scarcely room enough in the sequence of births, but perhaps he was a twin of John, in which case his birth year should be corrected to 1662, or a twin of Nathaniel, in which case it should be 1664. Since he is mentioned last in the settlement of the estate, 18 Sept., 1691, perhaps the latter hypothesis is more likely.

HARLOW, SAMUEL, son of WILLIAM and REBECCA BARTLETT. B. Plymouth, 27 Jan., 1652. D. (Plymouth), 27 Mar., 1734. M. (1) Plymouth, ca. 1676, Priscilla N. 1 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) Rebecca, 27 Jan., 1678; m. Thomas Tabor.

Samuel m. (2) Plymouth, ca. 1683, HANNAH N. 5 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) John, 19 Dec., 1685; m. Martha Delano.
- 2) Hannah, 15 Nov., 1689.
- 3) Samuel, 14 Aug., 1690; m. Mary Barstow.
- 4) William, 26 July, 1692; m. Mercy Rider.
- 5) ELEAZER, 18 Apr., 1694; m. (1) HANNAH DELANO; (2) Hannah Pratt.

HARLOW, ELEAZER, son of SAMUEL and HANNAH N. B. Plymouth, 18 Apr., 1694. D. Plymouth, ca. 1728. M. (1) Duxbury, 6 Oct., 1715, HANNAH, dau. of BENONI DELANO and ELIZABETH DREW. 3 ch.:

- 1) ELIPHAZ, b. Plymouth, 5 Mar., 1716; m. (1) HOPESTILL BABBITT; (2) Hannah Crowe.
- 2) Lemuel, 29 Nov., 1717; m. Joanna Paddock (dau. of Ichabod, son of Zachariah, son of Zachariah, son of Robert Paddock, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Eleazer, b. Duxbury, 17 Oct., 1719; m. (1) Abigail Thomas; (2) Abigail Clarke; (3) Mrs. N. Dabney.

Eleazer m. (2) Hannah Pratt.

HARLOW, ELIPHAZ, son of ELEAZER and HANNAH DELANO. B. Plymouth, 5 Mar., 1716. D. Berkeley, 27 Oct., 1787. M. (1) Berkeley, 18 Jan., 1738, HOPESTILL, dau. of ELKANAH BABBITT and MARY HATHAWAY. At least 1 ch.:

- 1) HOPESTILL, b. (Berkeley), 1754; m. JOHN CUDWORTH.

HARLOW, HOPESTILL, dau. of ELIPHAZ and HOPESTILL BABBITT. B. (Berkeley), 1754. D. Freetown, 8 Feb., 1787, aet. 33. M. Taunton, 25 May, 1773, Sgt. JOHN, son of JAMES CUDWORTH IV and SYBIL CHASE. 4 ch., of whom the first was ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVAR, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

Hopestill was killed when she was thrown from a sleigh.

References: MFGR for William, Samuel, Eleazer and Eliphaz Harlow; POPE, Pioneers, p. 213.

HARRIS FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of Harry."

HARRIS, THOMAS, of Chelsea, son of William and Agnes Mason. B. Hatherop, co. Gloucester, ca. 1580. D. Chelsea, before Sept., 1634. M. England, ca. 1612, ELIZABETH N. (she survived him and m. (2) Deac. William Stilson, by whom she had a son, Anthony Stilson; she d. Charlestown, 16 Feb., 1670/1). 6 ch., b. England:

1) ANNA, 1613; m. ELIAS MAVERICK.

2) Daniel, ca. 1615; m. Mary Weld (dau. of Capt. Joseph Weld, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

3) Thomas, bapt. 25 Apr., 1618; m. Martha Lake.

4) Anthony, ca. 1620; n. Elizabeth N.

5) John, bapt. 18 Mar., 1624; m. Bridget Angier.

6) William, ca. 1626; m. Edith Bligh.

Thomas Harris, alias Williams, came over to Boston with his family in 1630 in Winthrop's Fleet. He was a ferryman and had settled in Chelsea by 1634, when he was admitted freeman.

HARRIS, ANNA, dau. of THOMAS and ELIZABETH N. B. Hatherop, co. Gloucester, 1613. D. Reading, 7 Sept., 1697. M. ca. 1633, ELIAS, son of Rev. JOHN MAVERICK and MARY GYE. 11 ch., of whom the fourth was SARAH MAVERICK, mother of SARAH WALTON, mother of THOMAS BURNAP III, father of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER..

Reference: W. G. DAVIS, "The Ancestry of Bethia Harris," in The American Genealogist 23 (19--).

HARTY FAMILY.

This surname would seem to be derived from the name of the Isle of Harty in Kent, which is actually only the eastern end of the Isle of Sheppey, an island at the mouth of the Thames estuary. There is also an Irish surname, which is the anglicized version of O'Ha(tha)rtaigh, a patronymic for a descendant of Faghartach ("the noisy one").

HARTY, MARGARET, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. ca. 1640. D. (Lexington), 1 Mar., 1685. M. (Cambridge), 10 Nov., 1666, as his second wife, FRANCIS WHITMORE. 5 ch., of whom the third was FRANCES WHITMORE, mother of JONATHAN THOMPSON III, father of RUTH THOMPSON, mother of BRIDGET BRYANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: AnchSM.

HARVEY FAMILY.

A patronymic from the Breton personal name, Hervé.

HARVEY, WILLIAM, of Boston, son of Thomas (son of William Harvey of Ashill, co. Somerset) and Joan Collier. B. England, 1614. D. Boston, 15 Aug., 1658. M. (1) 2 Apr., 1639, JOAN HUCKER of Boston. 5 ch., b. Boston:

1) Abigail, 25 Apr., 1640; m. Nathaniel Thayer.

2) Thomas, 18 Dec., 1641; m. Elizabeth Willis.

3) EXPERIENCE, 4 Mar., 1644; m. JONATHAN BRIGGS.

4) Joseph, 8 Dec., 1645; m. Elizabeth Stacy.

5) Jonathan, 1647.

William m. (2) Martha, probably dau. of William Copp and Judith N. 2 ch., b. Boston:

1) Thomas, 16 Aug., 1652.

2) John, 5 Feb., 1655.

There were two Harvey brothers recorded in Dorchester in 1636, who were proprietors of Taunton in 1639. William was a tanner. He removed to Boston, where he married Joane Hucker of Cohannet, 2 Apr., 1639. The couple were admitted to the Church of Boston in 1643. When he died, administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Martha, for herself and four surviving children. I record the marriages of the children as given by the Mormons, but wonder whether the Thomas who married Elizabeth Willis isn't the second Thomas, offspring of the second marriage. Presumably Jonathan, John and one of the Thomases died young. Martha, William's widow, remarried Henry Tewxbery, 10 Nov., 1659.

HARVEY, EXPERIENCE, dau. of WILLIAM and JOAN HUCKER. B. Boston, 1 Apr., 1644. D. (Taunton), after 8 Feb., 1698. M. Taunton, 1664, JONATHAN, son of CLEMENT BRIGGS and JANE ALLEN. 13 ch., of whom the fourth was ELIZABETH BRIGGS, mother of ELKANAH BABBITT, Jr., father of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary II, 370; MFGR for William Harvey and Jonathan Briggs; POPE, Pioneers, p. 216.

HATCH FAMILY.

A surname given to someone who dwelt by a gate (hatch), perhaps to the lord's estate or the forest, or even dwelt by a sluice gate.

HATCH, BETTY, of Scituate and Freetown, parents not traced. B. Scituate, ca. 1675. D. (Freetown), shortly before Mar., 1725, when her husband made a new will. M. Scituate, ca. 1694, JAMES III, son of JAMES CUDWORTH II and MARY HOWLAND. 9 ch., of whom the third was JAMES CUDWORTH IV, father of JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: W. John CALDER and Arthur G. CUDWORTH, A History of the Ancestors and Descendants of James Cudworth of Scituate, Mass. (Sun City, Ariz., 1974).

HATHAWAY FAMILY.

It may have been given as a surname to someone who dwelt by the heath way, or it may have been a patronymic derived from the Old English personal name Hathewy ("war-warrior").

HATHAWAY, NICHOLAS, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. (according to tradition) Ruardean, co. Gloucester, before 1600. D. (Taunton), probably between 1640 and 1643. M. England, ca. 1620, N. N. At least 6 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, bapt. Kingscote, co. Gloucester, 25 Nov., 1621.
- 2) Deborah, bapt. Southwark, co. Surrey, 29 Feb., 1623.
- 3) JOHN, ca. 1629; m. (1) MARTHA SHEPARD; (2) Mrs. Ruth Dyer.
- 4) Perhaps Joseph, ca. 1631.
- 5) Perhaps Jacob, ca. 1633.
- 6) Perhaps another daughter; m. William Shepherd.

Nicholas was a brewer in Southwark in 1623. He was at Mount Wollaston in Braintree in 1639, where he was granted land for four persons, but he removed to Taunton the following year, where he became an extensive landowner. His name is missing from the military list of 1643, implying that he was dead, infirm or over 60 years of age.

HATHAWAY, Ens. JOHN, son of NICHOLAS and N. N. B. England, 1629. D. Freetown, 1705. M. (1) Freetown, 1649, MARTHA SHEPARD. 6 ch., b. Freetown:
1) John, 16 Aug., 1650; m. (1) Hannah Burt; (2) Christian N.
2) Deac. Abraham, 11 Sept., 1652; m. Rebecca Wilbore (dau. of Shadrach Wilbore, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

3) ISAAC, 1655; m. MARY PITTS.

4) Ephraim, 8 Dec., 1661; m. Elizabeth Talbot.

5) Rebecca, 13 Jan., 1664; m. Jared Talbot.

6) Abigail, 1667; m. James Phillips (son of James Phillips, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

John m. (2) Mrs. Ruth Dyer. No ch.

John was about ten years old when he came to Taunton in 1639/40. In 1658, he and two other purchased 400 acres of land from Rev. Nicholas Street (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes) for £152. He served as constable in 1676 and 1690 and four times as selectman. He also served as deputy to the Plymouth General Court, 1680-1685 and 1691, and as deputy to the Massachusetts General Court in 1696 and 1697. He was one of the shareholders of the Chartley Iron Works, when it was organized in 1695.

HATHAWAY, ISAAC, son of JOHN and MARTHA SHEPARD. B. Freetown, 1655. D. Berkeley, 17 Dec., 1722. M. Taunton, 17 Mar., 1686/7, MARY, dau. of PETER PITTS and MARY ANDREWS. 3 ch., b. (Berkeley):

1) Isaac, ca. 1688; m. Damaris Babbitt (dau. of Elkanah Babbitt, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) MARY, 1691¹/2; m. ELKANAH BABBITT, Jr.

3) Hopestill, ca. 1694; m. Richard Woods.

Isaac and his wife are buried in the Fox Cemetery.

HATHAWAY, MARY, dau. of ISAAC and MARY PITTS. B. (Berkeley), 1691/2. D. (Berkeley), 15 Aug., 1729. M. Berkeley, ca. 1707, ELKANAH, Jr., son of ELKANAH BABBITT, Sr., and ELIZABETH BRIGGS. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVAR, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

Reference: Elizabeth S. VERSAILLES, Hathaways of America (Northampton, Mass., 1965).

HAY FAMILY.

A hay was a hedge, and the surname would have been given to someone who dwelt by an enclosure surrounded by a hedge. There was a Norman baronial family that bore this surname, and the Scottish Hays are supposed to descend from them. The surname can also represent a nickname for a tall person and even occurred in the Middle Ages as a personal name.

HAY, PETER (or Patrick), of Lynnfield, Reading and Stoneham, parents not traced. B. (Scotland), 1657. Bur. (Stoneham), 1 Apr., 1748, aet. 90. M. (1) 6 Mar., 1685, MARY (d. Stoneham, 12 Mar., 1693), dau. of JAMES KIBBEY and ELIZABETH N. 3 ch., b. Stoneham:

1) Mary, 1686.

2) JAMES, Sr., 3 Dec., 1690; m. (1) MEHITABLE SPRAGUE; (2) Ann Newell.

3) Isabel, 1691.

Peter/Patrick m. (2) Sarah Barrett of Charlestown (d. Stoneham, 3 Mar., 1729). 4 ch., b. Stoneham:

1) Capt. Peter; m. (1) Hannah Huse (i.e. Hughes or Hewes?); (2) Mary Brooks; (3) Isabel Green.

2) John, 1 Apr., 1699.

3) Margaret, ca. 1701; m. Eben Hills.

4) Anna, ca. 1703; d. unm.

Peter/Patrick m. (3) Susanna Roberts or Richardson; and (4) Ruth Kirtland Eaton Dunster Marratt, dau. of John Pierce.

Peter/Patrick first settled in Lynnfield. In 1688, he is described as being of Reading. By 1693, he had removed to Charlestown End (= Stoneham). He lived at first in a log cabin in the northern part of Stoneham, near the bend of Tremont Street. Afterwards, he settled near what was later the Luther White place. He purchased much land and became one of the largest landowners and most prosperous settlers, clearing much land and erecting buildings. He was able to give his son, James, a 60 acre farm, which the latter operated as an absentee owner. He had many servants and married at least four times, living the life of a patriarch.

HAY, JAMES, Sr., son of PETER/PATRICK and MARY KIBBEY. B. Lynnfield, 3 Dec., 1690. D. Stoneham, 1770. M. (1) Malden, 22 Jan., 1712/3, MEHITABLE, dau. of SAMUEL SPRAGUE, Jr., and SARAH GREEN. 4 ch., b. Malden:

- 1) JAMES, Jr., 16 Feb., 1713/4; m. ANN MILLER.
- 2) Peter, 12 Feb., 1715/6; m. Lydia Lynde.
- 3) Mehitable, ca. 1717; m. Jonathan Brown.
- 4) Mary, 12 Feb., 1720/1; m. Jonas Green.

James m. (2) 19 Dec., 1723, Ann, dau. of John Newell and Hannah Hurry (?), and widow of John Rand. 5 ch., b. Charlestown:

- 1) John, 22 Sept., 1724; m. (1) Mercy Sutton; (2) Katherine Bartlett.
- 2) Anna, 22 July, 1726; m. William Barber.
- 3) Edward (the Mormons call him Ewards), 13 May, 1729; d. young, 17 Mar., 1730.
- 4) Abigail, 2 Sept., 1732; d. infant, 9 Feb., 1732/3.
- 5) Abigail, 18 July, 1735; d. infant, 27 July, 1735.

James was a shopkeeper in Charlestown. His father gave him a 60 acre farm in Stoneham, which he seems to have operated as an absentee owner, but he apparently retired there.

HAY, Lt. JAMES, Jr., son of JAMES, Sr., and MEHITABLE SPRAGUE. B. Malden, 16 Feb., 1713/4. D. ----. M. ANN, dau. of RICHARD MILLER II and MARY PHILLIPS. At least 1 ch., b. Stoneham:

- 1) ELIZABETH, 2 Jan., 1762; m. SAMUEL BROWN III.

HAY, ELIZABETH, dau. of JAMES, Jr., and ANN MILLER. B. Stoneham, 2 Jan., 1762. D. ----. M. Reading, 29 Apr., 1781, SAMUEL III, son of SAMUEL BROWN II and BRIDGET BRIANT. 7 ch., of whom the sixth was JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Peter and James Hay; AnchSM.

HICKS FAMILY.

A patronymic from a pet form of Richard.

HICKS, ROBERT, of Plymouth, perhaps son of James (said to be son of Baptist, son of Thomas, son of John Hicks of Fortseset, co. Gloucester) and Phebe Allyne. B. Southwark, co. Surrey, 1583. D. Plymouth, 24 Mar., 1647. M. (1) England, 1600, Elizabeth (d. Southwark, 1607), dau. of John Morgan. 4 ch., bapt. St. Mary Magdalen Church, Bermondsey:

- 1) Thomas, 19 Feb., 1603/4; bur. Apr., 1604.
- 2) John, 12 Oct., 1605; m. (1) Herodias Long; (2) Florence Fordham; (3) Mrs. Rachel Starr.
- 3) Sarah, 25 Oct., 1607.
- 4) Richard, 17, Sept., 1609.

Robert m. (2) 1610, MARGARET, dau. of EDWARD WINSLOW (the governor's father) and Eleanor Pelham. 5 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, 11 Aug., 1611; m. Lydia Doane (or Downe).
- 2) Lydia, 6 Sept., 1612; m. Edward Bangs.
- 3) PHEBE, 15 Mar., 1614; m. GEORGE WATSON.
- 4) Mary, 11 May, 1617; d. young.
- 5) Ephraim, ca. 1619; m. Elizabeth Howland (dau. of John Howland of the "Mayflower," ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

Robert and Clement Briggs were felmongers (dealers in hides) in Southwark in 1616. Both came over in November of 1621 on the "Fortune," whereas Robert's wife, two sons, Samuel and Ephraim, and two daughters, Lydia and Phebe, followed him in the "Anne" in the summer of 1623. He drew only one lot for himself in the division of land in 1623, but for himself, his wife and four children, Samuel, Ephraim, Lydia and Phebe, in the division of cattle in 1627. In 1626, he was one of the purchasers of the colony from the Merchant Adventurers. By the time he died, he had acquired land in Scituate and Duxbury. The Mormons give Robert two more children, Elizabeth and Daniel, born respectively ca. 1619 and 1621, who survived and married, but they were almost certainly not Robert's children because they were not accounted for in the division of cattle and are not mentioned in the wills either of Robert or of his wife.

HICKS, PHEBE, dau. of ROBERT and MARGARET WINSLOW. B. (Southwark, co. Surrey), ca. 1616. D. (Plymouth), 22 May, 1663. M. (Plymouth), 1635, GEORGE, probably son of ROBERT WATSON and ELIZABETH N. 11 ch., of whom the seventh was ELIZABETH WATSON, mother of MEHITABLE WILLIAMS, mother of ELIZABETH ROBINSON, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: WILLISON, *Saints and Strangers*; BANKS, *English Ancestry*, p. 119 and the unnumbered page of corrections inserted after p. 178; POPE, *Pioneers*, p. 232.

HOLDEN FAMILY.

This surname has at least two possible derivations. It is either a surname given to someone who dwelt in a hollow valley or it comes from the hamlets named of Holden in Lancashire and West Yorkshire.

HOLDEN, RICHARD, of Watertown, Woburn and Groton, son of William and Margaret Gale. B. Lindsey, co. Suffolk, 1609. D. Groton, 1 Mar., 1695/6. M. (Watertown), 1640/1, MARTHA, dau. of STEPHEN FOSDICK and N. N. 11 ch.:

- 1) Stephen, b. Watertown, 19 July, 1642; m. Mariah N.
- 2) Justinian, 1644; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Susanna Dutton.
- 3) Martha, 15 Jan., 1645/6; m. Thomas Boyden.
- 4) Mary, 1648; m. Thomas Williams.
- 5) John, b. Woburn, 17 Mar., 1649/50; d. young.
- 6) SAMUEL, Sr., 8 Jan., 1650/1; m. ANNA N.
- 7) Sarah, 1656; m. Gershom Swan.
- 8) JOHN, 1656/7; m. (1) Abigail n.; (2) SARAH PIERCE; (3) Mrs. Abigail Morse.
- 9) Stephen, 1658/9; m. Hannah Lawrence.
- 10) Thomas, ca. 1661.
- 11) Elizabeth, ca. 1663; m. John Reed (son of Ralph, son of William Reed, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Richard Holden of Lindsey, co. Suffolk, aged 25, with his brother, Justinian, sailed for America from Ipswich, 10 Apr., 1634, aboard the "Francis" of Ipswich, John Cutter, Master. In 1643, he was located in Watertown on Edmond Street, not far from Grove Street, near Fresh Pond, within the actual limits of Belmont. He removed to Woburn about 1649 and to Groton in 1662, where he laid out the roads for the town. He fled to Watertown after the Indian attack in 1676, but had returned to Groton by 1684.

HOLDEN, Ens. JOHN, son of RICHARD and MARTHA FOSDICK. B. Woburn, 1656/7. D. Woburn, 18 Oct., 1756. M. (1) Abigail N. (d. Woburn, 22 May, 1685). Apparently no ch. John m. (2) (Woburn), 19 June, 1690, SARAH, dau. of ROBERT PIERCE and MARY N. 8 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Sarah, 25 Feb., 1690/1; m. Nathaniel Lawrence.
- 2) Abigail, 26 Mar., 1693; m. James Taylor.
- 3) Martha, 28 May, 1695; d. young, 1697.
- 4) John, 6 Feb., 1698; m. Mary Damon and/or Sarah Davis.
- 5) THOMAS, 3 June, 1700; m. REBECCA WYMAN.
- 6) Jonathan, 19 Jan., 1702/3; m. Joanna Wyman (sis. of Rebecca).
- 7) Martha, 1 Feb., 1705/6; d. infant, Sept., 1706.
- 8) Elizabeth, 17 May, 1708.

John m. (3) Mrs. Abigail Morse. No ch.

John moved to Groton with his father in 1662 and left with him after the Indian attack in 1676 for Watertown. He, however, returned, not to Groton, but to Woburn, where he received the land of his grandfather, Stephen Fosdick, which was located near the Charlestown line. He was admitted freeman at Woburn in 1684 and served as tithingman in 1686 and 1695, and as constable in 1700. In 1697, he was given the rank of sergeant and, in 1706, he was appointed ensign. He disposed of his property before he died, so that his estate amounted only to £22/7/2.

HOLDEN, THOMAS, son of Ens. JOHN and SARAH PIERCE. B. Woburn, 3 June, 1700. D. Woburn, 28 (?) July, 1738. M. Woburn, 7 Mar., 1723, REBECCA (or Rebekah), dau. of NATHANIEL WYMAN and MARY WINN. 8 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Rebecca, 22 Nov., 1723; m. Nathaniel Tay (son of William, son of Nathaniel, son of William Tay, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) SARAH, 13 Mar., 1725; m. ELISHA KNIGHT I.
- 3) Kezia, 26 Dec., 1726; m. David Geary.
- 4) Ruth, 31 Aug., 1728; d. unm., 1743.
- 5) Thomas, 23 Feb., 1731; d. unm., 1743.
- 6) David, 15 Sept., 1732; d. young, 1741.
- 7) Thomas, 31 Dec., 1743.
- 8) Joshua, 25 Mar., 1737; d. young, 1743.

Thomas' estate included real estate valued at £657 (a house and 37 1/2 acres on the border of Woburn and Stoneham) and movable goods valued at £120.

HOLDEN, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS and REBECCA WYMAN. B. Woburn, 13 Mar., 1725. D. ----. M. Stoneham, 26 Aug., 1747, ELISHA I, son of EBENEZER KNIGHT and ANNA or Joanna TOTTINGHAM. 4 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

HOLDEN, SAMUEL, Sr., son of RICHARD and MARTHA FOSDICK. B. (Woburn), 8 Jan., 1650/1. D. Stoneham, 1739. M. ca. 1681, ANNA N. 6 ch.:

- 1) Anna, b. Groton, 1 Mar., 1682; m. Ephraim Leatherbee.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1684; d. young, 28 July, 1688.
- 3) Joseph, b. Stoneham, ca. 1695; m. Naomi Home.
- 4) Abigail, ca. 1697; m. Anthony Hadley.
- 5) SAMUEL, Jr., 23 or 28 July, 1699; m. ELIZABETH DIX.
- 6) Mary or Mercy, ca. 1701; m. Thomas Johnson.

Samuel is recorded in Groton, only two years after the Indian attack, but he was back in Woburn in 1689 and removed to Stoneham in 1690.

HOLDEN, SAMUEL, Jr., son of SAMUEL, Sr., and ANNA N. B. Stoneham, 23 or 28 July, 1699. D. Stoneham, 12 Oct., 1761. M. (Stoneham), 29 Aug., 1728, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN DIX and LYDIA BURNAP. 7 ch., b. Stoneham:

- 1) Samuel, 2 Oct., 1729; m. Martha Call.
- 2) ELIZABETH, 22 Feb., 1730/1; m. JACOB GOULD.
- 3) ANNA, 18 June, 1734.
- 4) Lydia, 6 Sept., 1735.
- 5) John, bapt. 24 Oct., 1738 or 1739; m. Mary Knight (dau. of Joseph, son of Joseph, son of Joseph Knight, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Dorcas, bapt. 24 Oct., 1738 or 1739 (twin?).
- 7) Rebecca, 11 Apr., 1741.

HOLDEN, ELIZABETH, dau. of SAMUEL, Jr., and ELIZABETH DIX. B. Stoneham, 22 Feb., 1730/1. D. Stoneham, 6 Aug., 1775. M. Woburn, 25 Nov., 1751, JACOB, son of DAVID GOULD and ELIZABETH GREEN. 9 ch., of whom the first was ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Eben PUTNAM, The Holden Genealogy (Boston, 1923).

HOWLAND FAMILY.

A how is a spur of a hill or mound. Presumably, this surname would have been given to someone who dwelt on or by such a spur.

HOWLAND, HENRY, of Duxbury, son of Henry and Ann N., and brother of John Howland, passenger on the "Mayflower" and ancestor of Ethel Jaynes. B. England, ca. 1605. D. Duxbury, 17 Jan., 1670/1. M. ca. 1630, MARY, dau. of William NEWLAND and Agnes Greenway. 9 ch., b. Duxbury:

- 1) Zoeth, ca. 1631; m. Abigail N.
- 2) John, ca. 1633; m. Mary Walker.
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1635; m. Jedediah Allen.
- 4) Nicholas, ca. 1639; not mentioned in his father's will dated 28 Nov., 1670.
- 5) MARY, ca. 1644; m. JAMES CUDWORTH II.
- 6) Samuel, ca. 1646; m. Mary Meerihow.
- 7) Sarah, ca. 1649; m. Robert Dennis.
- 8) Abigail, ca. 1651; m. John Young.
- 9) Joseph, ca. 1653; m. Rebecca Hussey.

Henry and his two brothers, Arthur and John, came from London. Henry is called a yeoman. He is recorded at Duxbury as early as 1632. He was admitted freeman the following year. In 1643 he is listed as able to bear arms. In 1645 he was granted land at Bridgewater, but he never removed there.

HOWLAND, MARY, dau. of HENRY and MARY NEWLAND. B. Duxbury, ca. 1644. D. ----. M. Capt. JAMES II, son of Gen. JAMES CUDWORTH I and MARY N. 7 ch., of whom the first was JAMES CUDWORTH III, father of JAMES CUDWORTH IV, father of JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Franklyn HOWLAND, A Brief Genealogical and Biographical History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland and their Descendants (New Bedford, Mass., 1885).

HUCKER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a peddler.

HUCKER, JOAN, of Boston and Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1621. D. ----. M. Cohannet (i.e. Taunton), 2 Apr., 1639, WILLIAM HARVEY. 5 ch., of whom the third was EXPERIENCE HARVEY, supposed to be mother of ELIZABETH BRIGGS, mother of Capt. ELKANAH BABBITT, Jr., father of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Although Joan is indicated as marrying in Taunton, her children are supposed to have been born in Boston. This is not the only oddity involved in this proposed ancestral line, which definitely needs to be checked thoroughly.

Reference: MFGR for William Harvey.

HUMPHREY FAMILY.

A clear patronymic for "the son of Humphrey."

HUMPHREY, JONAS, of Dorchester, son of Jonas and Ann N. B. Wendover, co. Buckingham, 1587. D. Dorchester, 19 Mar., 1661/2. M. (1) Wendover, 11 June, 1607, FRANCES COLEY. 8 ch., b. Wendover:

- 1) James, ca. 1608.
- 2) Elizabeth (ancestor of Donald Macomber), ca. 1610; m. (1) William Fry; (2) Thomas Daggett.
- 3) SUSANNA, ca. 1615; m. NICHOLAS WHITE.
- 4) Jonas, 1620; m. Martha N.
- 5) John, ca. 1622.
- 6) Alice, ca. 1624.
- 7) Ann, ca. 1626.
- 8) Sarah, ca. 1628; d. young, 1638.

Jonas m. (2) Dorchester, 1660, Jane (ancestor of Donald Macomber), dau. of William Clap and Joan Channon, and widow of George Weeks (also an ancestor of Donald Macomber). No ch.

Jonas served as constable at Wendover, co. Buckingham. He was of Dorchester by 1634. He was admitted to the church in 1639 and was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. He was a tanner, and his tanning pits were used by six generations of his descendants, according to Savage. Besides his land in Dorchester itself, he was also granted one acre of land on "Squantum's Neck." A copy of his will was in the possession of his descendants.

HUMPHREY, SUSANNA, dau. of JONAS and FRANCES COLEY. B. Wendover, co. Buckingham, ca. 1622. D. Taunton, ----. M. ca. 1643, NICHOLAS WHITE. 4 ch., of whom the first was ELIZABETH WHITE, mother of ELIZABETH HALL, mother of ELIZABETH CASWELL, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Gilbert NASH, "The Dorchester and Weymouth Families of Humphrey," in Frederick HUMPHREYS, The Humphreys Family in America (New York, 1883); POPE, Pioneers, p. 247.

HYLAND FAMILY.

This was a surname given to someone who dwelt either on high land or by hay land.

HYLAND, THOMAS, of Scituate, son of Thomas (son of Peter, son of Richard Hyland, of Waldron, co. Sussex, d. Mar., 1591/2) and Agnes Woodman. Bapt. Waldron, 23 Apr., 1604. D. Scituate, ca. Mar., 1682/3. M. Tenterden, co. Kent, 19 Nov., 1629, DEBORAH N. 8 ch.:

1) Thomas, bapt. Tenterden, 19 Nov., 1629; m. Elizabeth Stockbridge.

2) Mary, bapt. 27 Feb., 1631; m. (1) John Bryant; (2) Robert Stetson (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

3) Elizabeth, bapt. 23 Sept., 1632; m. Francis James.

4) SARAH, bapt. 9 Mar., 1633/4; m. THOMAS TURNER.

5) Ann, bapt. 17 Jan., 1635/6.

6) Samuel, b. (Scituate), ca. 1637; m. Isabel N.

7) Deborah, ca. 1639; m. William Ticknor.

8) Ruth, ca. 1641; m., as his first wife, Joseph Stetson (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Thomas lived in Tenterden from 1629 to 1636. In 1637, he was in Scituate, of which he was a proprietor, and he was admitted freeman there in 1638. His houselot was situated on Kent Street, with the other "men of Kent."

HYLAND, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS and DEBORAH N. Bapt. Tenterden, co Kent, 9 Mar., 1633/4. D. Scituate or Hingham, Nov., 1688. M. Scituate, 6 Jan., 1652, THOMAS, son of HUMPHREY TURNER and LYDIA GAMER. 10 ch., of whom the third was MARY TURNER, mother of MARY BUCK, mother of MARY ADAMS, mother of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAM, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Thomas Hyland and Thomas Turner; AnchSM.

JOHNSON FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

JOHNSON, DAVY, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1580. D. Dorchester, 1636. M. (1) England, ca. 1607, Elizabeth N. 7 ch., b. England:

1) Francis, 1608; m. (1) Joan N.; (2) Hannah N.

2) John, 1609; m. Susan N.

3) David, 1611; d. unm., 1632.

4) Edmund, 1612; m. Mary N.

5) Mary, ca. 1614; m. James Ludden.

6) JAMES, 1616; m. (1) MARGARET N.; (2) Abigail Oliver.

7) Samuel, ca. 1618; m. Mary N.

Davy m. (2) 1631 Mary N. 1 ch.:

1) Dorothy, 1631; m. Edward Norris.

Davy came over to America on one of the ships of Winthrop's Fleet in 1630, perhaps on the "Mary and John," which carried a Mr. Johnson. He settled in Dorchester. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631. He is listed as a proprietor in 1633 and again in 1636, the year he died. The Mormons actually assign Dorothy to Davy's first marriage, but, besides the large gap of 13 years after the birth of the next older child, there is the fact that he was not accompanied by a wife when he came over.

JOHNSON, Capt. JAMES, son of DAVY and Elizabeth N. B. England, 1616. D. -----. M. (1) Boston, 1640, MARGARET N. 2 ch., b. Boston:

1) ANN, ca. 1641; m. WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, Sr.

2) David, ca. 1642.

James m. (2) Boston, 1644, Abigail, dau. of Thomas Oliver and Ann N. 10 ch., b. Boston:

1) Joseph, 27 Sept., 1644; d. same day.

2) Abigail, 25 Nov., 1645; d. young.

3) Abigail, 12 Feb., 1646/7.

4) James, 7 Mar., 1652/3.

5) Unnamed twin boy, 7 Mar., 1652/3; d. same day.

6) Elizabeth, 1653; d. infant, 14 Nov., 1653.

7) Elizabeth, 12 Apr., 1655.

8) Mary, 27 Mar., 1657.

9) Hannah, 3 Aug., 1660; d. young.

10) Hannah, 12 June, 1661.

JOHNSON, ANN, dau. of Capt. JAMES and MARGARET N. B. (Boston), 1641. D. -----. M. Boston, 23 May, 1661, WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, Sr. 5 ch., of whom the first was WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, Jr., father of ABIGAIL MAKEPEACE, mother of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Raymon M. TINGLEY, Some Ancestral Lines (Rutland, Vt., 1935); POPE, Pioneers, p. 259; BANKS, Planters, p. 74.

JOYCE FAMILY.

Derived from the Breton personal name Josce, derived, in turn, from Jocus, the name of a Breton saint.

JOYCE, JOHN, of Lynn, Sandwich and Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1602. D. Yarmouth, 21 Dec., 1666. M. ca. 1638, DOROTHY, dau. of WILLIAM COCHET (or Cotchet) and MARGERIE N. 4 ch.:

1) Hosea, b. Lynn, ca. 1640; m. Martha N.

2) DORCAS, ca. 1644; m. NATHANIEL BASSETT I.

3) Abigail, bapt. Yarmouth, 1 June, 1646; prob. d. unm. bef. 1666.

4) Mary, ca. 1650.

John came from Mickleover, co. Derby. He first settled at Lynn, but removed with others, including Peter Gaunt and Edmund Freeman, to found Sandwich in 1638. He is listed as one of those able to bear arms in Sandwich in 1643, but he must have removed about that time to Yarmouth because his name appears also in 1643 as able to bear arms in Yarmouth. He was appointed constable of Yarmouth, 2 June, 1646. His will, dated 20 Nov., 1666, was probated 5 Mar., 1666/7.

JOYCE, DORCAS, dau. of JOHN and DOROTHY COCHET. B. Lynn, ca. 1642. D. -----. M. (Yarmouth), ca. 1665, NATHANIEL I, son of WILLIAM BASSETT and ELIZABETH TILDEN. 9 ch., of whom the ninth was NATHAN BASSETT, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT II, father of NATHANIEL

BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: William P. DAVIS, The Bassett Family of Yarmouth (Yarmouthport, Mass., 1912); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 1822; POPE, Pioneers, p. 264.

KEACH or Keech FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a butcher in Middle English or a nickname for a fat, lumpish person.

KEECH, PETER, of Cumberland and Providence, R.I., parents not traced. B. ca. 1765. D. ----. M. Cumberland, 20 Dec., 1792, SARAH, dau. of JOSEPH CHASE, Jr. and MARY SHERLOCK. At least 2 ch.:

1) Rufus, b. Cumberland, 10 Mar., 1793.

2) SARAH, b. Newport, R.I., 1809; m. ELISHA BASSETT.

I have picked Peter Keech as the probable father of Sarah Keach on the basis of the 1820 census. At that time, he was the only head of household named Keech/Keach of Providence, R.I., itself who had a female in his household under 14 years of age. The fact that he had married a Sarah makes it a little more likely that he had a daughter named Sarah. However, there are other possible candidates in other parts of Rhode Island that are found in the same 1820 census. George W. Keach of Cranston had one female in his household under 14 years of age, Jeremiah of Gloucester had two, Lucy of Gloucester had one, Rufus of Gloucester had one, and there were Arice (Alice?) and Nancy of Smithfield with one each. For some reason, Peter fails to appear in the 1810 census, but is listed in the 1800 census in Providence County.

KEACH, SARAH, perhaps dau. of PETER KEECH and SARAH CHASE. B. (according to her granddaughter, Lillie Frances Brown) Newport, R.I., 1809. D. Malden, 21 (?) July, 1838, aet. 29. M. (Providence, R.I.), ca. 1826, ELISHA, son of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV and RHODA ELDREDGE. 7 ch., of whom the first was HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: AncHSM, with manuscript additions of the author; the 1820 Rhode Island census.

KENDALL FAMILY.

This is the name of a valley in Westmoreland, Cumberland and Yorkshire, the valley of the River Ken. There were barons of Kendall in the early Middle Ages, but no connection between them and the American Kendalls has been traced to my knowledge.

KENDALL, ELIZABETH, dau. of John and Elizabeth Sacherell. B. England, ca. 1623. D. ----. M. 26 Apr., 1647, as his second wife, MORRIS SOMES. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was PATIENCE SOMES, mother of SARAH TOPLIFF, mother of PATIENCE TRESPOTT, mother of EBENEZER SEAVER, father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Sr., father of NATHAN B. Seaver, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

KENDALL, MABEL, dau. of John and Elizabeth Sacherell. B. England, 1605. D. Woburn, 15 June, 1690. M. (1) England, ca. 1628, WILLIAM READ(E) or Reed. At least one ch., ABIGAIL READ, mother of NATHANIEL WYMAN, father of REBECCA WYMAN, mother of SARAH HOLDEN, mother of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Mabel m. (2) Henry Summers or Somers.

Mabel came over in 1635 on the "Defense" with her first husband. When her second husband died, he left his property to Mabel for life, with permission to sell part of it if need be. However, his heir, Henry Somers, fought the will and forced an agreement by which he received the property, but Mabel was to receive £6 per year for support. When he failed to keep the agreement, Mabel was obliged to appeal to the court.

KENDALL, Deac. THOMAS, son of John and Elizabeth Sacherell. B. England, 1617. D. Reading, 22 July, 1681. M. (Lynn), ca. 1641, REBECCA PAYNE. 11 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, 17 Oct., 1642; m. John Eaton.
- 2) Rebecca, 10 Feb., 1644/5; m. John Boutelle or Boutwell or Bowtell.
- 3) MARY, 24 Dec., 1647; m. ABRAHAM BRIANT or Bryant.
- 4) Hannah, 27 Jan., 1649/50; m. John Parker.
- 5) Sarah, b. Reading, 20 June, 1652; d. infant, 23 June, 1652.
- 6) Sarah, 22 June, 1653; m. Samuel Dunton.
- 7) Abigail, 20 Nov., 1655; m. John Nichols.
- 8) Susanna, 27 June, 1658; m. Nathaniel Goodwin.
- 9) Tabitha, 5 Nov., 1660; m. John Pearson (son of John Pearson, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 10) Thomas, 15 Sept., 1663.
- 11) Ruth, ca. 1665.

Thomas is thought to have come over with his brother, Francis of Woburn, in 1640, or possibly a little earlier. He settled in Lynn and was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1648. He was a proprietor of Reading in 1644 and removed there in 1652. He lived at the corner of Cedar and Church Streets. He was an influential citizen, serving as selectman and as deacon of the church.

KENDALL, MARY, dau. of THOMAS and REBECCA PAYNE. B. Lynn, 26 Feb., 1647. D. (Reading), 8 Mar., 1687/8. M. Reading, 2 Feb., 1664, ABRAHAM BRYANT. 9 ch., of whom the seventh was KENDALL BRYANT, father of JEREMIAH BRYANT, father of BRIDGET BRYANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: William M. CLEMENS, The Kendall Family in America (Hackensack, N.J., 1919); Irma A. RICH, Kendall Genealogy (Boston, 1920); POPE, Pioneers, p. 266.

KIBBEY FAMILY.

Kibbey is thought to be derived either from Keadby in Lincolnshire or Kearby in Yorkshire.

KIBBEY, EDWARD, of Boston (Muddy River), son of Edward and Deborah N. B. England, ca. 1610. D. Boston, 1661. M. (1), ca. 1639, MARY PARTRIDGE of Dorchester (possibly dau. of Oliver and Sarah N.). At least 8 ch., b. Boston:

- 1) Mary, Apr., 1640.
- 2) JAMES, May, 1642; m. (1) HANNAH N.; (2) Sarah N.
- 3) Elisha, 20 Jan., 1644.
- 4) Deborah, bapt. 7 Nov., 1647.
- 5) John, bapt. 27 July, 1649; bur. 8 Feb., 1652.
- 6) Reuben, 1652; d. young.
- 7) Elizabeth, b. Roxbury, 27 Jan., 1654/5.
- 8) Rebecca, b. Boston, 1657.

The first three children were all baptized together, 30 Nov., 1645. There may have been three more children, Joshua, Edward and Hannah. Edward m. (2) Griselle N. Apparently no ch.

Edward was a sawyer. He settled in the part of Boston that was called Muddy River, that was later set off as Brookline. His wife was admitted to the full communion of the First Church of Boston, 29 Nov., 1645. His widow, Griselle, administered his estate.

KIBBEY, JAMES, son of EDWARD and MARY PARTRIDGE. B. Boston (Muddy River), 1642. Bapt. First Church of Boston, 30 Nov., 1645 (the day after his mother was admitted to full communion). D. ----. M. (1) ca. 1667 HANNAH N. 3 ch., b. Cambridge:

- 1) MARY, 1668; m. PETER (or Patrick) HAY.
- 2) Ann, 1670.
- 3) James, 1674.

James m. (2) 23 Oct., 1679, Sarah Stevenson, widow of John Lowden of Charlestown. 1 ch., b. (Cambridge):

- 1) Elizabeth, 1681.

James settled in Cambridge.

KIBBEY, MARY, dau. of JAMES and HANNAH N. B. Cambridge, 1668. D. Stoneham, 12 Mar., 1693. M. 6 Mar., 1685, PETER (or Patrick) HAY. 3 ch., of whom the second was JAMES HAY, Sr., father of JAMES HAY, Jr., father of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Doreen (Porter) HANNA, Kibbe Genealogical Notes (Skowhegan, Me., 1967); POPE, Pioneers, p. 268.

KINGSLEY or Kinsley FAMILY.

Kingsley is the name of hamlets in Cheshire, Staffordshire and Hampshire.

KINGSLEY, Elder STEPHEN, of Milton, parents not traced. B. (England), 1596. D. Milton, 4 June, 1673. M. (England), ca. 1624, ELIZABETH N. 6 ch.:

- 1) Tabitha, ca. 1625; m. Henry Crane.
- 2) LYDIA, b. (England), ca. 1628; m. ANTHONY GULLIVER.
- 3) Samuel, ca. 1630; m. Hannah Brackett (perhaps an ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) An unidentified girl, bapt. 30 Aug., 1640.
- 5) John, 1636; also bapt. 30 Aug., 1640; m. Susanna Daniels.
- 6) Mary, ca. 1638; also bapt. 30 Aug., 1640; m. Robert Mason.

Stephen came from Boston, co. Lincoln. He is recorded at Braintree in 1637 as a proprietor. He was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. He is called a husbandman (farmer). He bought one half of the Hutchinson Farm in the Dorchester part of Milton, 23 Feb., 1656; his son-in-law, Anthony Gulliver, bought the other half. He lived in the Braintree part of Milton, where he served as deputy to the General Court in 1650 and 1666. He was ruling elder of the Braintree church.

KINGSLEY, LYDIA, dau. of STEPHEN and ELIZABETH N. B. (England), ca. 1628. D. (Milton), after 1662. M. Dorchester, ca. 1649, ANTHONY GULLIVER. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was LYDIA GULLIVER, mother of JAMES LEONARD III, father of JAMES LEONARD IV, father of RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Anthony Gulliver; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 95; POPE, Pioneers, p. 272.

KNIGHT FAMILY.

A knight was originally a designation for a serving lad, later for a tenant of a feudal lord, and only still later for a mounted warrior. It also occurs as a personal name.

KNIGHT, JOHN, of Watertown, Sudbury, Woburn and Charlestown. B. Romsey, co. Hampshire, ca. 1595. D. Charlestown, 22 May, 1674. M. England, ca. 1618, MARY N. (d. [Charlestown], 16 May, 1676) As many as 5 ch., b. Romsey:

- 1) Mary, ca. 1620; m. Robert Pierce of Woburn (a probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) John, 1622; m. (1) Ruhannah Johnson; (2) Abigail Stowers; (3) Mary Bridge; (4) Mary Clements; (5) Sarah Hawlsworth.
- 3) JOSEPH, Sr., 1624; m. HANNAH LAMB.
- 4) Samuel, 1626.
- 5) Michael, ca. 1630.

John is called at different times a carpenter and a maltster. He came from Romsey, co. Hampshire, the town from which William Foster came. He came over in 1635 on the "James" of London and, after a brief stay in Cambridge, settled at Watertown by 1636. In 1640, he bought a house and land in Sudbury, where he is recorded in 1643. In 1650, he was in Woburn and paid taxes there in 1666. In 1668, however, he was admitted to the communion of the Charlestown church. He had extensive dealings in real estate. He signed a petition for religious liberty. In 1671, he signed an agreement with his son, John, for his maintenance.

KNIGHT, JOSEPH, Sr., son of JOHN and MARY N. B. Romsey, co. Hampshire, 1624. D. Woburn, 13 Aug., 1687. M. Watertown, 10 Dec., 1649, HANNAH, dau. of EDWARD LAMB and MARGARET FRENCH. 9 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) JOSEPH, Jr., ca. 1650; m. RUTH N.
- 2) Sarah, 8 Mar., 1651; m. Thomas Lepingwell.
- 3) Samuel, 8 Sept., 1652; d. infant, Feb., 1652/3.
- 4) Hannah, 25 Mar., 1654; m. Adam Gould.
- 5) John, 16 Jan., 1655/6; m. Dorcas Cleveland.
- 6) Elizabeth, 7 Apr., 1658; m. Thomas Kinne (i.e. Kinney?).
- 7) Mary, 14 Oct., 1660; d. infant, Apr., 1661.
- 8) Dinah, 4 July, 1661; m. John Morse.
- 9) Samuel, 18 Mar., 1663.

The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber confuses Joseph Knight, Sr. and Jr., but they are undoubtedly distinct. Joseph, Sr., was admitted freeman of Woburn in 1652.

KNIGHT, JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH, Sr., and HANNAH LAMB. B. Woburn, ca. 1650. D. Woburn, 23 Jan., 1733. M., ca. 1671, RUTH N. 9 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Mary, 12 Dec., 1672; d. infant, Feb., 1672/3.
- 2) Joseph, 12 Dec., 1673; m. Martha Gibson.
- 3) Edward, 31 Aug., 1677; m. (1) Joanna Winn (dau. of Joseph, son of Edward Winn, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Elizabeth Russell.
- 4) Isaac, 24 Feb., 1679/80; d. infant, 4 Mar., 1679/80.
- 5) James, 22 Apr., 1681; d. infant, 23 Apr., 1681.
- 6) Ruth, 7 May, 1682; m. (1) Richard Belcher (son of Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah Belcher, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) John Harris.
- 7) EBENEZER, 24 Aug., 1684; m. (1) Mary Gould; (2) ANNA TOTTINGHAM.
- 8) Amos, 19 May, 1687; m. Elizabeth Kendall (dau. of John, son of Francis, son of John Kendall, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 9) Daniel, b. Boston, 4 July, 1689.

Joseph, Jr., was admitted freeman of Woburn in 1672. He was fined 3 Shillings for entertaining his apprentices with a noisy party.

KNIGHT, EBENEZER, son of JOSEPH, Jr., and RUTH N. B. Woburn, 24 Aug., 1684. D. Woburn, 1749. M. (1) ca. 1708, Mary, dau. of John Gould (son of John Gould, ancestor of Harriet Seaver) and Abigail Belcher (dau. of Jeremiah Belcher, ancestor of Harriet Seaver). 4 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Joseph, 28 Aug., 1709; m. Sarah Richardson.
- 2) Mary, 31 May, 1712.
- 3) Ebenezer, 25 July, 1715; m. Elizabeth Boynton.
- 4) Elizabeth, 4 Dec., 1718; m. Increase Winn (son of Jacob, son of Increase Winn, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Ebenezer m. (2) ANNA or Jo Anna, dau. of ELIAH or Elijah TOTTINGHAM and MARY N. At least 2 ch., b. Charlestown:

- 1) ELISHA I, 3 Oct., 1723; m. SARAH HOLDEN.
- 2) Stephen. 1727; m. Mary Pierce.

Ebenezer first lived in South Reading (i.e. Wakefield), then Charlestown from 1719 to 1724 and then, for a time, in Malden. In 1749, a guardian had to be appointed for him when his wife complained that she was afraid of him and that he would not let her go to church.

KNIGHT, ELISHA I, son of EBENEZER and ANNA or Joanna TOTTINGHAM. B. Charlestown, 3 Oct., 1723. D. Stoneham, 19 Aug., 1798. M. Stoneham, 26 Aug., 1747, the Rev. James Osgood officiating, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS HOLDEN and REBECCA WYMAN. 4 ch., b. Stoneham:

- 1) THOMAS, 26 Jan., 1749/50; m. ELIZABETH GOULD.
- 2) Sarah, 9 June, 1753; m. Aaron Putnam.
- 3) Ruth, 22 Dec., 1755; m. (1) Jacob Brown; (2) Samuel Engalls.
- 4) Anna, 6 Aug., 1758; m. (1) Thomas Green; (2) Joseph Richardson.

Elisha served as deer-reeve in 1738.

KNIGHT, THOMAS, son of ELISHA I and SARAH HOLDEN. B. Stoneham, 26 Jan., 1749/50. Bapt. 26 Jan., 1752. D. -----. M. Stoneham, 12 Nov., 1768, ELIZABETH, dau. of JACOB GOULD and ELIZABETH HOLDEN. 2 ch., b. Stoneham:

1) ELISHA II, 6 Nov., 1771; m. LYDIA FARNSWORTH..

2) Thomas, 13 Jan., 1774.

Thomas is omitted in The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber.

KNIGHT, ELISHA II, son of THOMAS and ELIZABETH GOULD. B. Stoneham, 6 Nov., 1771. D. Harvard, 1856. M. Stoneham, 16 Nov., 1791, LYDIA, dau. of ABEL FARNSWORTH and ELIZABETH McFARLING. Apparently 13 ch.:

1) Henry, b. Harvard, 5 Mar., 1792; m. Ruhannah Eaton.

2) NANCY, b. Stoneham, 19 Mar., 1793; m. JAMES BROWN.

3) Lydia, 20 Feb., 1796; m. William Stimpson.

4) Mary, ca. 1798; m. (1) N. Tibbetts; (2) N. Salisbury.

5) Elisha, 1800; d. young.

6) Abel Farnsworth, b. Groton, 4 Aug., 1802.

7) Elisha, 30 May, 1804.

8) Otis, 30 May, 1806; m. Sally Hall.

9) Eliza, ca. 1808; m. N. Lothrop.

10) Thomas, 24 Mar., 1810.

11) Ann, ca. 1812.

12) Ira, 28 Feb., 1815.

13) Alfred, 20 May, 1816; m. Harriet M. Richardson.

I have made this list of Elisha's children by combining the notices in the vital records of Harvard, Stoneham and Groton with information supplied by Elisha's great granddaughter, Lillie Frances Brown Seaver. I have assumed that the order in which she listed the girls corresponds to the historical order of the births (in the case of the boys, there is one apparent discrepancy, unless the Henry whose birth was recorded at Harvard, Mass., died young and was followed by a second Henry, otherwise unrecorded). I have simply fitted the unrecorded births of the girls into gaps in the series of recorded births. It would be interesting to know the reasons for the moves implied by the different locations where births were recorded, especially since all the marriages are recorded in Wakefield.

KNIGHT, NANCY, dau. of ELISHA II and LYDIA FARNSWORTH. B. Stoneham, 19 Mar., 1793. D. -----. M. Wakefield, 23 Nov., 1815, JAMES, son of SAMUEL BROWN III and ELIZABETH HAY. 5 ch., of whom the second was WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEEVER.

References: MFGR for John, Joseph, Sr., Joseph, Jr., Ebenezer, Elisha, Thomas and Elisha Knight; AncHSM, with manuscript additions; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 62; POPE, Pioneers, p. 273.

LAMB FAMILY.

This can be a patronymic derived from a short form of the personal name, Lambert, or it can be a nickname for a person with meek, lamb-like qualities, or it could be given as a surname to someone who lived near an inn that had a lamb on its signboard.

LAMB, EDWARD, of Watertown and Boston, parents not traced. B. England, 1610. D. (Boston), ca. 1650. M. (Watertown), ca. 1632, MARGARET FRENCH. 7 ch., b. Watertown:

1) HANNAH, 27 Dec., 1633; m. JOSEPH KNIGHT, Sr.

2) Mary, 10 Sept., 1635; d. infant.

3) Samuel, 3 Apr., 1637.

4) Mary, 30 Apr., 1639.

5) John, 13 Feb., 1640; d. infant.

6) Increase, 13 Feb., 1640 (twin); d. infant.

7) Elizabeth, 16 Aug., 1648.

Edward came over in one of the ships of Winthrop's Fleet in 1630 and settled in Watertown.

LAMB, HANNAH, dau. of EDWARD and MARGARET FRENCH. B. Watertown, 27 Dec., 1633. D. Woburn, 13 Jan., 1694/5. M. Watertown, 10 Dec., 1649, JOSEPH, Sr., son of JOHN KNIGHT and MARY N. 9 ch., of whom the first was JOSEPH KNIGHT, Jr., father of EBENEZER KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT I, father of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES BROWN.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; POPE, Pioneers, p. 276.

LAMBERT FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of Lambert." It also occasionally occurs as an occupational surname for a shepherd.

LAMBERT, JOHN I, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. ca. 1660. D. -----. M. ca. 1692, N. N. At least 3 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) JOHN II, 5 Dec., 1693; m. RUTH N.
- 2) N., 1695.
- 3) N. 1697.

The Lamberts lived in the part of Scituate that was later set off as Norwell. They seem to have been Baptists, as several Lambert baptisms are noted as adult baptisms.

LAMBERT, JOHN II, son of JOHN I and N. N. B. Scituate, 5 Dec., 1693. D. -----. M. RUTH N. At least 1 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) JOHN III; m. N. N.

I am assuming that John Lambert III, the father of Huldah Lambert, was the son of John Lambert II, rather than of some unidentified cousin or other relative.

LAMBERT, JOHN III, probably son of JOHN II and RUTH N. B. Scituate, ca. 1720. D. -----. M. N. At least 1 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) HULDAH, 27 Nov., 1748; m. JEDEDIAH WILBORE II.

LAMBERT, HULDAH, dau. of JOHN III and N. N. B. Scituate, 27 Nov., 1748. D. Taunton, 18 Aug., 1839, aet. 92. M. Taunton, 27 May, 1765, JEDEDIAH II, son of JEDEDIAH WILBORE I and ANN ROBINSON. 9 ch., of whom the first was JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

This Lambert line is definitely conjectural. It supposes the identity of the Huldah Lambert, who was born in Scituate in 1748, with the one who died aged 92 in Taunton in 1839 and that the death age was a bit inaccurate. It also assumes that the Taunton Lamberts came from Scituate. These assumptions seem probable enough. Less solidly founded is my conjecture that John Lambert, father of Huldah, was a son of the John Lambert (son of another John) whose birth is recorded in 1693.

Reference: Mormon International Genealogical Index. There are some references to a Huldah Lambert in the Boston Transcript that may be worth checking.

LAMSON FAMILY.

A patronymic based on the short form of Lambert.

LAMSON, WILLIAM, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1616. D. Ipswich, 1 Jan., 1658/9. M. Ipswich, ca. 1641, SARAH, dau. of JOHN AYER(S) and HANNAH N. 8 ch., b. Ipswich:

- 1) John, Nov., 1642.
- 2) SARAH, 1645; m. CORNELIUS BROWN.
- 3) Samuel, Nov., 1649.
- 4) Phebe, 1652; m. John Towne.
- 5) Mary, ca. 1653; m. Thomas Paine.

6) Hannah, 1655; m. Henry Collins.

7) Nathaniel, Nov., 1656.

8) Joseph, Aug., 1658.

William settled in Ipswich and was admitted freeman, 17 May, 1637. He owned considerable property there. In 1641 he was given a license by the General Court to fell trees on the other side of Chebacco (the part of Ipswich that would be later set off as Essex), but not within the limits of any town. He served as manager of the Ipswich pound and as fence-viewer.

LAMSON, SARAH, dau. of WILLIAM and SARAH AYER. B. Ipswich, 1645. D. (Reading), 4 Oct., 1683. M. Reading, 1664, CORNELIUS, son of NICHOLAS BROWN and ELIZABETH LIDE. 12 ch., of whom the eighth was SAMUEL BROWN I, father of JEREMIAH BROWN, father of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES BROWN.

Reference: William J. LAMSON, Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Mass. (New York, 1917); POPE, Pioneers, p. 277.

LEONARD FAMILY.

A patronymic.

LEONARD, JAMES I, of Lynn and Taunton, son of Thomas and Lydia White. B. Pontypool co. Monmouth, 1620. D. (Taunton), 1691. M. (1) England, ca. 1640, MARY MARTIN. 9 ch.:

1) Thomas, b. Pontypool, 3 Aug., 1641; m. Mary Watson.

2) JAMES II, 1643; m. (1) Hannah N.; (2) LYDIA GULLIVER; (3) Rebecca N.

3) John, b. Braintree, 1652; d. unm.

4) Benjamin, b. Taunton, ca. 1653; m. Sarah Thrasher.

5) Abigail, ca. 1654; m. John Kingsley.

6) Joseph, ca. 1655; m. Mary Black.

7) Rebecca, ca. 1658; m. Isaac Chapman.

8) Hannah, ca. 1659; m. Isaac Deane (son of John Dean, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

9) Uriah, 10 July, 1662; m. Elizabeth Caswell (dau. of Thomas Caswell, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

James m. (2) Margaret N.

Three Leonard brothers, Henry, James and Philip, came over to America during the period from 1645 to 1650. All were involved in the iron-making industry. Henry moved to New Jersey, and from there the iron-making industry spread to Pennsylvania, whose iron mines ultimately made the Massachusetts industry, which could only produce "bog iron," unprofitable. James was first employed by Governor Winthrop in 1651 and set up his bloomery near Lynn. In that year he received £ 5/3/- for the work he had done. On 21 Oct., 1652 he was in Braintree and received there an invitation from Taunton to set up a bloomery work on Two Mile River, in the part of Taunton that later became Raynham. His business was organized as a stock company, some of whose shares were owned by other ancestors, in particular, by George Watson, Richard Williams, Widow Hall, Joseph Wilbore, Peter Pitts and Nicholas White. The works were called the Anchor Forge, because anchors were its principal product (it later furnished the anchor for the "Constitution"). In 1698, it was known as the Chartley Iron Works. Later James purchased 10 acres of land on Mill River in 1666 and set up another forge there, later called the Whittenton or Whittington Iron Works. They were in operation in 1678. James was very friendly with Massasoit, who made his son, King Philip, swear that he would never hurt a Leonard. In fact, the forge was located in King Philip's territory, only a mile from Philip's summer residence, and supplied him with iron for tools.

Some of James' descendants have circulated the story that Daniel Leonard (son of Col. Ephraim, son of Maj. George, son of Judge Thomas, son of James I), who had been won over to the Loyalist cause and was later appointed Chief Justice of Bermuda, made a visit to England after the Revolution and called upon Lord Dacre, whose family name was Lennard. As the story goes, Lord Dacre recognized the American Leonard as a cousin. Lord Dacre had no male heir and lamented that the barony was in danger of going out of the family. He indicated that the barony really ought to pass to his American cousins. There was also question of landed estates that might be alienated from the family. However, the visiting cousin decided that the costly litigation that would be required to assert the Leonard claim to the barony and estates was not

proportionate to the hopes of success. This family tradition has been the basis for various pedigrees that make James Leonard and his brothers descend from Lady Margaret Fiennes, Baroness Dacre, who married Sampson Lennard in 1564. Her ancestors were of the highest nobility and included King Edward III, several leaders of the Yorkist party during the Wars of Roses, and the mother of the queen of King Edward IV, Jacquette of Luxemburg, whose ancestors included Kings of Jerusalem and Cyprus. Serious investigations of these pedigrees, however, have raised the gravest doubts. For one thing, the Lord Dacre of the story would have to have known that the rules that governed the succession to ancient baronies absolutely excluded any hope that an American cousin would have a valid claim (when a baron dies without a male son, the barony passes to his daughter, not to his male brothers or cousins). Secondly, one of James Leonard's granddaughters, Hannah Deane, has left a record concerning James' immediate ancestors, that his father was named Thomas and that his grandfather was named Henry. Now if James really descended from Lady Margaret Fiennes, his grandfather would have to have been her son, Henry Lennard, who succeeded her as Baron Dacre. Yet we have the record of the baptisms of Lord Henry's children, and among them there is no Thomas. For this reason, some of the proposed pedigrees make James Leonard descend from Lord Henry Lennard's brother, Thomas (whose father's name was Sampson, not Henry).

With this much said and acknowledged, there remains something, however unconvincing, to be said on the other side. The Lord Dacre who received Daniel Leonard, Chief Justice of Bermuda, and acknowledged the relationship was Sir Thomas Barrett Lennard, who died 12 Feb., 1786. Sir Thomas also appears to have received George Leonard, Esq., son of Rev. Nathaniel Leonard of Plymouth, Mass., and a Loyalist refugee, and allowed him access to his library and papers. George settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and from there wrote a letter that has survived. It is dated 4 Oct., 1798, and is addressed to the Hon. George Leonard of Norton, Mass. This Judge George Leonard (Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives and a member of the first Congress, son of Judge George, son of Major George, mentioned above) was considered to be the American heir. In this letter the Loyalist George indicates that he is convinced of the descent of the Leonard's from the Lennard's. Later, after the death of Sir Thomas, Loyalist George's son came to Norton and Raynham to consult his cousins on the expediency of laying claim to the title, but the presumptive heir, Judge George Leonard, is said to have declared that he preferred to be lord of acres in America, rather than Lord Dacre in England. Subsequently, Charles Richmond, Esq., of Taunton, another descendant of James Leonard I, actually went to the extent of consulting an English attorney about claiming, not the barony, but some iron works at Bilston in Staffordshire that had been owned by the Lennard's, but the prospects of success were so dim that all thought of the claim was abandoned.

In other words, some members of the Lennard clan of the late 18th and early 19th centuries were convinced of the relationship. It must also be said that the Leonard's of the late 17th and early 18th centuries lived in a baronial style and, judging from the offices with which they were entrusted, were looked up to by their neighbors. Furthermore, there is the coincidence that both the Lennard's of England and the Leonard's in Massachusetts were involved in the manufacture of iron. Wurts asserts that the Lennard's also owned iron mines in Sussex and suggests that Thomas Leonard, James I's father, was sent to Pontypool in Monmouthshire to learn the iron business on behalf of the family. If this could be verified, there would begin to be some substance to this family tradition. Otherwise, it would seem more intrinsically probable that the surname Leonard was a Welsh patronymic for "the son of Leonard," and this would fit well with the origin of the family from Monmouthshire, of which the population is mainly Welsh.

Long after writing the above, I have come across the entry concerning James Leonard in BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 148. It indicates that he and his brother, Henry, came, not from Pontypool, co. Monmouth, but from Bilston, co. Stafford, where the iron works that Charles Richmond wanted to claim were located. The reference given is to NEHGR, vol. 5, p. 104. If this reference (not available to me now) turns out to be part and parcel of the claimed descent from the Lennards, it would be valueless and not worthy to be included in a work of sound scholarship, but if, on the contrary, the reference presents documentary evidence of the presence of the Leonard brothers at Bilston, it would be a striking corroboration to the family tradition.

LEONARD, Capt. JAMES II, son of JAMES I and MARY MARTIN. B. Pontypool, co. Monmouth, 1643. D. Taunton, 1 Nov., 1726. M. (1) Braintree, ca. 1667, Hannah N. (d. 25 Feb., 1674). 4 ch., b. Braintree:
 1) Eunice, 25 Nov., 1668; m. Richard Burt.
 2) Prudence, 24 Jan., 1669/70; m. Samuel Lewis.
 3) Hannah, 2 Oct., 1671; m. John Crane.
 4) James, 1 Feb., 1672/3; d. young, Jan., 1673/4.

James m. (2) Braintree, ca. 1676, LYDIA, dau. of ANTHONY GULLIVER and ELINOR (or Lydia) KINGSLEY. 7 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) JAMES III, 11 May, 1677; m. (1) HANNAH WALLEY; (2) Lydia Gulliver; (3) Mercy N.
- 2) Abigail, 30 Jan., 1682/3; m. Dr. Ezra Dean.
- 3) Nathaniel, 18 Mar., 1685; d. infant, June, 1685.
- 4) Seth, 3 Apr., 1686; m. Dorcas White (dau. of Nicholas, son of Nicholas White, ancestor of Harriet Seaver; her mother was Ursula, dau. of William Macomber I, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Sarah, 6 Sept., 1688; m. Henry Hodges.
- 6) Mehitable, 24 Oct., 1691; d. young, 1695.
- 7) Elizabeth, 19 Apr., 1694; m. Capt. Joseph Hall (son of Joseph, son of George Hall, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

James m. (3) Rebecca, dau. of Benjamin Williams (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and bro. of Joseph Williams, ancestor of Harriet Seaver). 1 ch., b. Braintree:

- 1) Ebenezer, 28 Aug., 1708; d. unm.

James and his brother, Thomas, set up another bloomery in the Taunton North Purchase (= Norton) in 1695, at which time they were granted 100 acres apiece for this purpose by the proprietors of the Purchase. James was in charge of the works in 1698, when the first bar iron was delivered. In 1707 he sold his half of the iron works to his nephew, George, son of Thomas. James also inherited half of his father's share in the Taunton Iron Works. He was the one who built the "House of Seven Cables" in the Raynham part of Taunton in 1700. It incorporated an earlier structure built around 1670. It was torn down in 1850. James lies buried in the Neck-o-Land Cemetery in Taunton.

LEONARD, Capt. JAMES III, son of JAMES II and LYDIA GULLIVER. B. Taunton, 11 May, 1677. D. Taunton, 16 Jan., 1764, aet. 86. M. (1) Taunton, 28 Feb., 1698, Mrs. HANNAH (WALLEY) Stone, dau. of THOMAS WALLEY, Jr., and HANNAH N. 4 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) JAMES IV, 1699; m. MEHITABLE PHILLIPS.
- 2) Eliphalet.
- 3) Lydia; m. Col. Thomas Cobb (whose son, Gen. David Cobb, served on George Washington's staff).
- 4) An unnamed girl.

James m. (2) Lydia (d. Taunton, 2 Aug., 1725), dau. of Jonathan Gulliver (son of Anthony Gulliver, ancestor of Harriet Seaver) and Mary Robertson or Robinson, and widow of John Gulliver (son of Samuel, son of the same Anthony Gulliver). 4 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Jonathan.
- 2) Mary.
- 3) Elizabeth.
- 4) Jerusha.

James m. (3) Mercy N. No ch.

James was a partner and manager of the Whittington Iron Works.

LEONARD, JAMES IV, son of JAMES III and HANNAH WALLEY. B. Taunton, 1699. D. Taunton, 7 Feb., 1771, aet. 72. M. MEHITABLE, dau. of WILLIAM PHILLIPS and HANNAH GILBERT. 7 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Lydia; m. N. Crossman.
- 2) Phebe; m. William Drake.
- 3) Mehitable; m. Andrew Hodges.
- 4) Abijah.
- 5) RUFUS, 24 Apr., 1741; m. (1) Deliverance Willis; (2) BATHSHEBA N.
- 6) Abiathar.
- 7) Nathaniel (served as a staff officer in the Revolutionary Army in 1775).

James was an officer in the militia. He is the direct ancestor of the famous actress, Lillian Russell, whose real name was Helen Louise Leonard.

LEONARD, RUFUS, son of JAMES IV and MEHITABLE PHILLIPS. B. Taunton, 24 Apr., 1741. D. (Taunton), 12 Aug., 1821. M. (1) Taunton, 23 June, 1767, Deliverance Willis (d. 16 Feb., 1768). 1 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Deliverance, 21 Jan., 1768; m. Samuel Burt.

Rufus m. (2) Taunton, 1769, BATHSHEBA N. 12 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Rufus, 5 Nov., 1771.
- 2) Bathsheba, 16 Jan. or June, 1773.
- 3) Mehitabel, 20 May, 1776.
- 4) Hannah, 15 Sept., 1779.
- 5) REBECCA, 7 Dec., 1780; m. NATHAN B. SEAVER, Sr.
- 6) James, 4 July, 1781.
- 7) Eli, 25 Apr., 1784.
- 8) Eleanor, 25 Nov., 1785.
- 9) Linda, 1787; m. Harry Elliott.
- 10) Eunice, 7 July, 1791.
- 11) Barzilla, 4 Feb., 1794.
- 12) Deliverance, 15 May, 1798.

LEONARD, REBECCA, dau. of RUFUS and BATHSHEBA N. B. (Taunton), 7 Dec., 1780. D. ----. M. Taunton, 24 Aug., 1800, NATHAN B., Sr., son of EBENEZER SEAVER and MARY BEEBE. 7 ch., of whom the seventh was NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: William R. DEANE, "Genealogical Memoir of the Leonard Family," in NEHGR 5 (1851), 403-415; Fanny Leonard KOSTER, Annals of the Leonard Family (New York, 1911); AnchSM.

LIDE FAMILY.

This surname is not treated by the authorities I have consulted.

LIDE, ELIZABETH, of Reading, parents not traced. B. Malford, co. Worcester, ca. 1605. D. ----. M. England, ca. 1627, NICHOLAS BROWN. 11 ch., of whom the third was CORNELIUS BROWN, father of SAMUEL BROWN I, father of JEREMIAH BROWN, father of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: MFGR for Nicholas Brown.

LOCKWOOD FAMILY.

A lockwood was an enclosed wood and would have been given as a surname to someone who was living near such a wood. There is also a township in Yorkshire, and there may have been a manor there.

LOCKWOOD, EDMUND, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. 1634/5. M. (1) England, ca. 1625, ELIZABETH N. At least 1 ch.:

- 1) MARY, ca. 1628; m. JEREMIAH BELCHER.

He m. (2) Ruth Masters. 1 ch., b. Cambridge:

- 1) John, Nov., 1632.

Edmund came from Combs, co. Suffolk. He came over to America in 1630 with his wife, Elizabeth, and his children in Winthrop's Fleet. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631. He served as constable in 1632 and as a member of the colony finance committee in 1632. The General Court, 3 Mar., 1634/5, asked his widow to bring in certain writings that had been entrusted to her late husband. Administration of his estate and (guardianship) of his children was granted to his brother, Robert.

LOCKWOOD, MARY, perhaps dau. of EDMUND and ELIZABETH N. B. England ca. 1628. D. ----. M. Ipswich, 30 Sept., 1652, as his second wife, JEREMIAH BELCHER. 7 ch., of whom the second was DORCAS BELCHER, mother of DAVID GOULD, father of JACOB GOULD, father of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: William H. BELCHER, The Belcher Family in England and America (Detroit, 1941); MFGR for Jeremiah Belcher; POPE, Pioneers, p. 289.

LUMPKIN FAMILY.

A diminutive of Lamb, which is a short form of Lambert.

LUMPKIN, WILLIAM, of Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. England, ----. D. (Yarmouth), 1670 (inventory of his estate dated 29 Jan., 1670/1). M. England, THOMASINE N. (she survived him and m. [2] John Mayo). 3 ch., b. England:

- 1) Hannah, ca. 1623; m. John Gray.
- 2) ANNE, ca. 1624; m. WILLIAM ELDRED(GE).
- 3) Thomasine, 1626; m. (1) Samuel Mayo; (2) John Sunderland.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 97, based on a record in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury Archives, William came from somewhere in Lincolnshire. He is called a weaver. He is listed as a proprietor of Yarmouth and as freeman, 7 Jan., 1638/9. He served as constable, 1639/40. In 1643 he was one of those able to bear arms in Yarmouth. His will is dated 23 July, 1668.

LUMPKIN, ANNE, dau. of WILLIAM and THOMASINE N. B. England, ca. 1624. D. ----. M. Yarmouth, 1647, WILLIAM ELDRED(GE). 8 ch., of whom the fifth was JEHOSEPHAT ELDREDGE, probable ancestor of RHODA ELDREDGE, mother of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for William Eldred; POPE, Pioneers, p. 295.

MAKEPEACE FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a person who had a gift of patching up quarrels.

MAKEPEACE, Mr. THOMAS, of Dorchester and Boston, parents not traced. B. England, 1593. D. Boston, Jan. or Feb., 1666/7 (will proved 8 Mar., 1666/7). M. (1) England, ca. 1625, N. N. (d. Dorchester, 1638). 5 ch., b. England:

- 1) Thomas, ca. 1626 (returned to England).
- 2) WILLIAM, ca. 1628; m. ANN JOHNSON.
- 3) Hannah, ca. 1630; m. Stephen Hoppin.
- 4) Mary, ca. 1632; m. Lawrence Willis.
- 5) Hester/Esther, bapt. 21 July, 1634; m. John Browne.

Thomas m. (2) Boston, ca. 1639, Elizabeth Hawkredd, widow of John Conye and Oliver Mellowes. 2 ch., bapt. Boston:

- 1) Waitawhile, 22 Mar., 1641; m. Josiah Cooper.
- 2) Joseph, 20 Sept., 1646; d. unm., 1666.

BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 126 and 174, has two entries for Thomas, one identifying him with Daventry, co. Northampton, and the other with Burton Dassett, co. Warwick. He is listed as a "gentleman" when he emigrated with his wife and a large family. He received a grant of a house plot and a garden place from Boston, 25 Sept., 1637. Nonetheless, he settled in Dorchester, where he is recorded in 1638. That same year, he is listed as a member of the Artillery Company. He was admonished by the General Court, 13 Jan., 1639/40, that "because of his novile disposition they were weary of him unless he should reform," which I interpret as a threat of expulsion from the colony. He evidently kept his independent ideas thereafter to himself and was not expelled. His second wife received a letter of dismissal from the Boston church to the church of Dorchester in 1641. He donated his share of the rents from Thompson's Island for the support of the Dorchester Free School. By 1649, however, he had removed to Boston. In 1654, he took part in the military expedition against the Narragansetts and received £8 for his service. He was one of the patentees of the grants that included Dover, N.H., and he petitioned with them the General Court of Massachusetts to assume jurisdiction. His estate was valued at £291/7/1.

MAKEPEACE, William, Sr., son of THOMAS and N. N. B. England, possibly Bristol, co. Somerset, ca. 1628. D. Freetown, 19 Aug., 1681. M. Boston, 23 May, 1661, ANN, dau. of JAMES JOHNSON and MARGARET N. 5 ch., b. Freetown:

- 1) WILLIAM, Jr., ca. 1662; m. ABIGAIL TISDALE.
- 2) Mary, ca. 1664; m. William Davis.
- 3) Ann, ca. 1666; m. James Edmester.
- 4) Thomas, ca. 1668; m. (1) Mary Simmons; (2) Mary Burt.
- 5) Sarah, ca. 1670.

William was apprenticed to a Mr. Hutchinson, a cooper. In 1653, the latter brought an action against William and his father, but the court judged it not in accord with the law governing apprenticeships. Shortly after his marriage, William moved to Assonet (Freetown), where he became the progenitor of the Taunton Makepeaces. He was drowned while trying to cross the Taunton River from Mattapoissett to Assonet in a canoe. The canoe was leaking, and a heavy sea arose. He, as a strong swimmer, jumped into the water and tried to swim ashore, whereas his companions stayed with the canoe and survived. When they reached shore, they discovered William's body afloat. His estate was valued at £180/4/6.

MAKEPEACE, WILLIAM, Jr., son of WILLIAM, Sr., and ANN JOHNSON. B. Freetown, ca. 1662. D. Taunton, Dec., 1735. M. (1) Taunton, 2 Dec., 1685, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOHN TISDALE, Jr., and ANNA ROGERS. 11 ch.:

- 1) ABIGAIL, b. Freetown, 25 Nov., 1686; m. EMMANUEL WILLIAMS.
- 2) Anna, 4 May, 1689; perhaps m. Joseph Staples.
- 3) Mary, 22 Mar., 1691; m. Nathaniel Gould.
- 4) Susanna, 23 Sept., 1694; m. Joseph Godfrey.
- 5) Lydia, 4 Nov., 1696; m. Simeon Witherell.
- 6) Deborah, 13 Jan., 1699; m. George Gurley.
- 7) Seth, 23 June, 1702; m. Mary Ware.
- 8) William, b. Taunton, 1704; m. Experience Aldrich.
- 9) Remember, ca. 1707; m. Samuel Porter.
- 10) Priscilla, ca. 1710; m. Peter Aldrich.
- 11) Thomas, ca. 1712; m. Charity Staples.

William m. (2) Taunton, 1732, Ann Cudworth. No ch.

William was a cooper. In 1703, he conveyed to his son-in-law, Emmanuel Williams, 50 acres as a marriage portion. He apparently moved from Assonet to Taunton at about the same time.

MAKEPEACE, ABIGAIL, dau. of WILLIAM, Jr., and ABIGAIL TISDALE. B. Freetown, 25 Nov., 1686. D. (Taunton), ca. 1724. M. ca. 1703, EMMANUEL WILLIAMS. 6 ch., of whom the first was JOHN WILLIAMS, father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: William MAKEPEACE, The Genealogy of the Makepeace Families in the United States (Boston, 1858)' POPE. Pioneers, p. 298.

MARCH FAMILY.

This surname was given to someone who lived near a boundary. It can also be a variant of Marsh, in which case it would have been given as a surname to someone who dwelt near a marsh.

MARCH, JOHN, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England. D. Charlestown, 1 Jan., 1668. M. (1) England, REBECCA N. (d. after 1642). At least 5 ch.:

- 1) FRANCES, b. England, ca. 1618; m. ISAAC BUCK.
- 2) Theophilus.
- 3) Edward; d. young, 4 Oct., 1636.
- 4) John; d. young, 2 May, 1641.
- 5) John; also d. young.

John m. (2) Ann N., who survived him.

John came from Stepney (Shadwell), co. Middlesex, in the London area. He had presumably already come over by 1635, when his daughter was married. He was in Charlestown in 1638, where he had a house on Mill Hill. He was admitted to the full communion of the First Church of Charlestown, 15 May, 1642, and was admitted freeman three days later. His wife, Rebecca, was also admitted to the communion of the church in 1642. He served as a town officer. In his will, he leaves to his wife, Ann, her marriage portion. His surname appears at times in the records as Marsh.

MARCH, FRANCES, dau. of JOHN and REBECCA N. B. England, ca. 1618. D. (Scituate), after 1695. M. Scituate, Mar., 1635, ISAAC BUCK. 9 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS BUCK, father of MARY BUCK, mother of MARY ADAMS, mother of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Frances is mentioned in her father's will.

References: DEANE, History of Scituate; AncHSM; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 112; POPE, Pioneers, p. 300.

MARTIN FAMILY.

A clear patronymic. Martin was one of the more popular saints in the calendar.

MARTIN, MARY, of Braintree and Taunton, parents not traced. B. probably co. Monmouth, ca. 1619. D. Taunton, after 1662. M. (co. Monmouth), ca. 1640, JAMES LEONARD I. 9 ch., of whom the second was JAMES LEONARD II, father of JAMES LEONARD III, father of JAMES LEONARD IV, father of RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: William R. DEANE, "Genealogical Memoir of the Leonard Family," in NEHGR 5 (1851), 403-414.

MASTERSON FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of the master," master being an occupational surname for a teacher, a master craftsman or a large freeholder, or a nickname for someone who acted like a master.

MASTERSON, Deac. RICHARD, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. Sandwich, co. Kent, 1590. D. Plymouth, 1633. M. Leyden, 26 Nov., 1619, MARY GOODALL or Goodale of Leicester. 2 ch., b. Leyden:

1) Nathaniel, ca. 1620.

2) SARAH, ca. 1622; m. JOHN ATWOOD.

Richard came originally from Ashford, co. Kent. He was a rich wool carder of Sandwich, co. Kent, and was chosen deacon of the Pilgrim church in Leyden under the Rev. John Robinson, after Carver and Brewster had left Leyden on their way to America. He came over to America with his wife and two children on the second voyage of the "Mayflower" in 1629. He served as deacon of the Plymouth church until his death in 1633. The house that he had owned in Leyden was deeded in 1649 by his widow to their two children, Nathaniel and Sarah Wood.

MASTERSON, SARAH, dau. of RICHARD and MARY GOODALL. B. Leyden, ca. 1622. D. ----. M. Plymouth, ca. 1641, JOHN (AT)WOOD. 10 ch., of whom the fifth was NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Sr., father of NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Jr., father of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 75; POPE, Pioneers, p. 305.

MAVERICK FAMILY.

This surname seems to have been an alias for Bull, a nickname for a large, aggressive person with qualities that reminded people of bulls, or an occupational surname for a keeper of bulls.

MAVERICK, Rev. JOHN, of Dorchester, son of Rev. Peter and Dorothy Tucke. Bapt. Awliscombe, co. Devon, 28 Dec., 1578. D. Dorchester, 3 Feb., 1635/6. M. Islington, co. Devon, 28 Oct., 1600, MARY, dau. of Robert GYE and Grace Dowrish. 9 ch., b. South Huish, co. Devon:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1602; m. Amias Cole.
- 2) ELIAS, 1604; m. ANNA HARRIS.
- 3) Mary, bapt. 30 Nov., 1606; d. young, 6 Mar., 1607.
- 4) Aaron, bapt. 6 Mar., 1607/8.
- 5) Mary, bapt. 6 June, 1610; m. James Parker.
- 6) Moses, bapt. 3 Nov., 1611; m. (1) Remember Allerton (dau. of the "Mayflower" passenger, Isaac Allerton); (2) Eunice Brown.
- 7) Abigail, bapt. 20 Mar., 1613/4; m. John Manning.
- 8) Antipas (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes), ca. 1619; m. Catherine N.
- 9) John, ca. 1621; m. Jane Andrews.

John matriculated in Exeter College, Oxford University, aged 18, 24 Oct., 1595, and received the Oxford B.A. degree, 8 July, 1599 and the M.A. degree, 7 July, 1603. He was ordained deacon at Exeter, 26 July, 1597, and was appointed vicar of Beaworthy, co. Devon, 30 Aug., 1615. In 1629 he resigned his post and was chosen as one of the ministers of the projected colony in New England. He sailed on the "Mary and John" in 1630 and was called to be minister of the Dorchester church in 1631, as the associate of Warham. He was admitted freeman the same year. When Warham and part of the Dorchester church departed to found Windsor, Conn., John remained behind, but died soon after. He is described by Winthrop as "a man of very humble spirit and faithful in furthering the work of the Lord here, both in the churches and civil state." His eldest son, Samuel, who had preceded him to America and was living in Chelsea, never joined the Puritans, but ultimately preferred to go into exile in New York.

MAVERICK, ELIAS, son of JOHN and MARY GYE. B. South Huish, co. Devon, 1604. D. Charlestown, 8 Sept., 1684, aet. 80. M. ca. 1633, ANNA, dau. of THOMAS HARRIS and ELIZABETH N. 11 ch.:

- 1) John, b. Chelsea, 13 Feb., 1635/6; m. Katherine Skipper.
- 2) Abigail, 10 Aug., 1637; m. Matthew Clark.
- 3) Elizabeth, 2 June, 1639; m. John Johnson.
- 4) SARAH, b. Chelsea or Reading, 20 Feb., 1640/1; m. SAMUEL WALTON.
- 5) Elias, b. Reading, 17 Mar., 1643/4; m. Margaret Sherwood.
- 6) Peter, ca. 1645; m. Martha Bradford.
- 7) James, ca. 1647.
- 8) Mary, ca. 1650; m. Aaron Way.
- 9) Ruth, ca. 1654; m. Francis Smith.
- 10) Paul, 10 June, 1657.
- 11) Rebecca, 1 Jan., 1659/60; m. George Thomas.

Elias lived in Winnesmet (Chelsea). He was admitted to the full communion of the Charlestown church, 9 Feb., 1632/3 and was admitted freeman, 11 June, 1633. His wife, on the other hand, was not admitted until 8 Oct., 1639. He is listed as a member of the Artillery Company in 1654. His widowed mother remarried Deac. William Stetson, whom Elias in his will appoints as overseer.

MAVERICK, SARAH, dau. of ELIAS and ANNA HARRIS. B. Chelsea or Reading, 20 Feb., 1640/1. D. Reading, 10 June, 1714. M. (Reading), ca. 1675, SAMUEL, son of Rev. WILLIAM WALTON and ELIZABETH COOKE. At least 6 ch., of whom one was SARAH WALTON, mother of THOMAS BURNAP II, father of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES BROWN.

References: Beatrix F. CRESWELL, The Mavericks of Devonshire and Massachusetts (Exeter, N.H., 1929); POPE, Pioncers, p. 307.

McFARLING FAMILY.

A Scottish surname, a variant of McFarlane, which is an anglicization of McParthalain, "the son of Parthalán," that is, "the son of Bartholomew."

McFARLING, ELIZABETH, of Harvard, parents not traced. B. ca. 1742. D. (Harvard), 21 Apr., 1811, aet. 69. M. Harvard, 6 Dec., 1763, ABEL, son of JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Jr., and MARY BURT. 10 ch., of whom the sixth was LYDIA FARNSWORTH, mother of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Scottish pedigrees, in general, seem extremely difficult to trace. The Mormons have a record of an Elizabeth, dau. of Alexander McFarling and Margaret Brown, who was born at Dalkeith in Scotland, 31 Mar., 1736, but there is no indication that either she or her parents emigrated to America.

Reference: AncHSM.

MILLER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

MILLER, RICHARD I, of Charlestown and Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England. D. relatively young. M. ELEANOR N. (who survived him, m. (2) Henry Harbert [i.e. Herbert?] and d. 17 Nov., 1667). At least 3 ch.:

1) Joseph.

2) JAMES, ca. 1641; m. HANNAH GEORGE.

3) Hannah; m. (1) Nathaniel Dade; (2) John Edmonds; (3) Aaron Ludkin (and died a widow).

Richard was in Charlestown in 1637 and was granted a lot of land the following year. His wife (or possibly his widow) was admitted to the communion of the Charlestown church in 1643. He removed to Cambridge.

MILLER, JAMES, son of RICHARD I and ELEANOR N. B. ca. 1641. D. (Charlestown), 10 June, 1705, aet. 64. M. Charlestown, 25 Nov., 1673, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN GEORGE and ELIZABETH N. 9 ch., b. Charlestown:

1) James, 1674; d. young.

2) Hannah, 1677.

3) Elinor, 1679.

4) James, 1681.

5) RICHARD II, 13 Oct., 1684; m. (1) Hannah N.; (2) MARY PHILLIPS.

6) Elizabeth, 1686.

7) John, 1688; d. young.

8) Mary, 1690.

9) Ruth, 1693.

James was admitted to the communion of the Charlestown church in 1676 and his wife in 1680.

MILLER, RICHARD II, son of JAMES and HANNAH GEORGE. B. Charlestown, 13 Oct., 1684. D. (Charlestown), 8 Aug., 1755, aet. 71. M. (1) ca. 1706, Hannah N. (d. 1707). Richard m. (2) 1708, MARY, dau. of TIMOTHY PHILLIPS and MARY DWIGHT, and widow of John Kidder. 12 ch., b. Charlestown:

1) Mary, 1709; d. young.

2) Hannah, 1711; d. young.

3) Richard, bapt. 1713; d. young.

4) Hannah, 1714; d. young.

5) Mary, 1715.

6) ANN, 11 or 16 Dec., 1716; m. JAMES HAY, Jr.

7) Richard, 1718.

8) Hannah, 1720.

9) Timothy, 1722.

10) Sarah, 1725; d. young.

11) Jeremiah, bapt. 1726.

12) Sarah, bapt. 1730.

MILLER, ANN, dau. of RICHARD II and MARY PHILLIPS. B. Charlestown, 11 or 16 Dec., 1716. D. ----. M. JAMES HAY, Jr., of Stoneham. At least one ch., ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: AncHSM.

MILLER, AGNES (or Anne), of Reading, dau. of Thomas (son of John, son of John Miller of Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford) and Agnes N. Bapt. Bishop's Stortford, 3 May, 1600. D. Reading, 27 Sept., 1688. M. England, ca. 1625, ROBERT BURNAP, Sr. 10 ch., of whom the second was ROBERT BURNAP, Jr., father of LYDIA BURNAP, mother of ELIZABETH DIX, mother of ELIZABETH HOLDEN, mother of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Henry W. BELKNAP, The Burnap-Burnett Genealogy (Salem, 1925).

MOREY FAMILY.

Morey is supposed to be an anglicization of the Irish surname O'Mórdha. The Mormons render the name Mowry, which can be an occupational surname for a mower, or a variant of Moore, as Smalley is a variant of Small.

MOREY, ROGER, of Salem and Providence, R.I., son of Thomas and Elizabeth N. B. England, ca. 1612. D. (Providence), 5 June, 1666. M. (1) (Salem), ca. 1634, ELIZABETH N. 5 ch., b. Salem (the allocation of children to spouses is unsure):

- 1) Roger, 1635.
- 2) JONATHAN, bapt. 2 Apr., 1637; m. MARY BARTLETT.
- 3) Apphiah, bapt. 17 June, 1638; m. George Palmer.
- 4) Mary, bapt. 16 Jan., 1639/40.
- 5) Benjamin, bapt. 20 May, 1641.

Roger is said to have m. (2) (Salem), ca. 1642, Mary dau. of John Johnson and Mary Heath. 8 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, b. Salem. 27 Mar., 1642/3.
- 2) Nathaniel, 10 Jan., 1644; m. Joanna Inman.
- 3) John, 1645; m. Mary N.
- 4) Mehitable, 1646; m. (1) Edward or Eldad King; (2) Timothy Brooks.
- 5) Joseph, 1647; m. Mary Wilbur (dau. of William, son of Samuel Wilbore, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Benjamin, b. Providence, 8 May, 1649; m. Martha Howard.
- 7) Thomas, 17 June, 1652; m. Susanna Newell (son of Abraham, son of Abraham Newell, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 8) Hannah, 28 Sept., 1656; m. Benjamin Sherman (son of Philip Sherman, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Roger is described as a neatherd (herder of cattle). He came from Drimpton, co. Dorset. He came over for the first time to Salem in 1628 in the "Abigail" and settled in Salem. He seems, however, to have returned to England because he is reported by BANKS, Planters, pp. 59 and 77, to have come over a second time in Winthrop's Fleet in 1630. In 1636 he was a member of the Salem church. His first wife, Elizabeth, was admitted to the communion of the Salem church, 17 Oct., 1641. Afterwards, however, Roger decided to follow Rev. Roger Williams, whom tradition says was a relative, to Providence, where he is recorded in 1649. It should be noted that Savage believes that the Roger Morey who married Mary Johnson is a different person from the Roger Morey of Salem and Providence. This other Roger was of Milton and had a daughter named Abigail.

MOREY, JONATHAN, son of ROGER and ELIZABETH N. B. Salem. 2 Apr., 1636 or 1637. D. 1708. M. (Plymouth), 8 July, 1659, as her second husband, MARY, dau. of ROBERT BARTLETT and MARY WARREN. At least 4 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) MARY, 1660; m. NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Sr.
- 2) Jonathan, 1661; m. Hannah Bourne..
- 3) John, 1663.
- 4) Hannah, ca. 1673; m. John Bumpas.

MOREY, MARY, dau. of JONATHAN and MARY BARTLETT. B. Plymouth, 1660. D. (Plymouth), 5 Dec., 1736. M. Plymouth, ca. 1683, NATHANIEL, Sr., son of JOHN ATWOOD and SARAH MASTERSON. 9 ch., of whom the sixth was NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Jr., father of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Emily W. LEAVITT, A Genealogy of One Branch of the Morey Family (Boston, 1890); POPE, Pioneers, 318.

MULLINS FAMILY.

This surname was given to someone who dwelt near a mill (the French, moulin). It may be a variant spelling of Moleyns, which was the surname of a baronial family of medieval England. There is also an Irish surname derived from O'Maoláin.

MULLINS, WILLIAM, of Plymouth ("Mayflower"), said to be the son of John and Frances Molyneux (the Molyneux were a landed family connected by marriage with many of the prominent baronial families of northern England). B. England, ca. 1570. D. Plymouth, 21 Feb., 1620/1. M. (1) England, ca. 1595, N. N. 2 ch., b. (Stoke, near Guildford), co. Surrey:

- 1) William, ca. 1596; m. (1) N. N.; (2) Ann N.
- 2) Sarah, ca. 1598; m. N. Blunden.

William m. (2) England, ca. 1599, ALICE, said to be a dau. of Nicholas Atwood (grandfather of John Atwood, ancestor of Harriet Seaver) and Olive Harman. 4 ch., b. (Stoke):

- 1) PRISCILLA, ca. 1600; m. JOHN ALDEN.
- 2) Joseph, ca. 1602; d. unm., 1621.

William and Alice, with their unmarried daughter, Priscilla, were passengers on the "Mayflower," but both parents were carried off in the great sickness of the first winter in America, when food supplies were desperately inadequate. They were considered "saints," rather than "strangers," in the Pilgrim community, even though they had not migrated to Leyden. I have not seen the evidence on which their claimed parentages are based, and, until I do, I remain rather skeptical, especially since authors like Willison and Banks make no mention of their genealogical origins. What is solid is that the probate of William's will indicates that he came from Dorking, co. Surrey, where in 1612 he purchased a piece of land in the Manor of Dorking for £122, on which 23 Shillings was the annual rental. He subsequently sold the land in May, 1619, for £280. The 1595 Surrey muster roll shows a William Mullens residing at Stoke, which is fairly close to Dorking; this may be identical with our William. On 29 April, 1616, the Privy Council issued a warrant for the appearance before them of one William Mollins, grounds not stated, but presumably for religious reasons. When he did appear two days later, he was kept under custody "untill by their Honours' order hee be dismissed." His will was made in New England; it was written by Governor Carver and was witnessed by the governor, Dr. Giles Heale, surgeon of the "Mayflower" and Captain Christopher Jones, master of the "Mayflower." From all of this it is quite clear to me that William was a person of quality.

MULLINS, PRISCILLA, dau. of WILLIAM and ALICE (ATWOOD). B. (Stoke), co. Surrey, ca. 1600. D. (Duxbury), between 1680 and 1687. M. Plymouth, 12 May, 1622, JOHN ALDEN. 10 ch., of whom the ninth was MARY ALDEN, mother of BENONI DELANO, father of HANNAH DELANO, mother of ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Priscilla and John Alden were ancestors of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, who created the, "Speak for thyself, John," incident without basis in historical fact. The poet was the son of Zilpha Wadsworth, son of General Peleg Wadsworth, son of Mary Wiswall, dau. of Priscilla Pabodie, dau. of Elizabeth Alden, dau. of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins.

References: Rev. John ALDEN, The Story of a Pilgrim Family (Boston, 1890); WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; C.E. BANKS, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers, revised ed. (Baltimore, 1980), pp. 73, f.

NEWLAND FAMILY.

Either derived from one of several place names or given as a surname to someone who dwelt by land that had been newly cleared or acquired.

NEWLAND, MARY, dau. of William and Ann Greenway. B. ca. 1611. D. 1675 (will proved 8 Apr., 1675). M. ca. 1630, HENRY HOWLAND. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was MARY HOWLAND, mother of JAMES CUDWORTH III, father of JAMES CUDWORTH IV, father of JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Franklyn HOWLAND, A Brief Genealogical and Biographical History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland and their Descendants (New Bedford, Mass., 1885); Carl BOYER, Ancestral Lines (Newhall, Cal., 1975); W. John CALDER and Arthur G. CUDWORTH, A History of the Ancestors and Descendants of James Cudworth of Scituate, Mass. (Sun City, Ariz., 1974).

NICKERSON FAMILY.

A patronymic from a diminutive of Nicholas. It is considered a Norfolk surname.

NICKERSON, WILLIAM I, of Boston and Yarmouth, son of William and N. N. B. Norwich, co. Norfolk, ca. 1604. D. (Yarmouth), Mar., 1689/90 (will proved 8 Sept., 1690). M. England, ca. 1627, ANNE dau. of NICHOLAS BUSBY and BRIDGET COCKE. 9 ch.:

- 1) Nicholas, bapt. England, 10 Aug., 1628; m. Mary Derby.
- 2) Elizabeth, bapt. 1 Jan., 1630; m. Robert Eldredge
- 3) Robert, bapt. 27 Nov., 1631.
- 4) Anne, bapt. 7 May, 1635; m. Tristram Hedges.
- 5) Samuel, ca. 1638; m. Mary Bell.
- 6) John, b. Yarmouth, ca. 1640; m. Sarah Williams.
- 7) SARAH, ca. 1644; m. NATHANIEL COVELL.
- 8) William II, 1 June, 1646; m. Mercy Williams (see appendix).
- 9) Joseph, Dec., 1647; m. Rukamah N.

William was a weaver of Norwich, co. Norfolk. He came over to America, aged 33, in 1637 in either the "Rose" or the "John and Dorothy" of Ipswich. He was accompanied by his wife, Anne, 28, and four children, Nicholas, Robert, Elizabeth and Anne. His father-in-law, who was also a weaver of Norwich, doubtlessly sailed on the same ship. He first settled in Boston, and was admitted freeman, 22 May, 1638. He had removed to Yarmouth by 1640. He purchased lands at Manamoiet from the Indians before 1663. He had to appear in court, 31 Oct., 1666, with his sons-in-law, Robert Eldred, Nathaniel Covell and Tristram Hedges, because of a letter that he had written which was considered defamatory of Governor Hinckley. I suspect this may have been a protest against the treatment of the Quakers.

NICKERSON, SARAH, dau. of WILLIAM and ANNE BUSBY. B. Yarmouth, ca. 1644. D. -----. M. ca. 1665, NATHANIEL, Jr., son of NATHANIEL COVELL, Sr., and N. N. 6 ch., of whom the first was ELIZABETH COVELL, probable ancestor of RHODA ELDREDGE, mother of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: James W. HAWES, Genealogies. William Nickerson (Yarmouthport, Mass., 1911); POPE, Pioneers, p. 329.

ODDING FAMILY.

A surname not treated by the authorities, but probably a patronymic for "the son of Ode," Ode being a Middle English personal name, a cognate of Odo and Otto.

ODDING, SARAH, of Plymouth and Portsmouth, R.I., dau. of George and Margaret N. (who afterwards m. John Porter). Bapt. Madren, co. Cornwall, 5 Feb., 1609/10. D. Kingston, R.I., Mar., 1687. M. 1633/4, PHILIP SHERMAN. 13 ch., of whom the thirteenth was PHILIPPA SHERMAN, mother of WALTER CHASE, father of SYBIL CHASE, mother of JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Some say that George Odding came from Germany, but this seems very unlikely.

Reference: Frank D. SHERMAN, A Branch of the Sherman Family Descended from Philip Sherman, First Secretary of the Colony of Rhode Island (Boston, 1907).

ORCUTT FAMILY.

Orcutt designated a cottage on the slope of a hill and would have been given as a surname to someone who dwelt there.

ORCUTT, SUSANNA, of Salem and Bridgewater, parents not traced. B. co. Warwick, 1618. D. Bridgewater, 20 Feb., 1699, aet. 81. M. (England), 1638, SAMUEL EDSON. 8 ch., of whom (the first was Susanna Edson, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and) the second was SARAH EDSON, mother of MEHITABLE DEAN, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE I, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Elijah HAYWARD, A Genealogical Account of the Edsons (Lowell, Mass., 1864); Julie Edson Manierre MANN, The Edson Story (Bridgewater, Mass., 1949).

PADDOCK FAMILY.

A paddock, in Old English, meant a frog. Evidently it was a nickname. It is found particularly in Shropshire. The surname could also be a toponymic for someone who dwelt by an enclosed field.

PADDOCK, ROBERT, of Plymouth and Duxbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1605. Bur. (Duxbury), 25 July, 1650. M. ca. 1633, MARY TRINE. 7 ch.:

- 1) Robert, b. Plymouth, 1634.
- 2) Zachariah, 20 Mar., 1636; m. Deborah Sears.
- 3) Mary, 10 Mar., 1638; m. Thomas Roberts.
- 4) ALICE, b. Bridgewater, 7 Mar., 1640/1; m. ZACHARIAH EDDY.
- 5) John, 1 Apr., 1645; m. Anna Jones.
- 6) Susannah, b. (Duxbury), 1649; m. John Eddy (bro. of Zachariah).
- 7) George, ca. 1650; m. Sarah Rickard.

Robert was a blacksmith. He came from High Ham, co. Somerset. He is encountered for the first time in 1638 in the records of Plymouth, as a creditor of Job Cole. In 1643 he is listed as able to bear arms. He was never admitted freeman (never joined the church?). He afterwards settled in Duxbury (cf. Winder's history of the town). He was presented in 1649 for drunkenness. When he was on his deathbed the following year, he gave his son, John, aged 5, to Capt. Thomas Willet (ancestor of Donald Macomber) for adoption.

PADDOCK, ALICE, dau. of ROBERT and MARY TRINE. B. Bridgewater, 7 Mar., 1640 (at least her birth is recorded in the records of that town, but the Mormons say she was born in Dartmouth). D. (Swansea), 24 Sept., 1692. M. (Middleboro), ca. 1663, ZACHARIAH, son of SAMUEL EDDY and ELIZABETH SAVERY. 9 ch., of whom the eighth was OBADIAH EDDY, father of HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

The places indicated for the vital events of this family seem to offer an incoherent picture and probably need to be checked.

References: AncHSM; MFGR for Robert Paddock; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 142.

PARTRIDGE FAMILY.

This surname can be an occupational surname for a hunter of partridges, a nickname for a person with qualities making people think of partridges, or a variant of Patrick.

PARTRIDGE, MARY, of Boston (Muddy River/Brookline), possibly dau. of Oliver Partridge of Dorchester and Sarah N. B. England, ca. 1620. D. -----. M. ca. 1639, as his first wife, EDWARD KIBBEY. 8 ch., of whom the second was JAMES KIBBEY, father of MARY KIBBEY, mother of JAMES HAY, Sr., father of JAMES HAY, Jr., father of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

An Oliver Partridge is recorded in Dorchester in 1636. He and his wife, Sarah, were members of the church there in 1639, but there is no record of their having brought children with them from England.

Reference: AnchSM.

PAYNE FAMILY.

This surname is a patronymic from the Norman-French personal name, Payn, which was fairly common in England during the 12th century.

PAYNE, REBECCA, of Reading, parents not traced. B. England, 17 July, 1618. D. (Reading), 17 July, 1703, aet. 85. M. ca. 1641, THOMAS, most probably son of John Kendall and Elizabeth Sacherell. 11 ch., of whom the third was MARY KENDALL, mother of KENDALL BRYANT, father of JEREMIAH BRYANT, father of BRIDGET BRIANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: William R. CLEMENS, The Kendall Family in America (Hackensack, N.J., 1919); Irma A. RICH, Kendall Genealogy (Boston, 1920).

PEARSON FAMILY.

A patronymic based on the Norman-French name for Peter, Piers.

PEARSON, JOHN, of Lynn and Reading, perhaps son of William and N. N. B. England, 1615. D. Reading, 17 Apr., 1679. M. ca. 1642, MAUDLIN, probably dau. of ROBERT BULLARD (ancestor of Donald Macomber) and ANN N. 5 ch.:

1) MARY, b. Lynn, 21 May, 1643; m. THOMAS BURNAP I.

2) Bethia, 15 Sept., 1645; m. Joseph Carter (son of Joseph, son of Joseph, son of Thomas Carter, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

3) Sarah, 20 Jan., 1648; m. John Townsend.

4) John, b. Reading, 22 June, 1650; m. (1) Tabitha Kendall (dau. of Thomas Kendall, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) N. N.

5) James, 2 Nov., 1652.

John was of Lynn in 1637. He was a proprietor of Reading in 1644. He was admitted freeman, 26 May, 1647. He served as a town officer.

PEARSON, MARY, dau. of JOHN and MAUDLIN BULLARD. B. Lynn, 21 May, 1643. D. Reading, 15 Jan., 1691. M. 3 Dec., 1663, THOMAS BURNAP I. 8 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS BURNAP II, father of THOMAS BURNAP III, father of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for John Pearson; AnchSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 350.

PEIRCE FAMILY.

This is another patronymic based on Piers.

PEIRCE, ABRAHAM, of Plymouth and Duxbury, parents not traced. B. England (co. York?), 1600. D. Duxbury, ca. 1673. M. (Duxbury), ca. 1637, REBECCA N. At least 5 ch., b. Duxbury:

- 1) Abraham, Jan., 1638; m. (1) Hannah (Baker, probably dau. of Frances Baker, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Hannah Glass.
- 2) Rebecca, ca. 1641; m. N. Wills.
- 3) Mary (or Mercy), ca. 1645.
- 4) Alice, bapt. 21 July, 1650; m. John Baker (bro. of Hannah and William).
- 5) ISAAC, Sr., 1661; m. ALICE CHARTLEY.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 109, Abraham came from London. He was a taxpayer in Plymouth in 1627 and shared in the division of cattle that year. He was admitted freeman in 1633 and served in Myles Standish's company that year and again in 1640. In 1643, his name appears in the list of those able to bear arms in Duxbury. He appears in the records of Bridgewater in 1645, but he either never took up residence or returned to Duxbury. He is believed to be the ancestor of most of the Cape Cod Peirces, however the name is spelled (Pearse or Pierce).

PEIRCE, ISAAC, Sr., son of ABRAHAM and REBECCA N. B. Duxbury, 1661. D. Middleboro, 28 Feb., 1732. M. ca. 1680, ALICE CHARTLEY. 7 ch., b. probably Duxbury:

- 1) ISAAC, Jr., 1682; m. (1) JUDITH BOOTH; (2) Abigail Sherman.
- 2) Thomas, 1684; m. Naomi Booth (sis. of Judith).
- 3) Mary, ca. 1686; m. John Saunders.
- 4) Lydia, ca. 1688; m. John Heiford.
- 5) Mercy, ca. 1690; m. Joseph Trouant.
- 6) Sarah, ca. 1692; m. Samuel Macomber (son of John Macomber, Jr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 7) Rebecca, ca. 1694; m. Samuel Hoar.

Isaac served in the Narragansett War and received for his services land in Middleboro, in the part that was later set off as Lakeville. He seems to have moved there about 1710. He was a Quaker, and this fact may have entered into the motivation for the move.

PEIRCE, ISAAC, Jr., son of ISAAC, Sr., and ALICE CHARTLEY. B. probably Duxbury, 1682. D. 1758. M. (1) Scituate, 24 Jan., 1702/3, JUDITH, dau. of JOHN BOOTH and MARY DODSON. 6 ch.:

- 1) Ebenezer, 1704; m. Mary Hoskins.
- 2) Isaac, 1705; m. Deliverance Holloway.
- 3) Elisha, 1706; m. Margaret Pain.
- 4) Abigail, 1707; m. John Howland (son of Joshua, son of Samuel, son of Henry Howland, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, and bro. of the "Mayflower" John Howland, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Judith, 1709; m. Thomas Nelson.
- 6) ELKANAH, 1711; m. HANNAH EDDY.

Isaac m. (2) Abigail Sherman, widow of N. Chase. No ch. (unless what some say is true, that the Abigail that married John Howland was the daughter of Abigail Sherman).

Isaac was probably a Quaker like his father. He lived in Duxbury, Scituate, Lakeville and Pembroke.

PEIRCE, ELKANAH, son of ISAAC, Jr., and JUDITH BOOTH. B. 1711. D. New York Province, after 1764. M. (Lakeville), 20 Mar., 1742, HANNAH, dau. of OBADIAH EDDY and ABIGAIL DEVOTION. 8 ch., b. (Lakeville):

- 1) Eunice, 1743; m. Amos Nelson.
- 2) James; m. Abigail Smith.
- 3) Patience, 1754; m. Seth Spooner.
- 4) Job, ca. 1755; m. Betty Pain.
- 5) Roba, ca. 1757; m. Abner Pitts.
- 6) Phoebe, 1759; m. Benjamin Winslow (son of Ebenezer, son of Josiah, son of Kenelm, son of Kenelm, bro. of Governor Edward Winslow).
- 7) JUDITH, 1761; m. GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr.
- 8) Elizabeth, 1764; d. unkm.

Elkanah lived in Middleboro (Lakeville). He was a Quaker. He later removed to New York Province.

PEIRCE, JUDITH, dau. of ELKANAH and HANNAH EDDY. B. (Lakeville), 1761. D. (Taunton), 11 Mar., 1832, aet. 71. M. 6 Oct., 1796, GEORGE, Jr., son of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., and KEZIAH ATWOOD. 5 ch., of whom the first was GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Harvey C. PIERCE, Seven Pierce Families (Washington, D.C., 1936); Frederick C. PEIRCE, Peirce Genealogy (Worcester, Mass., 1880); POPE, Pioneers, p. 360.

PENNIMAN FAMILY.

This surname was given to servants or henchmen of Penney, Penney being a personal name derived from the coin, which was originally of silver and of considerable value.

PENNIMAN, JAMES, of Boston and Braintree, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Braintree, 26 Dec., 1664. M. England, ca. 1629, LYDIA, dau. of Bennet ELIOT and Lettey Aggar (parents of the apostle to the Indians, Rev. John Eliot of Roxbury). 10 ch.:

- 1) William, b. Widford, co. Hertford, ca. 1630.
- 2) James, bapt. Boston, 26 Mar., 1633; m. Mary Cross.
- 3) Lydia, bapt. 22 Feb., 1635; m. Edward Adams.
- 4) John, bapt. 15 Jan., 1636/7; m. Hannah Billings.
- 5) Joseph, b. Braintree, 1 Aug., 1639; m. (1) Waiting Robinson (dau. of William Robinson, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Sarah (Bass) Stone (dau. of Samuel Bass, ancestor of Donald Macomber, and widow of John Stone, son of Simon Stone, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).
- 6) SARAH, 16 May, 1641; m. INCREASE ROBINSON, Sr.
- 7) Samuel, 1 Nov., 1645; m. Elizabeth Parmenter.
- 8) Hannah, 26 Mar., 1648.
- 9) Abigail, 27 Oct., 1651; m. Samuel Neale.
- 10) Mary, 29 July, 1653; m. Samuel Paine.

Some say that James came over to Boston on the "Lion" in 1631, but BANKS, Planters, p. 79, says that he and his wife came in Winthrop's Fleet in 1630. They were admitted to the communion of the Boston church in 1631. He was admitted freeman, 6 Mar., 1631/2. He removed to Braintree around 1638. He served as deputy to the General Court for Braintree in 1640 and as town selectman in 1646, 1652 and 1653. He owned land on Hough's Neck.

PENNIMAN, SARAH, dau. of JAMES and LYDIA ELIOT. B. Braintree, 16 May, 1641. D. ----. M. Braintree, 19 Nov., 1663, INCREASE, Sr., son of WILLIAM ROBINSON and MARGARET BEACH. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was INCREASE ROBINSON, Jr., father of ANN ROBINSON, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE, II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Colonial Families of the United States of America, vol. VII (New York/Boston, 1920), pp. 377-382; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 353, f.

PHILLIPS FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

PHILLIPS, Deac. HENRY, of Dedham and Boston, son of Nicholas (son of Nicholas Phillips of Dedham, co. Essex) and Abigail Sewell. B. England, ca. 1614. D. Boston, 3 Feb., 1683. M. (1) Dedham, Mass., 5 Jan., 1639, Elizabeth Brock (d. 1 June, 1640). 1 ch., b. Dedham, Mass.:

- 1) Mary, 1640; d. infant, 21 May, 1640.

Henry m. (2) Dedham, 1 Mar., 1641, Ann Hunting. 8 ch., b. Dedham:

- 1) Eliezer, 30 Nov., 1641; d. young.
- 2) Ann, ca. 1642.

3) Hannah, 25 Mar., 1643; m. N. Negus.

4) Abigail, 2 Aug., 1645; m. (1) Jonathan Woodbury; (2) David East; (3) Thomas Walter.

5) John, 20 Apr., 1648; d. young, 1660.

6) Sarah, 30 June, 1650; m. William Jameson.

7) Nathaniel, 3 Feb., 1653.

8) Eliezer, bapt. 8 Aug., 1654; m. (1) Ann Foster (dau. of William Foster, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Sarah Cutler.

Henry m. (3) Dedham, ca. 1655, MARY, dau. of JOHN DWIGHT and HANNAH N. 11 ch., b. Boston:

1) Henry, 10 Oct., 1656; m. Mary N.

2) TIMOTHY, 18 July, 1658; m. (1) N. N.; (2) MARY FOSTER.

3) Mary, 2 Oct., 1660; m. Samuel Phipps.

4) Samuel, 2 Sept., 1662; m. N. N.

5) Elisha, 12 May, 1664.

6) Jonathan, 12 Sept., 1666.

7) Mehitabel, bapt. 21 July, 1667; m. (1) Benjamin Harwood; (2) N. N.

8) John, 22 Jan., 1668; d. young.

9) John, 9 July, 1670.

10) Elizabeth, 29 Aug., 1672; m. (1) Benjamin Sweetser; (2) William Paine.

11) Joseph, 19 Feb., 1674/5; m. Elizabeth Gibson.

Henry was a butcher. He was one of the proprietors of Dedham in 1637 and was admitted freeman, 13 Mar., 1637/8. He was admitted to the full communion of the Dedham church, 24 Apr., 1639. He was a member of the Artillery Company in 1640 and was later appointed ensign. He also served as a town officer. About 1656, however, he removed to Boston, where he was admitted to full communion in 1658 and was later chosen deacon of the First Church. His wife had already become a member of that church, 23 Mar., 1656/7. The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber says that he was chosen representative (to the General Court) for Hadley, which seems rather improbable; one suspects that the record refers to a different man of the same name. His burial is mentioned in Judge Sewall's diary.

PHILLIPS, Capt. TIMOTHY, son of Deac. HENRY and MARY DWIGHT. B. Boston, 18 July, 1658. D. 7 May, 1712. M. (1) N. N. Apparently no ch. Timothy m. (2) Charlestown, 18 Apr., 1681, MARY, dau. of WILLIAM FOSTER and ANNE BRACKENBURY, and widow of John Smith. 6 ch., b. Charlestown:

1) Henry, 16 June, 1682.

2) MARY, 3 Aug., 1684; m. (1) John Kidder; (2) RICHARD MILLER II.

3) Timothy, 24 Dec., 1686 or 1687.

4) Ann, 24 Mar., 1688/9; m. (1) Joseph Newell; (2) Stephen Hall.

5) Sarah, 30 Aug., 1691; m. Thomas Jackson.

6) John, 14 July, 1694; m. (1) Frances Garland; (2) Alice Brigden.

Timothy was of Charlestown, where he inherited an estate left by his father. He was admitted freeman there in 1690.

PHILLIPS, MARY, dau. of Capt. TIMOTHY and MARY DWIGHT. B. Charlestown, 3 Aug., 1684. D. ----. M. (1) John Kidder (d. at sea, 1707). 1 ch.:

1) Mary Kidder.

Mary m. (2) ca. 1708, RICHARD II, son of JAMES MILLER and HANNAH GEORGE. 12 ch., of whom the sixth was ANN MILLER, mother of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Henry and Timothy Phillips; AnchSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 357.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS, parents not traced. B. ----. D. ----. M. N. N. At least 1 ch.:

1) BENJAMIN, ca. 1668; m. (1) SARAH COVELL; (2) Temperance Steward.

I have no information on Thomas except that he is supposed to be the father of Benjamin Phillips of Chatham and Harwich. Nor do I know on what evidence this one supposed fact is based.

PHILLIPS, BENJAMIN, of Chatham and Harwich, son of THOMAS and N. N. B. ca. 1668. D. Harwich, before, 1747. M. (1) Chatham, 1696, Sarah (d. before 1713), dau. of Nathaniel Covell and Sarah Nickerson (ancestors of Harriet Seaver). 4 ch., b. Chatham:

1) Anna, ca. 1697; m. Samuel Atkins.

2) Henry, ca. 1699.

3) Micah, ca. 1702; m. Joanna Baker.

4) Jane, ca. 1705; m. Gowell Chase (son of Thomas Chase, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Benjamin m. (2) Chatham, ca. 1714, TEMPERANCE STEWART, dau. of HUGH STUARD and WAIT N. 5 ch., who lived (and were born?) in Harwich:

1) Benjamin, ca. 1715; m. Maria Broadbrooks.

2) Joanna, ca. 1718; m. Ebenezer Berry.

3) Oker (or Oaker), ca. 1720; m. Mary Small (dau. of Zachariah, son of Edward Small, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) JOSEPH, ca. 1721; m. MERCY SMALL.

5) Hannah, ca. 1725; m. Samuel Nickerson (son of Samuel, son of Samuel, son of William Nickerson, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

PHILLIPS, JOSEPH, son of BENJAMIN and TEMPERANCE STEWART. B. (Harwich), ca. 1721. D. Newfoundland, 1763. M. Harwich, 8 Nov., 1744, MERCY, dau. of BENJAMIN SMALL and PATIENCE BAKER. 8 ch., b. Harwich:

1) Tabitha, ca. 1745; m. Isaac Ellis.

2) Phebe, 8 Oct., 1747; m. Richard Bassett (son of Nathaniel Bassett II, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

3) Rebecca, ca. 1750; m. Timothy Davis.

4) MERCY, ca. 1753; m. NATHANIEL BASSETT III.

5) Joseph, 21 Feb., 1756; m. (1) Esther Hinckley (dau. of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Samuel, son of Gov. Thomas, son of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Susannah Griffiths.

6) Patience, 1760; m. Samuel Cish.

7) Benjamin, 18 June, 1761; m. Naomi Nickerson.

8) Oker, 18 Dec., 1763; m. Mercy Burgess.

PHILLIPS, MERCY, dau. of JOSEPH and MERCY SMALL. B. Harwich, ca. 1753. D. 1788 or afterwards. M. Chatham, 29 Jan., 1772, as his first wife, NATHANIEL III, son of NATHANIEL BASSETT II and SARAH CHASE. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Albert M. PHILLIPS, Phillips Genealogies (Auburn, Mass., 1885); Mormon International Genealogical Index; MFGR for Benjamin and Joseph Phillips.

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM I, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1882 (he was "three score years and ten at the least" in 1654, when he made his will). D. (Taunton, ca. 1654 (will dated 16 Apr., 1654). M. ELIZABETH N. (survived her husband). 2 ch. mentioned in the will:

1) Elizabeth; m. James Walker.

2) JAMES, ca. 1635; m. MARY N.

William was a proprietor of Taunton in 1637 and was residing there at least by 1643, when he is listed as able to bear arms.

PHILLIPS, JAMES, son of WILLIAM I and ELIZABETH N. B. ca. 1635. D. (Taunton), before 23 May, 1676. M. MARY N. 7 ch., b. Taunton:

1) James, 1 Jan., 1661/2; m. (1) Abigail Hathaway (dau. of John Hathaway, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Elizabeth French.

2) Nathaniel, 25 Mar., 1664.

3) Sarah, 17 Mar., 1667; m. Samuel Wilbore (son of Shadrach Wilbore, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

- 4) WILLIAM II, 21 Aug., 1669; m. HANNAH GILBERT.
- 5) Seth, 14 Aug., 1671.
- 6) Daniel, 9 May, 1673.
- 7) Ebenezer, 16 Jan., 1675.

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM II, son of JAMES and MARY N. B. Taunton, 21 Aug., 1669. D. Taunton, 12 June, 1705. M. Taunton, ca. 1695, HANNAH, dau. of THOMAS GILBERT and HANNAH or Anne BLAKE. 5 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Jemina (i.e. Jemima?), 1696; m. Thomas Burt.
- 2) Hannah, bapt. 1698; m. Benjamin Leonard.
- 3) MEHITABLE, bapt. 1700; m. JAMES LEONARD IV.
- 4) Susanna, bapt. 1702; d. unm., 1717.
- 5) Lydia, bapt. 1704.

PHILLIPS, MEHITABLE, dau. of WILLIAM II and HANNAH GILBERT. Bapt. Taunton, 1700. D. ---. M. Taunton, JAMES IV, son of JAMES LEONARD III and HANNAH WALLEY. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for William, James and William Phillips; POPE, Pioneers, p. 358.

PIERCE FAMILY.

A variant of Peirce and a patronymic for "the son of Piers."

PIERCE, JOHN, of Watertown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1588. D. Watertown, 19 Aug., 1661. M. England, Elizabeth N. (d. late in Mar., 1667, aet. 79). At least 6 ch., b. England:

- 1) Anthony, ca. 1610; m. (1) Sarah N.; (2) Anne N.
- 2) ROBERT, ca. 1615; m. MARY N.
- 3) Esther or Hester, b. England, ca. 1620; m. Joseph Morse.
- 4) Elizabeth, ca. 1623; m. John Ball.
- 5) John, ca. 1625; m. Elizabeth N.
- 6) Mary; m. N. Coldam.

Elizabeth, widow of John Pierce of Watertown, died in 1667, aged 79, which means that she was born about 1588. This means that our John should not be identified (as Pope seems to do) with the weaver of Norwich who was examined for passage to New England in 1637; his wife was 36 at the time and must have been born about 1601. Furthermore the children of the weaver do not agree with those mentioned in John's will.

PIERCE, ROBERT, probably son of JOHN and N. N. B. England, ca. 1615. D. Woburn, 10 Sept., 1706. M. (Watertown), ca. 1650, MARY, perhaps dau. of JOHN KNIGHT and MARY N. At least 7 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Judith, 30 Sept., 1651; d. unm., 30 May, 1689.
- 2) Mary, 21 Jan., 1653/4; m. John Walker.
- 3) Nathaniel, 4 Dec., 1655; m. Hannah Convers.
- 4) Elizabeth, 6 Mar., 1658; m. Samuel Wilson.
- 5) Jonathan, 2 Feb., 1662/3.
- 6) SARAH, ca. 1669; m. JOHN HOLDEN.
- 7) Joseph, 1 May, 1672.

Robert was admitted freeman of Watertown in 1642, but he removed to Woburn about 1650, where his name appears in the tax rolls in 1666 and in a list of those entitled to use the common lands in 1668. Sarah is not listed among his children, but she was the daughter of a Robert Pierce of Woburn, and the gaps in the series of his children's births indicate that not all of them were recorded.

PIERCE, SARAH, dau. of ROBERT and MARY N. B. Woburn, ca. 1669. D. Woburn, 17 Nov., 1717. M. Woburn, 19 June, 1690, Ens. JOHN, son of RICHARD HOLDEN and MARTHA FOSDICK. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was THOMAS HOLDEN, father of SARAH HOLDEN, mother of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: SEWALL, History of Woburn (Boston, 1868), p. 629; BOND, Genealogies of Watertown (Boston 1855), p. 393; SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 119; POPE, Pioneers, p. 360.

PIERCE, MERCY, of Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. ca. 1674. D. (Yarmouth, 26 Nov., 1725. M. (Yarmouth), ca. 1691, WILLIAM, son of FRANCIS BAKER and ISABEL TWINING. 12 ch., of whom the ninth was PATIENCE BAKER, mother of MERCY SMALL, mother of MERCY PHILLIPS, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

The Mormons have Mercy born about 1656. Harvey C. Pierce identifies Mercy with Abraham's daughter, Mary, b. Duxbury, ca. 1645. But she is supposed to be the mother of 12 children, the youngest of whom was born in 1719! I have estimated her birth date as 1674, which would bring her child bearing within the limits of normal biological possibility. More research would seem to be called for to verify when she was born and who her parents were. If what is said about Abraham is true, that he is the ancestor of virtually all the Cape Cod Peirces, however the name is spelled, then Mary would presumably be one of his granddaughters. However, there was a William Pierce, who is listed in 1643 as able to bear arms in both Barnstable and Yarmouth. He could be Mercy's grandfather or even her father if he married late.

References: Frederick C. PEIRCE, Peirce Genealogy (Worcester, 1880); POPE, Pioneers, p. 361.

PITTS FAMILY.

A surname for someone who dwelt near a pit or hollow.

PITTS, PETER, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1625. D. (Taunton), 1692 (will dated 9 June, 1692, was probated 12 Jan., 1692/3). M. Taunton, ca. 1654, MARY, dau. of HENRY ANDREWS and MARY POOL, and widow of William Hodges. 6 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1656; m. Sarah Babbitt (dau. of Edward Babbitt, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) MARY, ca. 1660; m. ISAAC HATHAWAY.
- 3) Sarah, ca. 1665.
- 4) Peter, ca. 1670; m. Bethiah Robinson (dau. of Increase Robinson, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) Alice, ca. 1673; m. John Wilbore (son of Shadrach Wilbore, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Ebenezer, ca. 1680; m. Elizabeth Hoskins.

Peter's name appears in the Taunton records in 1643 (as able to bear arms). Mary Andrews made her will in 1654 before marrying him, conditionally making him its executor, "in case I make him my husband."

PITTS, MARY, dau. of PETER and MARY ANDREWS. B. Taunton, ca. 1660. D. Berkley, 14 Nov., 1721. M. (Berkley), 17 Mar., 1686/7, ISAAC, son of JOHN HATHAWAY and MARTHA SHEPARD. 3 ch., of whom the second was MARY HATHAWAY, mother of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: MFGR for Peter Pitts.

POND FAMILY.

A surname for someone who dwelt by a pond.

POND, ROBERT, of Dorchester, son of William and N. N. B. Groton, co. Suffolk, ca. 1592. D. Dorchester, 1637. M. England, MARY N. (who survived him and m. (2) Edward Shepard of Cambridge, ancestor of Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver). 5 ch., b. Groton, England:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1617; m. Sarah Ware.
- 2) Mary, ca. 1620; m. John Blackman.
- 3) Robert; ca. 1626; m. Mary Ball (ancestors of Ethel Jaynes).

4) William, ca. 1628; m. Marah Dyer.

5) DANIEL, ca. 1630; m. (1) ABIGAIL DEVOTION; (2) Ann Edwards.

Robert and his brother, John, were sons of William Pond, a neighbor of Governor Winthrop, whom they accompanied to America. Thomas Pond may have been another brother. Robert came with his wife, Mary, probably on the "Arbella" with Winthrop. He settled in Dorchester. The inventory of his estate includes a set of carpentry tools and pump tools. His widow remarried the father-in-law of her son, Daniel.

POND, Lt. DANIEL, son of ROBERT and MARY N. B. prob. Groton, co. Suffolk, ca. 1630. D. Dedham, 4 Feb., 1697/8. M. (1) 30 Mar., 1652, ABIGAIL, dau. of EDWARD SHEPARD and VIOLET WOLVERTON -- ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes). 6 ch., b. Dedham:

1) Abigail 4 Nov., 1652; m. John Day.

2) Daniel, ca. 1653; d. young, 4 Mar., 1661/2.

3) John, ca. 1654; m. (1) Hannah N.; (2) Rachel N.; (3) Judith N.

4) Ephraim, bapt. 6 July, 1656; m. Deborah Hawes.

5) Rachel, 5 Sept., 1658; m. Matthew Stone (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

6) HANNAH, 27 Sept., 1660; m. JOHN DEVOTION.

Daniel m. (2) 18 Sept., 1661, Ann Edwards. 7 ch., b. Dedham:

1) Daniel, 17 Feb., 1663; m. Tabitha N.

2) Robert, 5 Aug., 1667; m. (1) Joanna Lawrence; (2) Abigail Fisher; (3) Sarah Shuttleworth..

3) William, 20 Nov., 1669.

4) Caleb, 3 Feb., 1672/3; m. Priscilla Colburn.

5) Joshua, 3 Nov., 1674; d. young, 24 Feb., 1676.

6) Jabez, 6 Mar., 1677; m. (1) Mary Gay; (2) Mary Plympton.

7) Sarah, 10 May, 1679; m. Ebenezer Holbrook.

Daniel was a husbandman. He first appears in the Dedham records in 1652 and joined the Dedham church the following year. He served as selectman in 1660 and was appointed lieutenant in the militia. He obtained a grant of lot 15 in Wrentham in March of 1662/3, shortly after that town was set off from Dedham, but he probably never lived there.

POND, HANNAH, dau. of DANIEL and ABIGAIL SHEPARD. B. Dedham, 27 Sept., 1660. D. (Brookline), 1698. M. ca. 1681, JOHN, son of EDWARD DEVOTION and MARY CURTIS. 6 ch., of whom the fifth was ABIGAIL DEVOTION, mother of HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Edward D. HARRIS, A Genealogical Record of Daniel Pond and his Descendants (Boston, 1873).

PONTUS FAMILY.

Not treated by the authorities I have consulted. They do, however, treat Pontis and derive it from Pontoise, a place name in northern France, meaning "bridge (over the) Oise." read

PONTUS, WILLIAM, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1582. D. Plymouth, 9 Feb., 1653. M. Leyden, 4 Dec., 1610, WYBRA HANSEN. At least 2 ch., b. Leyden:

1) Mary, 1612 or 1621; m. (1) James or William Glass; (2), as his second wife, Philip Delano (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) HANNAH, ca. 1614 or 1623; m. (1) JOHN CHURCHILL; (2) Giles Rickard.

William was a fustian (a coarse cloth of cotton and linen) maker from Dover, co. Kent. William Brewster was a witness when he got married in Leyden. He was one of the last "saints" of the Leyden community to come over to Plymouth, arriving about 1633, with his wife and two daughters. He settled on Eel River, south of Plymouth. He was admitted freeman in 1633 and served on a jury in 1636. He was no longer of age to bear arms in 1643, meaning that he must have been over the age of 60 when the lists were drawn up. I note that Willison and the Mormons give differing reports on the dates and marriages of William's children. Without seeing the original documentary evidence, I cannot decide between them, but the preliminary indications seem to favor the Mormons.

PONTUS, HANNAH, dau. of WILLIAM and WYBRA HANSON. B. Leyden, 1623 or 1614. D. Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1690, aet. 67. M. (1) Plymouth, 18 Dec., 1644, JOHN CHURCHILL. 7 ch., of whom the second was HANNAH CHURCHILL, mother of ELIZABETH DREW, mother of HANNAH DELANO, mother of ELIPHAZ HARLOW, father of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Hannah m. (2) Plymouth, 25 June, 1669, Giles Rickard.

References: WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; MFGR for William Pontus; POPE, Pioneers, p. 366.

POOL FAMILY.

A surname given to someone who dwelt by a pool. The surname occurs in medieval England in the forms Pole and de la Pole. There was a manorial family named Pole from county Chester (Cheshire) that produced a line of Earls of Suffolk and the husband of the last legitimate representative of the Plantagenet dynasty. However, there were probably other unrelated families that bore the same name.

POOL(E), MARY, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, 1611. D. Taunton, 1654, aet. 43. M. England, ca. 1629, HENRY ANDREWS. 4 ch., of whom the second was MARY ANDREWS, mother of MARY PITTS, mother of MARY HATHAWAY, mother of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

I have not seen the evidence for identifying Mary's maiden name as Pool, whether it is solid or not. Supposing that it is solid, however, one may conjecture that she was a close relative, possibly a cousin or niece, of Elizabeth Poole, who is considered the foundress of Taunton, Capt. William Poole, her brother, and Anne Poole, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes. The parents of these siblings are reputed to have been Sir William Poole of Colcombe, co. Devon, and Mary Periam. Elizabeth mentions a cousin, Mary, in her will, dated 17 May, 1654.

References: MFGR for Peter Pitts; POPE, Pioneers, p. 366.

POPLE FAMILY.

A toponymic for someone who dwelt by a popple (i.e. poplar) tree. It is also a place name in Belgium.

POPLE, ELIZABETH, of Watertown and Groton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1612. D. 18 Oct., 1694. M. (Watertown), ca. 1633, RICHARD SAWTELL. 10 ch., of whom the fifth was HANNAH SAWTELL, mother of MARY WINN, mother of REBECCA WYMAN, mother of SARAH HOLDEN, mother of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: MFGR for Richard Sawtell.

POTTER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

POTTER, NICHOLAS, of Lynn and Salem, son of Nicholas and N. N. B. England, ca. 1603. D. (Salem), 18 Oct., 1677. M. Newport Paganell, co. Buckingham, 22 Apr., 1628, EME (Emma?) CARTER. 3 ch., b. Newport Paganell:

1) ROBERT, bapt. 9 Feb., 1630; m. (1) N. N.; (2) RUTH DRIVER.

2) Samuel, bapt. 26 Dec., 1632.

3) Elizabeth, bapt. 8 Apr., 1634; m. Thomas Newhall.

Nicholas m. (2) Alice Plasse. No ch. He m. (3) Mary Gedney. 12 ch., b. Salem:

1) Mary, 4 Jan., 1659; d. young.

2) Hannah, 25 Jan., 1661; d. young, Aug., 1662.

- 3) Sarah, 4-Oct., 1662.
- 4) Mary, 14 Nov., 1663; m. Samuel Elson.
- 5) Samuel, 9 Jan., 1664/5; d. young, Nov., 1666.
- 6) Hannah, 27 Mar., 1665/6; m. William Pouch.
- 7) Lydia, 26 Feb., 1666/7; d. young.
- 8) Bethia, 23 May, 1668; m. Thomas Witt.
- 9) Samuel, 22 Apr., 1669; m. Rebecca Trask.
- 10) Lydia, 16 July, 1670; d. young., Apr., 1671.
- 11) Benjamin, 6 Nov., 1671.
- 12) Joseph, 9 June, 1673.

Nicholas was a bricklayer. He was a proprietor of Lynn in 1638 and was licensed to "draw wine" there in 1646.

POTTER, ROBERT, Sr., son of NICHOLAS and EME CARTER. Bapt. Newport Paganell, co. Buckingham, 22 Apr., 1630. D. Lynn, 20 Mar., 1709. M. (1) N. N. 1 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, b. (Lynn), 1657.

Robert m. (2) Lynn, 25 Nov., 1659, RUTH, dau. of ROBERT DRIVER and PHEBE N. 10 ch., b. Lynn:

- 1) ROBERT, Jr., 18 May, 1660; m. MARTHA HALL.
- 2) Nathaniel, 14 Feb., 1663.
- 3) John, 13 July, 1665; m. Elizabeth Norwood.
- 4) Elizabeth, 9 Dec., 1667; d. infant.
- 5) Elizabeth, 15 Aug., 1670; m. Joseph Flood.
- 6) Ruth, 27 Feb., 1673; m. John Ivory.
- 7) Joseph, 25 Dec., 1676.
- 8) Benjamin, 11 Apr., 1680; m. Ruth Burrell.
- 9) Samuel, 8 May, 1681; m. Elizabeth Hart.
- 10) Thomas, ca. 1684.

POTTER, ROBERT, Jr., son of ROBERT, Sr., and RUTH DRIVER. B. Lynn, 18 May., 1660. D. ----. M. Lynn, 9 Jan., 1682, MARTHA HALLE. At least 2 ch., b. Lynn:

- 1) Martha, 1685.
- 2) SARAH, 12 Apr., 1687; m. THOMAS BURNAP III.

Robert was admitted freeman of Lynn in 1691.

POTTER, SARAH, dau. of ROBERT, Jr., and MARTHA HALLE. B. Lynn, 12 Apr., 1687. D. Wakefield, 2 Mar., 1756. M. (Reading), 28 Mar., 1710, THOMAS III, son of THOMAS BURNAP II and SARAH WALTON. 8 ch., of whom the second was ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Charles E. POTTER, Genealogies of the Potter Families and their Descendants in America (Boston, 1888); POPE, Pioneers, p. 370.

PULLEYNE FAMILY.

Derived from Old French "poulain," a colt. This would be a nickname for a frisky person who reminded people of colts. It could also be an occupational surname for a breeder of horses.

PULLEYNE, MARY, of Boston, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Boston, 18 Jan., 1663. M. England, ca. 1623, ROBERT REYNOLDS. 5 ch., of whom the first was RUTH REYNOLDS, mother of RUTH WHITNEY, mother of RUTH SHATTUCK, mother of JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Jr., father of ABEL FARNSWORTH, father of LYDIA FARNSWORTH, mother of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Marion H. REYNOLDS, The History and Some of the Descendants of Robert and Mary Reynolds (1630?-1913) of Boston, Mass. (Brooklyn, N.Y., 1931).

READ or Reed FAMILY.

There are three possible derivations for this surname. It can be a nickname, meaning "red," or it can be a surname given to someone who dwelt near a clearing, a "ride," or it can be derived from a place name, either Rede, co. Suffolk, or Reed, co. Hertford, or Read, co. Lancaster.

READ, WILLIAM, of Dorchester, Scituate, Brookline and Woburn, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1587. D. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, co. Northumberland, between 9 Apr. and 31 Oct., 1656. M. England, ca. 1628, MABEL, dau. of John Kendall and Elizabeth Sacherell. 8 ch.:

1) George, ca. 1629; m. (1) Elizabeth Jennison; (2) Hannah Rockwell.

2) Ralph, b. Newcastle, 1630; m. Mary Pierce.

3) Justus, Jan., 1633.

4) ABIGAIL, bapt. Dorchester, 30 Dec., 1638; m. FRANCIS WYMAN.

5) Israel, b. Scituate, 1642; m. Mary Kendall (dau. of Francis, son of John Kendall, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

6) Sarah, ca. 1645; m. Samuel Walker.

7) Rebecca, bapt. Roxbury, 26 Dec., 1647; m. Joseph Winn (son of Edward Winn, ancestor of Harriet Seaver)..

8) Another child; d. before 1675.

William came over on the "Defense," arriving in Boston, 6 Oct., 1635. At the time he was aged 48 and was accompanied by his wife, Mabel, 30, and three children, George, 6, Ralph, 5, and Justus, 18 months. He settled first in Dorchester and was admitted freeman, 14 Mar., 1639 (Pope has him admitted freeman, 2 Sept., 1635, five weeks before his ship arrived). He is then supposed to have removed to Scituate, then to Muddy River and subsequently to Woburn. He did purchase a house and 60 acres of land at Woburn from Nicholas Davis of Charlestown, 7 July, 1648. He finally returned to England and died there. I have to note that there are at least four William Reads listed in Savage as immigrants from England, so that the identification in different town records of one who was as restless as our William seems to have been must be very much subject to caution. Savage does not mention either Scituate or Muddy River for our William and is not too sure of Woburn. Furthermore, he adds Rehoboth as the destination of William's first removal from Dorchester. A review and critical evaluation of original documents seems called for. His widow returned to Woburn, married Henry Summers and died there.

READ, ABIGAIL, dau. of WILLIAM and MABEL KENDALL. Bapt. Dorchester, 30 Dec., 1638. D. (Woburn), 1679 or later. M. Woburn, 2 Oct., 1650 (implying that she was born some years before she was baptized), FRANCIS WYMAN. 12 ch., of whom the seventh was NATHANIEL WYMAN, father of REBECCA WYMAN, mother of SARAH HOLDEN, mother of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Vincent D. WYMAN, Wyman Historic Genealogy (Coral Gables, Fla., 1941); POPE, Pioneers, p. 380; SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary.

REMICK FAMILY.

Not treated by the authorities. Perhaps it could be derived from the personal name, Remigius.

REMICK, CHRISTIAN, of Kittery, Me., parents not traced. B. England (or possibly Holland or even Germany), ca. 1632. D. Kittery, aft. 1718. M. HANNAH N. (d. aft. 1703). 9 ch., b. Kittery:

1) HANNAH, 25 Apr., 1656; m. (1) John Thompson; (2) RICHARD GOWELL.

2) Mary, 7 Aug., 1658; m. Peter Dixon.

3) Jacob, 23 Nov., 1660; m. (1) Lydia N.; (2) Mary N.

4) Sarah, 16 July, 1663; m. (1) John Green; (2) Barnabas Wixam.

5) Isaac, 20 July, 1665; m. Elizabeth N.

6) Abraham, 9 June, 1667; m. Elizabeth Freeman.

7) Martha, 20 Feb., 1669; m. Daniel Cole.

8) Joshua, 24 July, 1672; m. (1) Ann Lancaster; (2) Mary N.

9) Lydia, 8 Feb., 1676; m. Thomas Cole.

Christian settled on Eliot Neck, where he was granted 52 acres by Kittery in 1651. He was admitted freeman in 1652 and submitted to Massachusetts the same year. He received six more grants of land from Kittery. He served on the grand jury many times between 1666 and 1695 and on other juries in 1695 and 1702. He was chosen selectman from 1670 to 1673 and town treasurer. In 1684 he administered the estate of Thomas Turner. In 1697 he sued Samuel Spinney, but for what reason and with what result (the case seems to have been continued until 1699) is not indicated.

REMICK, HANNAH, dau. of CHRISTIAN and HANNAH N. B. Kittery, Me., 25 Apr., 1656. D. Kittery, 1729. M. ca. 1676, John Thompson of Kittery. 4 ch., b. Kittery:

- 1) John, ca. 1677; m. Elizabeth Paul.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1679; m. Elizabeth Cotton.
- 3) Mary, ca. 1681; m. Thomas Fernald.
- 4) Hannah, ca. 1683; m. Clement Hughes.

Hannah m. (2) Kittery, ca. 1684, RICHARD GOWELL. 6 ch., of whom the third was SARAH GOWELL, mother of SARAH CHASE, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire seems to indicate that the Sarah Gowell who married (Thomas) Chase was Richard's daughter by his first wife (name unknown), but this hypothesis brings difficulties in the estimation of dates. Therefore, I, in my turn, theorize that Richard had two daughters named Sarah, one by each wife, and that the one that married Thomas Chase was by the second wife, Hannah Remick.

References: Winifred L. HOLMAN, Remick Genealogy (Concord, N.H., 1933); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 581.

REYNOLDS FAMILY.

A patronymic, for "the son of Reynold." Reynold is the Norman-French form of the Norse personal name Rögnwald and is a cognate of Ronald.

REYNOLDS, ROBERT, of Boston and Watertown, son of Nathaniel and N. N. B. Aylesford, co. Kent, 1585/6. D. Boston, 27 Apr., 1659. M. England, MARY PULLEYNE. 5 ch., b. Aylesford:

- 1) RUTH, ca. 1624; m. JOHN WHITNEY, Jr.
- 2) Tabitha, 1625; m. Matthew Abdy.
- 3) Nathaniel, ca. 1627; m. (1) Sarah Dwight; (2) Priscilla Brackett.
- 4) Sarah, 1629; m. Robert Mason.
- 5) Mary, 1630; m. Richard Sanger.

Robert was a shoemaker, probably from Boxford, co. Suffolk. He and his wife, Mary, with four children, Nathaniel, Ruth, Tabitha and Sarah, came over in 1630 in one of the ships of Winthrop's Fleet. He settled in Boston. He was admitted to the communion of the Boston church, 10 Aug., 1634, and was admitted freeman, 3 Sept., 1634. His wife was admitted to full communion only in 1645. He apparently removed to Watertown in 1635. He sold land in Muddy River in 1645 and again in 1653. He was dismissed for a time to Wethersfield, Conn., but did not stay long, returning to Boston. In 1645, his houselot and garden was located at the corner of Fort Street and High Street. He was the ancestor of the famous family of physicians.

REYNOLDS, RUTH, dau. of ROBERT and MARY PULLEYNE. B. Aylesford, co. Kent, ca. 1624. D. ---. M. (Watertown), 1642, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN WHITNEY, Sr. and ELLEN (or Elinor) N. 10 ch., of whom the second was RUTH WHITNEY, mother of RUTH SHATTUCK, mother of JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Jr., father of ABEL FARNSWORTH, father of LYDIA FARNSWORTH, mother of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Marion H. REYNOLDS, The History and Some of the Descendants of Robert and Mary Reynolds (1630?-1913) of Boston, Mass. (Brooklyn, N.Y., 1931); POPE, Pioneers, p. 383.

ROBINSON FAMILY.

A patronymic based on Robin, a diminutive of Robert.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1615. D. Dorchester, 6 July, 1668. M. (1) ca. 1639, MARGARET BEACH (d. aft. 1664). 4 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) Samuel; 14 May, 1640; m. Mary Baker.

2) INCREASE, Sr., 6 Mar., 1642; m. SARAH PENNIMAN.

3) Prudence, 10 July, 1643; m. John Bridge (son of Edward, bro. of John Bridge, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

4) Waiting, 26 Feb., 1646; m. Joseph Penniman (bro. of Sarah).

William m. (2) ca. 1666, Ursula Adams, widow of Stephen Streeter and Samuel Hosier (she survived William and m. [4] Griffin Crafts).

William is called a husbandman and a yeoman. He joined the Dorchester church about 1638. The next year, he leased 100 acres of land from Thomas Hawkins. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1642. In 1643, he is listed as a member of the Artillery Company. In 1644, he made a trip back to England. In 1646, he bought a tide grist mill on Smelt Brook, and, in 1651, he paid £150 for the property of John Phillips. He served as various town officers, as fence viewer, viewer of roads, rater of taxes, supervisor of highways and constable. In 1664, he sold one half of his interest in the tide grist mill to Timothy Tileston (ancestor of Donald Macomber) for £96. He was, however, caught by the cogwheels of the same mill and pulled in to his death in 1668. He was excommunicated for a time, 12 Mar., 1653/4, on the accusation of Mary Atherton (ancestor of Donald Macomber) and other women for lasciviousness, because he failed to attend the meeting of the church in which the accusation was to be heard. However, he was certainly in communion later on, and, perhaps, the accusations were found to be without solid basis. His estate was valued at £435/12/6.

ROBINSON, INCREASE, Sr., son of WILLIAM and MARGARET BEACH. B. Dorchester, 6 Mar., 1642. D. (Taunton), ----. M. Taunton, 19 Nov., 1663, SARAH, dau. of JAMES PENNIMAN and LYDIA ELIOT. 8 ch., b. Taunton:

1) William, ca. 1664.

2) Joshua, ca. 1666.

3) Ebenezer, ca. 1668; m. Mary Williams.

4) INCREASE, Jr., ca. 1670; m. MEHITABLE WILLIAMS.

5) Sarah, ca. 1672; m. Samuel Dean.

6) Bethiah, ca. 1674; m. Peter Pitts (son of Peter Pitts, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

7) Hannah, ca. 1676; m. John Williams.

8) Abigail, ca. 1678; m. John Fobes (son of Edward Fobes, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

Increase, Sr., was omitted by mistake from The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber.

ROBINSON, INCREASE, Jr., son of INCREASE, Sr., and SARAH PENNIMAN. B. Taunton, ca. 1670. D. (Taunton), 1738. M. Taunton, 11 Feb., 1694/5, MEHITABLE, dau. of JOSEPH WILLIAMS and ELIZABETH WATSON. At least 2 ch., b. (Taunton):

1) Josiah, 1706; m. Bethia Robinson.

2) ANN, ca. 1718; m. JEDEDIAH WILBORE I.

ROBINSON, ANN, dau. of INCREASE, Jr., and MEHITABLE WILLIAMS. B. (Taunton), ca. 1718. D. (Taunton), 16 or 17 June, 1781. M. Taunton, 9 Aug., 1737 or 1738, JEDEDIAH I, son of JOSEPH WILLIAMS and MEHITABLE DEAN. At least 2 ch., of whom the elder was JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Edward D. HARRIS, William and Ann Robinson of Dorchester, Mass., their Ancestors and their Descendants (Boston, 1890); FERRIS, Dawes-Gates; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 240 and 388.

ROGERS FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

ROGERS, THOMAS, of the "Mayflower" and Plymouth, said to be son of Thomas and N. McMurdock. B. England, before 1590. D. Plymouth, Feb., 1621. M. ELIZABETH N. 4 ch., b. either Leyden or England:

- 1) Joseph, ca. 1609; m. Hannah N.
- 2) JOHN, ca. 1614; m. (1) ANNA CHURCHMAN; (2) Judith N.
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1616.
- 4) Margaret, ca. 1618.

Thomas was a camel merchant (a dealer in camel hair cloth) in London and Leyden. He is thought by some to have been one of the Merchant Adventurers, who financed the voyage of the "Mayflower" and the founding of Plymouth Colony. In London, he paid taxes in the parish of St. Bartholomew the Great and was a neighbor of Christopher Martin, the treasurer of the Adventurers. In Leyden, he was first a member of the Green Gate congregation, before joining the Pilgrim congregation. In 1618, he became a citizen of Leyden. He sold his home in April, 1620. He and his son, Joseph, were passengers on the "Mayflower," but he died in the great sickness of the first winter.

Thomas has been claimed to be a great grandson of the Smithfield martyr, Rev. John Rogers, who, in turn, is supposed to have been a grandson of Catherine Courtenay and a great grandson of Sir Philip Courtenay, who really was a descendant of King Edward I. The pedigree is, to say the least, suspect. The Mormons, who at one time accepted the pedigree, also made Thomas to be the second husband of Grace Makin (ancestor of Donald Macomber), but that Thomas Rogers was of Watertown, a different individual altogether.

ROGERS, JOHN, son of THOMAS and ELIZABETH N. B. England or Leyden, ca. 1614. D. Marshfield, between 26 Aug. and 20 Sept., 1692. M. (1) Plymouth, 6 or 16 Apr., 1639, ANNA CHURCHMAN. 4 ch., probably b. Duxbury:

- 1) John, ca. 1640; m. (1) Elizabeth Pabodie (whose mother, Elizabeth Alden, was a daughter of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, fellow passengers of Thomas Rogers on the "Mayflower" and ancestors of Harriet Seaver); (2) Hannah Hobart (dau. of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham).
- 2) ANNA or Hannah, ca. 1642; m. (1) JOHN TISDALE; (2) Thomas Terry.
- 3) Abigail, ca. 1643; m. John Richmond.
- 4) Elizabeth, 1644; m. Nathaniel Williams (son of Richard Williams, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver).

John m. (2) Judith N. Apparently no ch.

There is clear documentary evidence that John was a brother of Joseph Rogers, who came over with his father, Thomas, on the "Mayflower." John, however, only came over with the last of the Leyden "saints," ca. 1631. He was a weaver. He was taxed in Duxbury in 1632 and bought land there in 1634. He served as juror and town officer. His son, John, testified in 1699 that his father was living in Scituate in 1647, but he was in Marshfield when he died.

ROGERS, ANNA or Hannah, dau. of JOHN and ANNA CHURCHMAN. B. Duxbury, ca. 1642. D. (Taunton), after 8 June, 1704. M. (1) Taunton, 23 Nov., 1664, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN TISDALE, Sr. and SARAH WALKER. 4 ch., of whom the first was ABIGAIL TISDALE, mother of ABIGAIL MAKEPEACE, mother of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Anna m. (2) ca. 1672, Thomas Terry. 3 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Thomas Terry, before 1679; m. Abigail Dean.
- 2) John Terry, before 1684; m. Remember Farrow.
- 3) Benjamin Terry, after 1683; m. (1) Joanna Spur; (2) Margaret Holloway.

Anna m. (3) Samuel Williams (son of Richard Williams, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver).

References: Elizabeth S. DANIEL and Jeanne E. SAWTELLE, Thomas Rogers and Some of his Descendants (Baltimore, 1980); WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 389, f.

SALWAY FAMILY.

Salway was an Old English personal name that meant "good luck in war."

SALWAY, JOANNA, of Newbury, parents not traced. B. probably Malford, co. Wiltshire, 1614. D. Newbury, 1687. M. (Corsham), co. Wiltshire, EDWARD WOODMAN. 8 ch., of whom the second was JOHN WOODMAN, father of MARY WOODMAN, mother of BENJAMIN SMALL, father of MARY

SMALL, mother of MERCY PHILLIPS, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Joshua COFFIN, A List of Some of the Descendants of Mr. Edward Woodman... (Newburyport, 1855); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 770.

SAVERY or Savory FAMILY.

Derived from an Old French personal name, Savari. The surname is local in county Norfolk in England.

SAVERY, ELIZABETH, of Plymouth and Swansea, dau. of Thomas Savory (son of Robert Savory) and Mary Woodrorke, probably of Hannington, co. Wiltshire. B. England, ca. 1607. D. Swansea, 24 May, 1689. M. Plymouth, ca. 1636, SAMUEL EDDY. 7 ch., of whom the second was ZACHARIAH EDDY, father of OBADIAH EDDY, father of HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Thomas and William Savery of Highworth, co. Wiltshire, came over in 1634 in the "Mary and John, Robert Sayres, Master, the same ship in which Robert Seaver came. They settled in Plymouth. Elizabeth may well have been a sister or close relative and have come over with them.

References: Ruth S. D. EDDY, The Eddy Family in America (Boston, 1930); Charles EDDY, Genealogy of the Eddy Family (Brooklyn, N.Y., 1881).

SAWTELL FAMILY.

Not treated by the authorities I have consulted. It might be a diminutive of Sault, which was a toponymic for someone who dwelt by a grove, or of Salt, which was an occupational surname for a salter, a man who obtained or sold salt or used it for preserving.

SAWTELL, RICHARD, of Watertown and Groton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1608. D. Groton, 2 Aug., 1694, or Watertown, 21 Aug., 1694. M. (Watertown), ca. 1633, ELIZABETH POPLER. 10 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Obadiah, ca. 1634; m. Hannah Lawrence.
- 2) Elizabeth, 1 May, 1638; probably d. young.
- 3) Jonathan, 24 Aug., 1639; m. Mary Tarbell.
- 4) Mary, 19 Nov., 1640; m. N. Sterling.
- 5) HANNAH, 10 Dec., 1642; m. INCREASE WINN.
- 6) Zechariah, 26 July, 1643; m. (1) Elizabeth Harris; (2) Anna Parker.
- 7) Enoch, ca. 1645; m. Susanna Randall.
- 8) Bethia, ca. 1646; m. John Green.
- 9) John, ca. 1648.
- 10) Ruth, ca. 1650; m. John Hewes.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 147, Richard came from Somersetshire. He was a proprietor in Watertown in 1636. He was later an early proprietor of Groton, where he served as town clerk. He fled to Watertown after the Indians destroyed Groton and did not return. His son, Zechariah Sawtell and Elizabeth Harris were the parents of Elizabeth Sawtell, who married Joseph Morse and had Abigail Morse, who married Joshua Hemingway and had Isaac Hemingway, father of James, father of Jane Hemingway, who married Oliver Burd and had Almira Park Burd, who married Franklin Milhous and had Hannah Milhous, who married Francis Anthony Nixon and had President Richard Milhous Nixon.

SAWTELL, HANNAH, dau. of RICHARD and ELIZABETH POPLER. B. Watertown, 10 Dec., 1642. D. (Woburn), 18 Feb., 1722/3. M. (Woburn), 13 July, 1665, INCREASE, son of EDWARD WINN and JOANNA N. 8 ch., of whom the third was MARY WINN, mother of REBECCA WYMAN, mother of SARAH HOLDEN, mother of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT,

mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for Richard Sawtell; POPE, Pioneers, p. 402.

SEAVER FAMILY.

This surname can have several possible origins, an occupational surname for a siever, or it can be an adaptation of severe, a nickname for an austere person, or it can be a patronymic from Seafare, which occurs as a personal name in medieval sources and as a woman's name, Saefaru, in pre-Conquest England.

SEAVER, ROBERT, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. (England), 1609. D. Roxbury, 6 Apr. or 13 May, 1683. M. (1) Roxbury, 10 Dec., 1634, ELIZABETH BALLARD (d. 6 June, 1657). 7 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Shubael, 31 Jan., 1639/40; m. Hannah Wilson.
- 2) Caleb, 30 Aug., 1641; m. Sarah Inglesby.
- 3) JOSHUA, 30 Aug., 1641 (twin); m. Mrs. MARY Pepper.
- 4) Elizabeth, 19 Nov., 1643; m. Samuel Craft.
- 5) Nathaniel, 8 Jan., 1645/6; m. Sarah Davis.
- 6) Hannah, 14 Feb., 1647/8; d. infant, 3 June, 1648.
- 7) Hannah, 13 Oct., 1650; d. young, 3 Mar., 1653/4.

Robert m. (2) N. N. (d. Roxbury, 1669). He may have married a third time.

Robert sailed from England on the "Mary and John," after taking the oath of supremacy, 24 Mar., 1633/4. He is listed as a member of the Roxbury church by Rev. John Eliot. He was admitted freeman, 18 Apr., 1637 and served as selectman in 1665. He was one of the subscribers to the Free School. His son, Nathaniel, was slain by Indians in the Sudbury Fight, 21 Apr., 1676, while serving in Capt. Wadsworth's Company. A bolt of lightning burned Robert's haycock, and a maid accidentally set fire to his house in 1673. When he died, he was described as "an aged Christian." For some unknown reason, he was not buried until 6 June, 1683, three and a half weeks after he died.

SEAVER, JOSHUA, Sr., son of ROBERT and ELIZABETH BALLARD. B. Roxbury, 30 Aug., 1641. D. Roxbury, shortly before 25 Aug., 1730. M. (Roxbury), 28 Feb., 1677/8, MARY N., widow of Joseph Pepper. 10 ch., b. (Roxbury);

- 1) JOSHUA, Jr., 18 Feb., 1678/9; m. MERCY COOKE.
- 2) Mary, 29 Mar., 1683; d. infant, 22 May, 1683.
- 3) Mary, 15 Aug., 1684.
- 4) Ebenezer, 1 Aug., 1687.
- 5) John, bapt. 7 Aug., 1687 (twin?).
- 6) Sarah, ca. 1690.
- 7) Jemima, ca. 1693.
- 8) Robert, 30 Dec., 1697.
- 9) Robert, 30 Dec., 1698 (!!).
- 10) Jonathan, 8 Nov., 1700.

Joshua was convicted in 1662 of lying and stealing while he was a servant to the Rev. John Eliot. He must have learned something from the experience, for he was admitted to the Roxbury church with his brothers, Shubael and Caleb, 31 Jan., 1674, and "he acknowledged the covenant," 10 Sept., 1676. He was a weaver. He married the widow of Joseph Pepper, who had died with Joshua's brother, Nathaniel, in the Sudbury Fight. She bore a posthumous child, Bethia Pepper, before marrying Joshua. There is a question about the number of wives Joshua married. Trask, whom I follow, gives him only the one wife, Widow Mary Pepper, but The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber says that there was a second wife, Mary N., who died 22 Mar., 1683, which would imply a third wife. However, the date of the second wife's death given is clearly in error, because Joshua had a daughter born seven days later. I suspect that the record of death of this child, 22 May, 1683, has been incorrectly transcribed and then interpreted as the death of a wife.

SEAVER (Sever in the Dorchester records), Lt. JOSHUA, Jr., son of JOSHUA, Sr., and MERCY COOKE. B. (Roxbury), 18 Feb., 1678/9. D. (Dorchester), 24 Sept., 1739. M. (Dorchester), 27 Feb., 1706/7, MERCY, dau. of THOMAS COOKE and ANN N. 6 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Mary, 26 Feb., 1708/9.

- 2) Joshua, ca. 1710/1.
- 3) Mercy, 18 Feb., 1712/3.
- 4) Samuel, 13 Dec., 1715.
- 5) Elizabeth, 19 Oct., 1718.
- 6) WILLIAM, 2 Sept., 1721; m. PATIENCE TRESCOTT.

Joshua is called a victualler. He lived in Dorchester. He died intestate, leaving an estate that was valued at £1737. It was administered by his widow, Mercy, and his son, Joshua. Another son, Samuel, was killed at Castle William when a cannon burst.

SEAVER, WILLIAM, son of JOSHUA, Jr., and MERCY COOKE. B. Dorchester, 2 Sept., 1721. D. Dorchester, 4 Mar., 1782/3. M. Dorchester, 1 Feb., 1742, PATIENCE, dau. of JOHN TRESCOTT, Jr., and SARAH TOPLIFF. 11 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) William, 8 May, 1743.
- 2) EBENEZER, 26 Feb., 1744/5; m. (1) Ruth Field; (2) MARY BEEBE.
- 3) Sarah, 3 Feb., 1746.
- 4) Rebecca, 14 May, 1749.
- 5) Ruth, 27 Aug., 1751.
- 6) Jonathan, 20 Dec., 1753.
- 7) Elizabeth, 29 Mar., 1756.
- 8) Patience, 16 Feb., 1758.
- 9) Waitstill, 27 Aug., 1761.
- 10) Mary, 10 Apr., 1764; d. infant, 30 July, 1764.
- 11) Robert, 19 July, 1766; d. infant, 21 Aug., 1766.

SEAVER, EBENEZER, son of WILLIAM and PATIENCE TRESCOTT. B. Dorchester, 26 Feb., 1744/5. D. Taunton, 1 Dec., 1816. M. (1) Milton, 1766, Ruth Field (d. Taunton, 19 Apr., 1775). 2 ch.:

- 1) Robert, who became a deacon.
- 2) Ruth, b. Taunton, 1775.

Ebenezer m. (2) ca. 1777, MARY BEEBE of Newport, R.I. 7 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) NATHAN B., Sr., 20 Aug., 1779; m. REBECCA LEONARD.
- 2) Sarah.
- 3) Hannah.
- 4) Horace, who became a Baptist minister and lived in New York State.
- 5) Sophronia.
- 6) Mary, 1787; d. unm., 1802.
- 7) Susan Harris, 1804 (buried in the same lot with Ebenezer and Ruth).

Ebenezer and his older brother, William, both moved to Taunton about 1770. Ebenezer lived on the Pound Farm, near the Taunton River.

SEAVER, NATHAN B(EEBE), Sr., son of EBENEZER and MARY BEEBE. B. Taunton, 20 Aug., 1779. D. (Taunton), 5 Dec., 1836. M. Taunton, 24 Aug., 1800, REBECCA, dau. of RUFUS LEONARD and BATHSHEBA N. 7 ch., b. (Taunton):

- 1) Ebenezer, 1801.
- 2) Rebecca, 1803.
- 3) Mary B., ca. 1805; m. Benjamin Spinney of Lynn.
- 4) Caroline, ca. 1807.
- 5) Nathaniel, ca. 1809.
- 6) Angelina, ca. 1811.
- 7) NATHAN B., Jr., ca. 1814; m. CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS.

Nathan was a shoemaker. During Governor Elbridge Gerry's administration, he was made keeper of the Taunton Jail. He is mentioned, along with Marcus Norton and Senator James Tisdale, in a Federalist political ditty: "And Seaver shall prick him (Senator Tisdale) with his pegging awl."

SEAVER, NATHAN B., Jr., son of NATHAN B., Sr., and REBECCA LEONARD. B. Taunton, ca. 1814. D. Taunton, ca. 1890. M. Taunton, 1846 (intentions, 7 Mar., 1846), CAROLINE ANN, dau. of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS and ROWENA C. WILBORE. 5 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Mary Everett, 3 Aug., 1847; d. young, 1849, of croup.

2) FRANK WILLIAMS, 25 June, 1852; m. LILLIE FRANCES BROWN.

3) Horace Leonard, 4 Dec., 1853 (The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber has 1863, but I am supposing that this is a typo that escaped the proofreader); d. 9 May, 1903.

4) Mark H., 24 Mar., 1856; d. 13 Apr., 1875.

5) Emily Ellis, 2 Mar., 1858; m. N. Gilbert (d. ca. 1906; lived in San Antonio, Texas).

Nathan was probably a shoemaker, like his father. He certainly ran a shoe store (his granddaughter, Harriet Frances Seaver, remembered being taken there as a child to be fitted for shoes, shortly after he had died).

SEEVER, FRANK WILLIAMS, son of NATHAN B., Jr., and CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS. B. Taunton, 25 June, 1852. D. Boston, 27 Jan., 1891, aet. 38. M. Boston, 26 Dec., 1881 (by Rev. H. W. Bolton), LILLIE FRANCES, dau. of Capt. WILLIAM HENRY BROWN and HARRIET BASSETT. 3 ch., b. Boston:

1) Elmer; d. young.

2) HATTIE FRANCES, 9 Feb., 1885; m. DONALD MACOMBER.

3) Edwin Allan, 8 May, 1886; d. infant, 20 Jan., 1887.

As a boy, Frank worked in his father's boot and shoe store in Taunton. He taught himself engineering and left Taunton to accept a job for an engineering firm run by a Mr. Barney in Chicago. He built many railroad bridges, including one at Manomet that his wife pointed out to their daughter on a trip to Cape Cod to visit her Aunt Mary Bassett. His obituary in a Taunton newspaper speaks of another bridge across the Ohio River. While in Chicago, he invented a steam truck for the meat packers, but was unable to get a license to operate it, for fear of frightening horses. He left Chicago to accept an appointment as chief engineer for the U. S. Army's southern district at San Antonio, a post he held for three years. While there, he constructed an ice machine that was capable of producing a ton of ice per day. It was at the same time, that he designed a refrigeration plant for the "Great Eastern," but which was never actually constructed. He was next recalled to Chicago to design and superintend the construction of wharves for the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad. By this time, he had contracted tuberculosis and was found one day collapsed, with blood oozing from his mouth. He returned east to Boston, where his wife took a cataloguing job at the Boston Public Library. He fought the disease with great courage for seven years before succumbing. During this tragic period, he received an offer to construct a refrigeration plant in Memphis, Tennessee, at the then princely salary of \$5000 a year, but was unable to accept it. His death certificate gives his occupation as "draughtsman" and indicates typho-malarial fever and pneumonia as the cause of death.

SEEVER, HARRIET FRANCES, dau. of FRANK WILLIAMS and LILLIE FRANCES BROWN. B. 12 Wood St., Boston, 9 Feb., 1885. D. Brunswick, Me., 9 Dec., 1977, aet. 92 yrs., 10 mos. M. West Newton, 19 Dec., 1917, DONALD, son of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER and ULEYETTA WILLIAMS. 3 ch.:

1) Mary, b. Faulkner Hospital, 21 Dec., 1919; m. William Hendrichs Leue.

2) William Francis, b. Duxbury, 27 July, 1921; m. Ann Therese (Kelly) Galarneault.

3) Peter Browne, b. West Newton, 31 May, 1923; m. (1) Marjorie Esther Bushway; (2) Doris

Ernestine (McGaughey) Dunn.

Her birth certificate bears the name, Hattie Frances Seaver, and she was always called by this name until she entered the Brearley School in New York City in 1901. From then on, she always called herself Harriet, the name of her grandmother. From the Brearley School, she was able to enter Bryn Mawr College in 1902, from which she graduated with honors in 1906. When she returned to the Boston area, she lived with her mother in West Newton, where she became a close friend of the West Newton minister's daughter, Ethel M. Jaynes. When death took her friend in childbirth, Harriet offered to help in caring for the children that were left behind. Romance and marriage to the bereaved husband were the consequence. The engagement was cut short by the war, for which her fiancée had volunteered. The wedding took place on the eve of his departure for Fort Devens, with him sick in bed with influenza.

References: William B. TRASK, "A Genealogy of Robert Seaver of Roxbury, Massachusetts," in NEHGR (1872); Jesse SEEVER, The Seaver Genealogy (Westfield, N.J., 1924); POPE, Pioneers, p. 406; AnchSM, copy with manuscript notes.

SHATTUCK FAMILY.

Shattuck is the name of a fish, a variety of shad; it would have been given to a person who fished for and/or sold that kind of fish, or who dwelt in a house that had a sign on which a fish was depicted.

SHATTUCK, WILLIAM, of Watertown, parents not traced. B. England, 1622. D. Watertown, 14 Aug., 1672. M. Watertown, 1643, SUSANNA N. (she survived him, m. [2] Richard Norcross and d. 11 Dec., 1686). 10 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Susanna, 1643; m. (1) Joseph Morse; (2) John Fay; (3) Thomas Brigham.
- 2) Mary, bapt. 25 Aug., 1645; m. Jonathan Brown.
- 3) JOHN, 11 Feb., 1647; m. RUTH WHITNEY.
- 4) Philip, 1648; m. (1) Deborah Barstow; (2) Rebecca Chamberlain.

5) Johanna, ca. 1650; d. unm., 1673.

6) William, 1653; m. (1) Susanna Randall; (2) Susanna Barron.

7) Rebecca, 1655; m. Samuel Church.

8) Abigail, 1657; m. (1) Jonathan Morse; (2) Joshua Parker.

9) Benjamin, ca. 1660.

10) Samuel, 26 Feb., 1666; m. Abigail N.

William was a shoemaker. According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 147, he came from Somersetshire. He was a proprietor of Watertown in 1642. His farm was located on Stony Brook. He moved to Boston in 1652, but only stayed there until 1654, returning then to Watertown.

SHATTUCK, JOHN, son of WILLIAM and SUSANNA N. B. Watertown, 11 Feb., 1647. D. Charlestown, 14 Sept., 1675. M. Watertown, 20 June, 1664, RUTH, dau. of JOHN WHITNEY, Jr., and RUTH REYNOLDS. 4 ch., b. Watertown:

1) John, 14 June, 1666; m. Mary Blood.

2) RUTH, 24 June, 1668; m. JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Sr.

3) William, 11 Sept., 1670; m. (1) Hannah Underwood; (2) Deliverance Pease.

4) Samuel, 1675; m. Elizabeth Blood.

John was serving in Captain Beers' Company, when it was ambushed by Indians in the Squakeag Fight, 4 Sept., 1675. His companion, Robert Pepper, Jr., was killed, together with Captain Beers, their commander (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes), but John himself escaped, only to lose his life a week later by drowning, while crossing on the Charlestown ferry. His son, John, was later killed also by Indians at Groton in 1709.

SHATTUCK, RUTH, dau. of JOHN and RUTH WHITNEY. B. Watertown, 24 June, 1668. D. ----. M. 1698, JONATHAN, Sr., son of MATTHIAS FARN(S)WORTH and MARY FARR. Said to have had 15 ch., of whom the second was JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Jr., father of ABEL FARNSWORTH, father of LYDIA FARNSWORTH, mother of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAYER.

This is the account of Ruth Shattuck given in The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber, which agrees with what the Mormons have and what is found in the Shattuck genealogy. However, although she probably was the mother of Jonathan Farnsworth, Jr., it does not seem likely that she bore all 15 children, as she would have been 61, when the youngest child was born in 1729! Or perhaps her date of birth is in error, which makes her 30 years of age at her marriage. Or perhaps Ruth was a granddaughter of John Shattuck, not a daughter. A more critical review of the documentary evidence is clearly called for.

References: SHATTUCK, Lemuel, Memorials of the Descendants of William Shattuck (Boston, 1855); POPE, Pioneers, p. 409.

SHEPARD FAMILY.

A variant of Shepherd, an obvious occupational surname.

SHEPARD, EDWARD, of Cambridge, son of John (son of Thomas Shepard of King's Walden, co. Hertford) and Rebecca Waller. B. England, ca. 1596. D. Cambridge, ca. 1679. M. (1) England, ca. 1622, VIOLET WOLTERTON (or, according to the Mormons, Violet Stanley; d. Cambridge, 9 Jan., 1648/9). 5 ch., b. England:

1) John, ca. 1623; m. Rebecca Greenhill.

2) Elizabeth, ca. 1625; m. (1) Thomas Strickland; (2) Nicholas Disbrew.

3) ABIGAIL, ca. 1627; m. DANIEL POND.

4) Deborah, ca. 1629; m. Jonathan Fairbanks.

5) Sarah (ancestor of Donald Macomber), ca. 1632; m. Samuel Thompson.

Edward m. (2) Mrs. Mary Pond, widow of Robert Pond (ancestors of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver). No ch.

Edward and his first wife are ancestors of Donald Macomber and of both his wives. He is called a mariner. According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 185, he came from an unidentified town or village in Yorkshire; the reference is to the church record of Thomas Shepard. Edward came over from London with his wife and four children about 1639. In that year he purchased the house and lands of James Herring in Cambridge. He was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643. He was a man of substance. His will is dated 1 Oct., 1674. The Mormons identify the maiden name of his first wife as Stanley, but other say Wolterton, and Maxwell Emerson and I are inclined to agree.

SHEPARD, ABIGAIL, dau. of EDWARD and VIOLET WOLTERTON (or Stanley). B. England, ca. 1627. D. Dedham, 5 July, 1661. M. 30 Mar., 1652, as his first wife, DANIEL POND. 6 ch., of whom the sixth was HANNAH POND, mother of ABIGAIL DEVOTION, mother of HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Abigail's fifth child, Rachel Pond, is an ancestor of Ethel Jaynes.

References: James SHEPARD, Naman SHEPPARD and A. E. B. SHEPHERD, "Descendants of Edward Shepard, Cambridge, Mass. (1639)," in NEHGR (1878); POPE, Pioneers, p. 411.

SHEPARD, MARTHA, of Freetown, perhaps dau. of William and N. N. B. (England), ca. 1630. D. ----. M. (Freetown), ca. 1649, JOHN, son of NICHOLAS HATHAWAY and N. N. 6 ch., of whom the first was ISAAC HATHAWAY, father of MARY HATHAWAY, mother of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

There was a William Shepard of Taunton who had to appear before the court in 1650 for "a fault to his mother-in-law." He seems to have been a shopkeeper, judging from the articles listed in the inventory of his estate that was taken, 27 Feb., 1664.

References: Elizabeth S. VERSAILLES, Hathaways of America (Northampton, Mass., 1965); POPE, Pioneers, p. 412.

SHEPHERD FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

SHEPHERD, MARTHA, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. ca. 1647. D. ----. M. ca. 1666, JOHN, probably son of MOSES SIMMONS, Jr. and SARAH N. At least 2 ch., of whom the second was DELIVERANCE SIMMONS, mother of SYBIL CHASE, mother of JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Frederick J. SIMMONS, The Simmons Family at Boston University and Tufts College, Descendants of Thomas Simmons of Scituate, Mass., and of Moses Simmons of Duxbury, Mass. (Lisbon, N.H., 1953).

SHERLOCK FAMILY.

It may have been given as a nickname to a person of "shining locks," or to someone who dwelt by a "bright or clear stream or pool."

SHERLOCK, CHARLES, of Smithfield, R.I., parents not traced. B. ----. D. ----. M. REBECCA N. At least 2 ch., b. (Smithfield):

1) Martha, ca. 1732; m. N. N.

2) MARY, ca. 1735; m. JOSEPH CHASE, Jr.

SHERLOCK, MARY, dau. of CHARLES and REBECCA N. B. (Smithfield, R.I.), ca. 1735. D. ----. M. Smithfield, 30 Nov., 1755, JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH CHASE, Sr., and SARAH CARTER. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was SARAH CHASE, probable mother of SARAH KEACH, mother of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: John C. CHASE and George W. CHAMBERLAIN, "Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth," in NEHGR 87 (1933); Mormon International Genealogical Index for Mary Sherlock.

SHERMAN FAMILY.

An occupational surname for someone who trimmed excess nap from finished cloth or for a shearer of sheep.

SHERMAN, PHILIP, of Roxbury and Kingston and Portsmouth, R.I., son of Samuel (supposed to be son of Henry, son of Henry, son of Thomas, son of John, son of Thomas Sherman of Diss, co. Nottingham) and Philippa Ward. B. Dedham, co. Essex, 5 Feb., 1610. D. Portsmouth, R.I., Mar., 1667. M. England, ca. 1633, SARAH, dau. of George ODDING and Margaret N. 13 ch.:

- 1) Eber, b. Kingston, R.I., 1634; m. Mary Wilcox.
- 2) Sarah, 1636; m. Thomas Mumford.
- 3) Peleg, b. Portsmouth, R.I., ca. 1638; m. Elizabeth Lawton.
- 4) Mary, 1639; d. young.
- 5) Edmund, 1641; m. Dorcas N.
- 6) Samson, 1642; m. Isabel Tripp.
- 7) William, ca. 1643.
- 8) John, 1644; m. Sarah Spooner.
- 9) Mary, May, 1645; m. Samuel Wilbur.
- 10) Hannah, Feb., 1647/8; m. William Chase (son of William Chase, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 11) Samuel, 1648; m. Martha Tripp.
- 12) Benjamin, 1650; m. Hannah Mowry (dau. of Roger Morey, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 13) PHILIPPA, 10 Oct., 1652; m. BENJAMIN CHASE.

Philip came over to Roxbury in 1633 and was admitted freeman there, 14 May, 1634, his name appearing second after that of Governor Haynes. He apparently returned to England, got married and brought his wife back to America. In 1637 he purchased land in Boston. However, his wife, who was a daughter of the wife of John Porter by an earlier marriage, may have influenced him to support the cause of Rev. John Wheelwright. For this he was disarmed in 1637 and afterwards, like Ann Hutchinson, was banished from the colony in 1638. He took refuge in Rhode Island and signed the compact of civil government, Mar., 1638. He served as the first secretary of that colony in 1648 and as representative in 1656. In 1657 he was appointed trustee (i.e. guardian) for the Sanford children. His relationship to Capt. John Sherman (ancestor of Donald Macomber) is probable, but does not seem fully established.

SHERMAN, PHILIPPA, dau. of PHILIP and SARAH ODDING. B. Portsmouth, R.I., 10 Oct., 1652. D. ----. M. ca. 1676, BENJAMIN, son of WILLIAM CHASE, Sr., and MARY TOWNLEY. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was WALTER CHASE, father of SYBIL CHASE, mother of JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: Frank D. SHERMAN, A Branch of the Sherman Family Descended from Philip Sherman, First Secretary of the Colony of Rhode Island (Boston, 1907); POPE, Pioneers, p. 413.

SIMMONS or Simonson FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of Simon." The surname seems originally to have been Simonson and may have been Dutch.

SIMMONS, MOSES, Sr. of Leyden, Plymouth and Duxbury. B. (Holland), ----. D. (Duxbury), 1676/7 (will, dated 17 Dec., 1676, was probated 7 Mar., 1676/7). M. (1) LYDIA HOLLAND. 2 ch., b. (Duxbury):

- 1) MOSES, Jr.; m. SARAH N.
- 2) Thomas; m. Elizabeth Nash.

Moses seems to have m. (2) Patience N. At least 5 more ch.:

- 1) Aaron.
- 2) John.
- 3) Job.
- 4) Daughter.
- 5) Daughter.

Moses is called Simonson in the Leyden records, but Simmons in America. According to Edward Winslow, "Simonson was a child of one that was in communion with the Dutch Church at Leyden (Good Newes from New England). This makes me suspect that he was Dutch. He came over in 1621 on the "Fortune." He certainly came as a single man, for he was granted only a single acre in 1623. He may even have come over as a minor, because he was not admitted freeman until 1634. He settled at Duxbury. He served on a jury in 1637. He was one of the original purchasers of Dartmouth and was also a proprietor of Bridgewater and Middleboro, but remained in Duxbury.

I have taken the name of his first wife and the two children from the Mormons. POPE, Pioneers, p. 415, indicates that he was survived by a widow named Patience and that his will mentions Moses, Aaron, John, Job and "daughters." Thomas is not included in the will, which, of course, does not indicate the name of the mother who bore each child. What I indicate above is arbitrary guesswork.

SIMMONS, MOSES, Jr., son of MOSES, Sr., and LYDIA HOLLAND. B. (Duxbury), ----. D. (Duxbury), 1689. M. SARAH N. 5 ch., b. (Duxbury):

- 1) JOHN; m. MARTHA SHEPHERD.
- 2) Aaron.
- 3) Mary.
- 4) Elizabeth.
- 5) Sarah.

SIMMONS, JOHN, son of MOSES, Jr., and SARAH N. B. (Duxbury), ----. D. (Taunton), 11 Nov., 1711. M. ca. 1677, MARTHA SHEPHERD. At least 3 ch., b. (Taunton):

- 1) John, ca. 1678; m. Hannah Hathaway (dau. of John, son of John Hathaway, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Mary, ca. 1680.
- 3) DELIVERANCE, ca. 1682; m. WALTER CHASE.

SIMMONS, DELIVERANCE, dau. of JOHN and MARTHA SHEPHERD. B. (Taunton), ca. 1682. D. ----. M. 29 Oct., 1706/7, WALTER, son of BENJAMIN CHASE and PHILIPPA SHERMAN. 12 ch., of whom the fifth was SYBIL CHASE, mother of JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

This line of descent is very conjectural and badly needs confirmation. The estimated dates, as I had them from the Mormons, were rather notably out of line with the facts known about Moses Simonson/Simmons, Sr., and I have suppressed them. They also left a gap of 12 years between the birth of Deliverance and that of her sister, Mary. However, if it should turn out that their estimates were based on solid evidence, that would cast doubt on the entire line.

References: Frederick F. SIMMONS, The Simmons Family of Boston University and Tufts College, Descendants of Thomas Simmons of Scituate, Mass., and of Moses Simmons of Duxbury, Mass. (Lisbon, N.H., 1953); POPE, Pioneers, p. 415; MFGR for Moses, Sr., Moses, Jr., and John Simmons.

SMALL or Smalley FAMILY.

A nickname for a slender person.

SMALL, Mr. EDWARD I, of Kittery, Me., parents not traced. B. Bideford, co. Devon, ca. 1599. D. ---
- M. (Bideford), ca. 1624, ELIZABETH (Shurt) (buried Bideford, co. Devon, 10 Feb., 1665). 6 ch.:

- 1) George, ca. 1625; apparently d. unm., aft. 1647.
- 2) FRANCIS, bapt. Bideford, 6 Oct., 1625; m. ELIZABETH LEIGHTON.
- 3) Elizabeth, bapt. 6 July, 1627; d. young.
- 4) Mary, bapt. 5 May, 1629.
- 4) Edmond, 2 Mar., 1630.
- 5) Elizabeth, bapt. 10 Oct., 1632; bur. 27 Dec., 1635.
- 6) William, bapt. 4 Feb., 1634.

Edward first appears, 25 June, 1640, serving on the grand jury and a trial jury in Saco court, but he may have been living then at Kittery. He certainly had a house at Sturgeon Creek, in the part of Kittery that would later be set off as Eliot, by 1643, when he had a deed from Thomas Gorges for 100 acres lying between the two creeks on each side of his house. He served as a magistrate in 1645 and on the coroner's jury in 1647. In that year he sold his house to Antipas Maverick but had to sue him in 1649 for £20, presumably the balance of the purchase price. His suit was successful. The indications are that his new home was close to the old one. In 1651 he was the foreman on a jury. In 1653 he signed the petition of the Isles of Shoals for incorporation as a township, perhaps because he owned property there. In 1655 he obtained a license to keep an inn. After this his name disappears, and it is conjectured that he may be the same as the Edward Small who appears about this time in Virginia. His wife, Elizabeth, who seems to have been related to the Shurt family (a John Shurt was at one time mayor of Bideford, co. Devon), returned to England and was buried from the Church of St. Mary, Bideford, 10 Feb., 1665.

SMALL, FRANCIS, son of EDWARD I and ELIZABETH (Shurt). Bapt. Bideford, co. Devon, 6 Oct., 1625. D. Truro, 1713/4. M. 1652/3, ELIZABETH N. 8 ch., b. Falmouth, Me.:

- 1) EDWARD II, 1653; m. MARY WOODMAN.
- 2) Mary, 1656; m. Nicholas Frost.
- 3) Francis, 1659; m. Elizabeth Hicks (dau. of Samuel, son of Robert Hicks, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Samuel, 1664; m. Elizabeth Heard.
- 5) Benjamin, ca. 1667; m. Rebecca Snow.
- 6) Daniel, ca. 1673; m. N. N..
- 7) Alice, 1676; m. (1) Thomas Wormwood; (2) Beriah Smith.
- 8) Elizabeth, 1680; m. John Pugsley.

Francis came over to America with his father, perhaps as early as 1634. He took part in the first cattle drive from Maine to Boston for Capt. Walter Norton in 1645. In 1648 he was taxed at Dover. In 1657 he purchased land at Capisic in the town of Falmouth, where Portland is now located, from Sagamore Scitterygusset, but he was obliged to mortgage the land to John Phillips for a debt of £240. In 1658 he was at Falmouth, submitted to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts and was admitted freeman. He was by turns a "planter" (farmer), fisherman and Indian trader. He had a trading camp on Sebascodegan Island, where he was living with his wife and child about 1660. He purchased the island for Nicholas Shapleigh (brother of Alexander, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes), and it was then known as Small's Island. Small Point is apparently named for him. In 1668 he was living at a trading camp at Ossipee. He was owed furs by the Newichewannock Indians, who decided to kill him instead of honoring their debt. He was forewarned by his friend, Chief Sandy, but was doubtful about the reality of the danger. Accordingly, he closed up the cabin and hid in a tree within sight to see what would eventuate. When he saw the Indians come and destroy his dwelling, he waited until they had departed and then high tailed it for civilization. In compensation for the loss of his house and goods, Chief Sandy conveyed to him the Ossipee tract. His claim to the land was disputed by others, but his heirs were able to vindicate their rights to it in the courts when the original deed with the chief's sign on it was produced. By 1671 Francis had returned to Kittery, where he was granted 100 acres in what is now South Berwick, Maine. During King Philip's War he took refuge in Maj. Nicholas Shapleigh's garrison house. Afterwards he reoccupied his father's old home, apparently claiming that Antipas Maverick had never paid for it, but, when he was sued by Antipas' heirs, he lost the case. In 1685 he removed to Portsmouth, N.H., after an Indian incursion, but he apparently withdrew from Maine and New Hampshire altogether in his old age, dying at Truro on Cape Cod. The Mormons identify his wife's maiden name as Leighton, but the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire does not recognize this, making one wonder whether the evidence for the identification is solid. Indeed,

although there were several Leightons in the Dover-Kittery area, the only Elizabeth known would have been too young and married someone else.

SMALL, EDWARD II, son of FRANCIS and ELIZABETH N. B. Falmouth, Me., 1653. D. (Durham, N.H.), 30 Apr., 1702. M. ca. 1678, MARY, dau. of JOHN WOODMAN and MARY FIELD. 7 ch., b. Durham or Dover, N.H.:

- 1) Edward, ca. 1679; m. Sarah Nickerson (dau. of John, son of William Nickerson, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Elizabeth, ca. 1685; m. Caleb Lombard.
- 3) Jonathan, ca. 1688; m. Damaris Winslow (dau. of Kenelm, son of Kenelm, bro. of Governor Edward Winslow).
- 4) Joseph, ca. 1690; m. Jemima Davis.
- 5) Zachariah, 1698; m. (1) Jane Davis; (2) Hannah (Hopkins) Paine..
- 6) BENJAMIN, 1700; m. PATIENCE BAKER.
- 7) Alice, ca. 1702.

In 1677 Edward was living at Kittery. Subsequently, however, he was employed at the mast yard at Dover. His employment included "getting out masts, building bridges, drawing hay and driving oxen." His homestead was at Oyster River, now Durham. On 17 July, 1694 Oyster River was destroyed by 500 Indians. Edward removed to Manomoisett (= Chatham), where he served as foreman of the laborers that were erecting the meeting house in 1695. His estate was valued at £35/5/10.

SMALL, BENJAMIN, son of EDWARD II and MARY WOODMAN. B. Durham or Dover, N.H., 1700. D. Harwich, bef. 1788. M. Harwich, 29 June, 1726, PATIENCE, dau. of WILLIAM BAKER and MERCY PEIRCE. 9 ch., b. Harwich:

- 1) MERCY, 1727; m. (1) JOSEPH PHILLIPS; (2) Charles Parker; (3) Jonathan Small.
- 2) Benjamin (called Smalley in some records), 1732; m. (1) Ann Cash; (2) Bridget Eldridge (dau. of William, son of William, son of Robert Eldredge, bro. of William Eldred(ge), ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Patience (also Smalley), ca. 1735; m. John Cahoon.
- 4) Edward, 1738; m. Hannah Cole.
- 5) Mary, ca. 1740; m. William Eldridge.
- 6) Joseph, ca. 1742; m. Mercy Godfrey.
- 7) Ebenezer, ca. 1744; m. Eunice Ellis.
- 8) John, 16 Oct., 1751; m. Abigail Gage.
- 9) Bethiah, ca. 1753; m. Joseph Ellis.

SMALL, MERCY, dau. of BENJAMIN and PATIENCE BAKER. B. Harwich, 1727. D. Harwich, 1830, aet. 103. M. (1) Harwich, 8 Nov., 1744, JOSEPH, son of BENJAMIN PHILLIPS and TEMPERANCE STEWART. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was MERCY PHILLIPS, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEEVER.

Mercy m. (2) Charles Parker; (3) Jonathan Small (son of her uncle, Jonathan).

References: Lora A. W. UNDERHILL, Descendants of Edward Small of New England and the Allied Families (Cambridge, Mass., 1910); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, pp. 639, f.

SMITH FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a worker in metal, especially of iron. However it was also occasionally given to someone who dwelt near a smithy.

SMITH, ANN or Anna, of Boston, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1599. D. ----. M. Sible Hedington, co. Essex, 13 Jan., 1619/20, SAMUEL WILBORE. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was SHADRACH WILBORE, father of JOSEPH WILBORE, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE I, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEEVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEEVER.

Reference: John R. and Franklin WILBOUR, The Wildbores in America (Baltimore, 1933).

SMITH, FRANCIS, of Watertown and Reading, parents not traced. B. England, ----. D. Reading, 20 Mar., 1649. M. N. N.
4 ch.:

- 1) John, b. (England), ca. 1635.
- 2) Benjamin, b. Watertown, 1637.
- 3) Hannah, ca. 1640.
- 4) MARY, ca. 1643; m. Jeremiah SWAIN, Jr.

Francis was a proprietor of Watertown in 1636. He was admitted freeman, 17 Apr., 1637. He was a member of the Watertown church in 1644. He is said to have lived for a short time at the Chelsea Ferry or Rumney Marsh. He removed to Reading in 1647, settling at the north end of Smith's Pond. The house stood near where the Wakefield Junction Station was later located. He owned a large tract of land that extended into what is now called Woodville. He served as a town officer.

SMITH, MARY, dau. of FRANCIS and N. N. B. Watertown, ca. 1643. D. ----. M. Reading, 1664, Dr. JEREMIAH, Jr., son of JEREMIAH SWAIN, Sr., and MARY N. 9 ch., of whom the ninth was ELIZABETH SWAIN, mother of JEREMIAH BRYANT, father of BRIDGET BRIANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: AncHSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 419.

SOMES FAMILY.

Derived from Soham, which is the name of villages in counties Suffolk and Cambridge. Warin de Soham occurs in Cambridgeshire in 1086.

SOMES, MORRIS, of Gloucester, parents not traced. B. England, 1600. D. Gloucester, 13 or 16 Jan., 1689/90. M. (1) ca. 1640, Margery N. (d. Gloucester, 22 Jan., 1646). 3 ch., b. Gloucester:

- 1) Mary, 1 Mar., 1641/2; m. John Hammond.
- 2) Sarah, 15 June, 1643; m. Henry Witham.
- 3) Timothy, Jan., 1646; m. (1) Jane Stanwood; (2) Hannah Deepar.

Morris m. (2) 26 June, 1647, ELIZABETH, dau. of John KENDALL and Elizabeth Sacherell. 7 ch., b. Gloucester:

- 1) John, 22 Apr., 1648; m. Hannah Shattuck.
- 2) Lydia, 3 Oct., 1649.
- 3) Nathaniel, ca. 1651.
- 4) PATIENCE, 10 Mar., 1652/3; m. SAMUEL TOPLIFF.
- 5) Joseph, 1654 (Killed at the Narragansett Fort, Dec., 1675)
- 6) Abigail, 6 May, 1656.
- 7) Hannah, 3 Sept., 1658.

Morris was one of the earliest settlers of Gloucester, on the east side of Mill River. He was in court in 1647 and is listed in 1649 as a proprietor. He testified in a deposition in 1658 that he was about 58 years old.

SOMES, PATIENCE, dau. of MORRIS and ELIZABETH KENDALL. B. Gloucester, 10 Mar., 1652/3. D. (Dorchester), 28 Sept., 1728, aet. 76. M. (Dorchester), ca. 1670, SAMUEL, son of CLEMENT TOPLIFF and SARAH N. 11 ch., of whom the eleventh was SARAH TOPLIFF, mother of PATIENCE TRESCOTT, mother of EBENEZER SEAVER, father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Sr., father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury, I, 329; POPE, Pioneers, p. 425.

SPRAGUE FAMILY.

This surname was given as a nickname to a lively person. It is derived from the same root from which "spark" comes.

SPRAGUE, Lt. RALPH, of Charlestown and Malden, son of Edward and Christian Holland. B. Upway, co. Dorset, 20 June, 1599. D. Malden, Nov., 1650. M. Fordington, co. Dorset, 15 Aug., 1623, JOAN, dau. of RICHARD WARREN and EVE N. (she survived him, m. [2] Edward Converse and d. Charlestown, 24 Feb., 1679/80). 7 ch.:

- 1) John, bapt. Fordington, 23 May, 1624; m. Lydia Goffe.
- 2) Jonathan, bapt. 27 Nov., 1625.
- 3) Richard, b. 1625 (twin?); m. (1) Eunice Chester; (2) Katherine Richardson.
- 4) SAMUEL, bapt. Charlestown, 3 June, 1632; m. REBECCA CRAWFORD.
- 5) Mary, bapt. 14 Sept., 1634; m. Daniel Edmands.
- 6) Jabez, ca. 1636.
- 7) Phineas, bapt. 31 May, 1637; m. (1) Mary Carrington; (2) Mary Hasey.

Ralph, like his father, was a fuller. He is also called a husbandman. He came over, aged 30, in 1628 to Salem in the "Lion's Whelp," "at his own cost," accompanied by his wife, Joanna, three children, John, 4, Jonathan, 3, and Richard, 1, and two brothers, Richard, 25, and William, 19. He and his brothers made their way through the woods to the site of Charlestown in the spring of 1629, which was then occupied only by Thomas Walford, a smith, and some friendly Indians under John Sagamore. They found much fine timber and built the Great House and made other preparations for the coming of Governor Winthrop and his party. The following year, they laid out the town on Bunker Hill. Ralph settled there and became a valuable citizen and was appointed by the General Court constable of Watertown in 1630. He was one of the founding members of the Boston church, which was first organized at Charlestown, and he was subsequently a founding member of the Charlestown church, when it was separately organized. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631.

Ralph was named by the General Court the umpire of a commission appointed for setting the boundaries between Dorchester and Roxbury. In 1634, he was appointed sergeant of the guard that was kept at the fort. In September of 1634, he was appointed to a committee whose task was to settle any boundaries that were not yet settled or were in dispute. He served as deputy to the General Court from 1635 to 1641, 1644, 1645 and 1649. In 1637, by which time he had been promoted to lieutenant, he was appointed an associate justice and a member of a commission to apportion a levy on the towns of Massachusetts. He is listed as a member of the Artillery Company. Needless to say, he was a man highly esteemed for his abilities and judgment by the leaders of the colony. He later removed to the part of Charlestown that would be set off as Malden.

The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber calls his wife Joan Corbin. This may possibly be because Ralph's mother, after his father died, remarried a John Corbin.

SPRAGUE, Lt. SAMUEL, Sr., son of RALPH and JOAN WARREN. Bapt. Charlestown, 3 June, 1632. D. Malden, 3 Oct., 1696. M. Boston, 23 Aug., 1655 (by Deputy Governor Richard Bellingham), REBECCA, dau. of JOHN CRAWFORD and WINNIFRED N. 7 ch., b. Malden:

- 1) Rebecca, ca. 1657; d. young.
- 2) Samuel, 4 May, 1660; d. young.
- 3) SAMUEL, Jr., May, 1662; m. (1) Sarah N.; (2) SARAH GREEN.
- 4) Rebecca, Sept., 1666; d. young.
- 5) John, 1670; m. Elizabeth N.
- 6) Winnifred, 3 Dec., 1673; m. John Dexter.
- 7) Rebecca, 1675; m. Ebenezer Austin.

Samuel settled in Malden, a little east of the Cortmore Mill. He inherited some of the lands owned by his father, if not the homestead. He served as clerk of writs in 1684 and 1685 and probably thereafter until 1692. He was lieutenant of the militia.

SPRAGUE, SAMUEL, Jr., son of SAMUEL, Sr., and REBECCA CRAWFORD. B. Malden, May, 1662. D. Malden, 27 Dec., 1739. M. (1) Sarah N. 3 ch., b. Malden:

- 1) Sarah; d. the day she was born.
- 2) Sarah; m. William Green.
- 3) Samuel; m. (1) Joanna Lynde; (2) Mary Hovey..

Samuel m. (2) 1693, SARAH, dau. of Deac. JOHN GREEN and SARAH WHEELER. 7 ch., b. Malden:

- 1) MEHITABLE, 30 June, 1694; m. JAMES HAY, Sr.
- 2) Rebecca, 8 May, 1696; m. Edward Buchanan.
- 3) Mercy, 26 Feb., 1697/8; d. young, 1709.
- 4) Winnifred, 30 Dec., 1699; m. Michael Brigden.
- 5) Abigail, 15 Nov., 1702; m. Samuel Call.
- 6) John, 15 Sept., 1708; m. (1) Judith Green; (2) Dorothy Green.
- 7) Mary, 1 Dec., 1709; m. Joseph Lynde.

Samuel was a blacksmith. He had a homestead and a small farm on what is now Pleasant Street, a few rods west of Main Street. He also owned land near Spot Pond.

SPRAGUE, MEHITABLE, dau. of SAMUEL, Jr., and SARAH GREEN. B. Malden, 30 June, 1694. D. (Malden), 1721. M. Malden, 22 Jan., 1712/3, JAMES, Sr., son of PETER (or Patrick) HAY and MARY KIBBEY. 4 ch., of whom the first was JAMES HAY, Jr., father of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: George W. CHAMBERLAIN, The Spragues of Malden, Massachusetts (Boston, 1923); E. G. SPRAGUE, The Ralph Sprague Genealogy (Montpelier, Vt., 1913); POPE, Pioneers, p. 428.

STEWART FAMILY.

This is the old spelling of the surname of the royal house of Scotland and England, derived from the hereditary office of High Steward, which their ancestor had filled in Scotland before inheriting the Scottish throne from the Bruces. In origin, the family was Breton, coming from the city of Dol, where they also held the hereditary office of steward. Two brothers passed over to England, one becoming the ancestor to the mighty baronial family of the FitzAlans and the other filling the office of High Steward in Scotland. The Scottish branch was unusually prolific and may conceivably have been the distant ancestors of them immigrant, Hugh Stuard of Harwich, all of whose children but one spelled the name Stewart. However, the stewards of lesser baronial houses or bishops in Scotland also could receive the name Stewart.

STUARD, HUGH, of Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. ca. 1650 D. Yarmouth, 1715/6 (will proved, 25 Jan., 1716). M. ca. 1673, WAIT N. 11 ch.:

- 1) James, b. Yarmouth, 11 Feb., 1674/5.
- 2) Lydia, 11 Feb., 1674/5 (twin); m. Joseph Covell.
- 3) Mary, ca. 1676; m. Edward Hall.
- 4) Michael Stuard, 2 May, 1677; m. Mary N.
- 5) Joseph, ca. 1679; m. Mary N.
- 6) Katherine, ca. 1681; m. (1) Nathaniel Nickerson (son of William, son of William Nickerson, probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Benjamin Nye.
- 7) Joanna, b. Chatham, ca. 1683.
- 8) John, ca. 1685; m. Elizabeth N.
- 9) TEMPERANCE, ca. 1691; m. (1) BENJAMIN PHILLIPS; (2) Beriah Broadbrooks.
- 10) Samuel, 1693; m. (1) Deborah Lathrop; (2) N. Howes.
- 11) Ebenezer, ca. 1695; m. Ruth Higgins.

Hugh was a farmer. He purchased land in Chatham, 18 Aug., 1683.

STEWART, TEMPERANCE, dau. of HUGH STUARD and WAIT N. B. Chatham, ca. 1691. D. 24 Apr., 1757. M. (1) Chatham, ca. 1714, BENJAMIN, son of THOMAS PHILLIPS and N. N. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was JOSEPH PHILLIPS, father of MERCY PHILLIPS, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Temperance m. (2) Beriah Broadbrooks.

Reference: MFGR for Hugh Stuard.

STOWERS FAMILY.

An occupational surname for someone who was in charge of the provisions of a household or who was in charge of a herd. Another derivation makes it a toponymic for someone who dwelt by the Stour River. Perhaps, too, it could have been given to someone who dwelt near a "stow," a holy place, either a church or a monastery.

STOWERS, ELIZABETH of Lynn, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Lynn, Mar., 1687. M. England, GEORGE FARR. 8 ch., of whom one was MARY FARR, mother of JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Sr., father of JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Jr., father of ABEL FARNSWORTH, father of LYDIA FARNSWORTH, mother of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

There was a Nicholas Stowers of Charlestown (b. ca. 1595; d. 17 May, 1646). He had a daughter (name not preserved) who married Robert Farr, and another daughter, Abigail (b. 27 June, 1636), who married John Knight, Jr. Nicholas was the son of Walter Stowers of Dorchester, co. Dorset, who may well have also had a daughter named Elizabeth, born around 1600.

Reference: Claudius B. FARNSWORTH, Matthias Farnsworth and his Descendants in America (Pawtucket, R.I., 1891).

STRONG FAMILY.

A nickname for a strong, stalwart person, or an ironic nickname for a weak person.

STRONG, ALICE, of Taunton, perhaps dau. of Richard of Taunton, co. Somerset. B. (Taunton), co. Somerset, ca. 1604. D. Taunton, 1669. M. ca. 1636, JOHN DEAN, Sr. 6 ch., of whom the first was JOHN DEAN, Jr., father of MEHITABLE DEAN, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE I, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Not all authorities give Alice's surname as Strong. I do not know what evidence there is for identifying her maiden name.

STRONG, ELEANOR, of Taunton, probably a sister of Alice. B. (Taunton), co. Somerset, ca. 1610. D. ----. M. WALTER DEANE (brother of John, Sr.). At least 1 dau., MARY DEANE, probable mother of JOSEPH WILBORE, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE I (supra).

Again, not all authorities give Eleanor's surname.

References: J. C. DEAN, Genealogy of the Dean Family (Indianapolis, 1918); William R. DEANE, Brief Memoirs of John and Walter Deane (Boston, 1849); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 145 (entry for John Strong of Dorchester, who was probably a close relative).

SWAIN FAMILY.

This surname has many possible derivations. It can be a patronymic from the Norse personal name, Swein; it can also be an occupational surname for a servant, a carpenter, a swineherd or a peasant.

SWAIN, JEREMIAH, Sr., of Charlestown and Reading, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1615. D. Reading, 2 Apr., 1658. M. (Charlestown), ca. 1640, MARY (or Mercy) N. 7 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. Charlestown, ca. 1641; d. young.
- 2) JEREMIAH, Jr., bapt. 1 Mar., 1642/3; m. MARY SMITH.
- 3) John, 30 Jan., 1644/5.
- 4) Mary, b. Reading, 15 Apr., 1647.
- 5) Thomas, 6 Oct., 1649.
- 6) Elizabeth, 8 Feb., 1651/2; d. young, 1656.
- 7) Sarah, 1655.

Jeremiah is recorded in Charlestown in 1638 and is listed as a proprietor in 1642. He became one of the earliest settlers of Reading in 1647. He lived in the easterly part of the parish of the First Church of Reading. He was a member of that church and served as a town officer.

SWAIN, Maj. JEREMIAH, Jr., son of JEREMIAH, Sr., and MARY N. Bapt. Charlestown, 1 Mar., 1642/3. D. Reading, 1710. M. Reading, 1664, MARY, dau. of FRANCIS SMITH and N. N. 9 ch., b. Reading:

- 1) Jeremiah, 1665; d. young.
- 2) John, 1667; d. young.
- 3) John, 1668; d. young.
- 4) Benjamin, 1669.
- 5) John, 1671; d. unm.
- 6) Mary, 1674.
- 7) Hepzibah, 1677.
- 8) Sarah, 1682.
- 9) ELIZABETH, 1684; m. KENDALL BRYANT.

Jeremiah was a physician. He was appointed captain, then major, and commanded a regiment that was sent against the Eastern Indians (in Maine) in Aug., 1691. He was considered a talented officer and an able man. He also served as selectman, justice of the peace, deputy to the General Court and Assistant Governor.

SWAIN, ELIZABETH, dau. of JEREMIAH, Jr., and MARY SMITH. B. Reading, 1684. D. -----. M. Reading, 23 May, 1704, KENDALL, son of ABRAHAM BRYANT and REBECCA PAYNE. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was JEREMIAH BRYANT, father of BRIDGET BRYANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: William C. SWAIN, Swain and Allied Families (Milwaukee, Wisc., 1896); POPE, Pioneers, p. 441.

TARNE FAMILY.

A surname given to one who dwelt by a tarn (a small lake or pool in Middle English).

TARNE, MYLES, of Boston, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1611. D. -----. M. (1) (Boston), ca. 1635, SARAH N. (d. [Boston], bef. 23 Oct., 1652). 3 ch., b. Boston:

- 1) SARAH, ca. 1636; m. EDWARD BABBITT.
- 2) Hannah, bapt. 21 Apr., 1639.
- 3) Deliverance, bapt. 30 Sept., 1641.

Myles m. (2) before Oct., 1668, Elizabeth N.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 189, Myles came from Yorkshire. He was a leather dresser. His wife joined the First Church of Boston, 14 Apr., 1639, but he did not join until 8 Oct., 1642. In 1640 he applied for a lot of land "for 5 heads" (i.e. for himself, his wife and 3 children). He was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643.

TARNE, SARAH, dau. of MYLES and SARAH N. B. Boston, ca. 1636. D. -----. M. Boston, 25 June, 1675, EDWARD BABBITT (or Bobbet). 9 ch., of whom the fifth was ELKANAH BABBITT, Sr., father of ELKANAH BABBITT, Jr., father of HOPESTILL BABBITT, mother of HOPESTILL HARLOW, mother of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: William B. BROWNE, The Babbitt Family History (Taunton, Mass., 1912); MFGR for Myles Tarne; POPE, Pioneers, p. 447.

THOMPSON FAMILY.

A patronymic based on the pet form of Thomas.

THOMPSON, JAMES, of Charlestown and Woburn, parents not traced. B. England, 1593. D. Woburn, 1682. M. (1) England, ca. 1621, ELIZABETH N. (d. Woburn, 8 Nov., 1643). 4 ch., b. England:

- 1) Simon, ca. 1623; m. Mary Converse.
- 2) James, ca. 1626; d. unm., 1646.
- 3) Olive, ca. 1628; m. John Cutler.

4) JONATHAN I, ca. 1630; m. SUSANNA BLODGETT.

James m. (2) (Woburn), 14 Feb., 1643/4, Mrs. Susanna Blodgett, mother of his son's wife, by her first marriage. No ch.

James came over in Winthrop's fleet in 1630 and was one of the first settlers of Charlestown. He and his wife were admitted into the Charlestown church, 31 Aug., 1633, and he was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. In 1640, when Woburn was set off from Charlestown, he removed there and settled in the part that is now North Woburn, on the land where the Congregational Church stands. He served on the first board of selectmen in 1644.

THOMPSON, JONATHAN I, son of JAMES and ELIZABETH N. B. England, ca. 1630 D. Woburn, 20 Oct., 1691. M. Woburn, 28 Nov., 1655, SUSANNA, dau. of THOMAS BLODGETT and SUSANNA N. 7 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Susanna, 4 July, 1661; m. Abraham Roberts.
- 2) JONATHAN II, 28 Sept., 1663; m. FRANCES WHITMORE.
- 3) James, 1666; d. infant.
- 4) James, 27 June, 1667; m. Sarah Trask.
- 5) Sarah, 1 June, 1670; m. John Swan.
- 6) Simon, 15 June, 1671; m. Anna Butterfield.
- 7) Ebenezer, 18 Aug., 1676; m. (1) Susannah Rockwood (or Rockett); (2) Dorothy Fairbanks.

Jonathan's mother-in-law was also his step-mother.

THOMPSON, JONATHAN II, son of JONATHAN I and SUSANNA BLODGETT. B. Woburn, 28 Sept., 1663. D. (Woburn), ca. 1748. M. ca. 1689, FRANCES, dau. of FRANCIS WHITMORE and MARGARET HARTY. 12 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) JONATHAN III, 9 Feb., 1689/90; m. (1) PHEBE CARTER; (2) Abigail Fowle.
- 2) Hannah, 28 Jan., 1691/2; m. Josiah Pierce (son of John, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Pierce, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Joseph, 20 Oct., 1694.
- 4) James, 14 Dec., 1696; m. Mary Hancock.
- 5) Susanna, 6 July, 1699; m. Benjamin Mead.
- 6) Ebenezer, 30 Mar., 1701; m. Hannah Convers.
- 7) Mary, 18 Aug., 1703.
- 8) Samuel, 8 Sept., 1705.
- 9) Daniel, 1707; d. young, 1714.
- 10) Jabez, 1711; m. Lydia Snow.
- 11) Patience, 25 Oct., 1713; m. Timothy Lamson (his mother was Sarah, dau. of John, son of William Hartwell, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 12) Esther, 16 Mar., 1716.

THOMPSON, JONATHAN III, son of JONATHAN II and FRANCES WHITMORE. B. Woburn, 9 Feb., 1689/90. D. Medford, 9 June, 1752. M. (1) (Woburn), ca. 1712, PHEBE, dau. of JOHN CARTER, Jr., and RUTH BURNHAM. 2 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Phebe, 1713.
- 2) RUTH, 30 Oct., 1715; m. JEREMIAH BRYANT.

Jonathan m. (2) ca. 1719, Abigail Fowle. 5 ch.:

- 1) Jonathan, 1720; d. young.
- 2) Jonathan, 1725.
- 3) Abigail, 1726.
- 4) Catherine, 1729.
- 5) James, 1733.

THOMPSON, RUTH, dau. of JONATHAN III and PHEBE CARTER. B. Woburn, 30 Oct., 1715. D. ---. M. 1734, JEREMIAH, son of KENDALL BRYANT and ELIZABETH SWAIN. 10 ch., of whom the fifth was SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: SEWALL, *History of Woburn* (Boston, 1868); POPE, *Pioneers*, p. 451.

THORNE FAMILY.

This was given as a surname to someone who dwelt by a thorn bush or thorn hedge. It is still a local surname in county Somerset, where it is also a place name, suggesting a possible manorial origin for the family.

THORNE, AGNES, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. probably Pitminster, co. Somerset, ca. 1598. D. Dorchester, 22 July, 1678. M. (1) Pitminster, N. Bound. Agnes m. (2) Pitminster, 21 Sept., 1617, WILLIAM BLAKE, Sr. 5 ch., of whom the third was WILLIAM BLAKE, Jr., father of ANNE or Hannah BLAKE, mother of HANNAH GILBERT, mother of MEHITABLE PHILLIPS, mother of RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Horatio G. SOMERBY, A Record of the Blakes of Somersetshire, Especially in the Line of William Blake of Dorchester, Mass. (Boston, 1851); Samuel BLAKE, A Genealogical History of William Blake of Dorchester (Boston, 1857).

TILDEN FAMILY.

Tilden is a toponymic. Place names ending in -den (designating a dene, a valley) are very common in Kent. I have no indication that any of the families whose surnames have this ending were in origin manorial.

TILDEN, ELIZABETH, of Plymouth and Bridgewater, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1605. D. ---. M. Plymouth, ca. 1623, WILLIAM BASSETT. 7 ch., of whom the third was NATHANIEL BASSETT I, father of NATHAN BASSETT, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT II, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Elizabeth's maiden name is unsure; she is also called Elizabeth Seldon and elsewhere Elizabeth Neale. Perhaps she was a widow when she married William Bassett. In any case, her relationship, if any, to Nathaniel Tilden of Scituate, ancestor of Donald Macomber, is not known.

References: Buell B. BASSETT, One Bassett Family in America (Springfield, Mass., ca. 1926); MFGR for William Bassett.

TISDALE or Tisdall FAMILY.

Apparently derived from Teesdale in county Durham.

TISDALE, JOHN, Sr., of Duxbury and Freetown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1616. D. Freetown, 27 June, 1675. M. ca. 1638, SARAH WALKER. 8 ch.:

1) JOHN, Jr., b. Duxbury, ca. 1639; m. ANNA or Hannah ROGERS.

2) James, ca. 1641; m. Mary Avery.

3) Joshua, ca. 1643; m. Abigail Andrews (dau. of Henry, son of Henry Andrews, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) Joseph, ca. 1644; m. Mary Leonard (son of Thomas, son of James Leonard I, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

5) Elizabeth, ca. 1646; m. John Smith.

6) Sarah, 1648; m. James Deane (son of Walter Deane, possible ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

7) Mary, b. probably Taunton (Freetown); ca. 1650; m. Nathaniel French.

8) Abigail, ca. 1652 The Mormons say 1667; m. Edward Erasmus Babbitt (son of Edward

Babbitt, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

John is called a yeoman. He received a grant of land in Duxbury in 1636. Two years later, he was one of the proprietors of Taunton, but does not seem to have removed there until about 1650. He served as constable of Duxbury in 1645. He successfully sued Stephen Hopkins for assault and battery and was awarded £2 damages (the court itself received £5). After moving to Taunton, he settled in the part that was later set off

as Assonet (= Freetown). He was one of the shareholders in the Taunton Iron Works. He served as selectman of Assonet from 1672 until his death in 1675 and as deputy to the General Court in 1674. When the Indians raided Freetown, 27 June, 1675, his house was burned down, and he himself was killed. His gun was afterwards recovered at Rehoboth.

TISDALE, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and SARAH WALKER. B. Duxbury, ca. 1639. D. Freetown, Dec., 1677. M. 23 Nov., 1664, ANNA or Hannah, dau. of JOHN ROGERS and ANNA CHURCHMAN. 4 ch., b. Freetown:

- 1) ABIGAIL, 15 July, 1667; m. WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, Jr.
- 2) John, 10 Aug., 1669; m. (1) Jane Woodward; (2) Deborah Deane (dau. of Thomas, son of John Dean, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (3) Abigail Burt.
- 3) Anna, 27 Jan., 1672; m. (1) George Leonard (son of Thomas, son of James Leonard I, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Nathaniel Thomas.
- 4) Remember, 8 July, 1675; m. Nicholas Stephens.

TISDALE, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and ANNA or Hannah ROGERS. B. Freetown, 15 July, 1667. D. ----. M. Taunton, 2 Dec., 1685, as his first wife, WILLIAM, Jr., son of WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, Sr., and ANN JOHNSON. 11 ch., of whom the first was ABIGAIL MAKEPEACE, mother of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: MFGR for John Tisdall, Sr., and John Tisdall, Jr.; AnCHSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 456.

TOPLIFF FAMILY.

This is an adaptation of Topcliff, which is a place name in the North Riding of Yorkshire. The name, Herveus de Toppeclive occurs in Yorkshire in 1219.

TOPLIFF, CLEMENT, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, 17 Nov., 1603. D. Dorchester, 24 Dec., 1672. M. ca. 1636, SARAH N. (d. Dorchester, 29 July, 1693, aet. 88). 5 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Jonathan, Apr., 1637; probably d. young.
- 2) Sarah, May, 1639; m. David Jones.
- 3) Obedience, Oct., 1642; m. David Copp (Copp's Hill was named for him).
- 4) Patience, July, 1644; m. Nathaniel Holmes.
- 5) SAMUEL, 7 May, 1646; m. PATIENCE SOMES.

Clement's surname is recorded at times as Topley. He is called a herdsman. He was in Dorchester as early as 1636. His farm was located on what is now Bowdoin Street, near Columbia Road. Topliff Street is laid out through the original grant. He owned the land where St. Mary's Catholic Church now stands. His wife was admitted to the First Church in 1638; he himself was admitted 4 Dec., 1639. He was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. The following year, he signed the Thompson Island agreement for the maintenance of the Free School. He was granted more land in 1647. He and his wife are buried in the cemetery at the corner of Stoughton Street and Columbia Road. His estate was valued at £286.

TOPLIFF, Elder SAMUEL, son of CLEMENT and SARAH N. B. Dorchester, 7 May, 1646. D. (Dorchester), 12 Oct., 1722, aet. 77. M. (Dorchester), ca. 1670, PATIENCE, dau. of MORRIS SOMES and ELIZABETH KENDALL. 11 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Mehitable, 15 Aug., 1673; probably d. young.
- 2) Samuel, 19 Aug., 1675; d. unm., 30 Aug., 1694.
- 3) Patience, 24 Jan., 1677; m. Nathaniel Craft.
- 4) Thankful, 22 Feb., 1679; m. Jabez Searle.
- 5) Jonathan, 23 Sept., 1682; d. unm., 8 Sept., 1700.
- 6) Waitstill, 6 Nov., 1684; m. Samuel Henshaw.
- 7) Joseph, 10 Apr., 1687; m. (1) Sarah N.; (2) Elizabeth Daniels.
- 8) Ebenezer, 14 Feb., 1689/90; m. (1) Sarah Withington; (2) Mary N.
- 9) Nathaniel, 7 Sept., 1692; m. Hannah Blake.
- 10) Samuel, 30 May, 1695; m. Hannah Trescott.

11) SARAH, 4 Nov., 1698; m. JOHN TRESCOTT.

Samuel was admitted freeman in 1673. He served as deacon of the First Church for 9 years and as Ruling Elder for 21 years.

TOPLIFF, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL and PATIENCE SOMES. B. Dorchester, 4 Nov., 1698. D. (Dorchester), 7 Nov., 1798, aet. 100. M. Dorchester, 5 Apr., 1722, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN TRESCOTT, Sr., and REBECCA N. 8 ch., of whom the first was PATIENCE TRESCOTT, mother of EBENEZER SEAVER, father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Sr., father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: George F. TOPLIFF, "The Descendants of Clement Topliff of Dorchester, Mass.," in NEHGR 58 (1904), 117-121; POPE, Pioneers, p. 458.

TOTTINGHAM FAMILY.

Apparently pronounced and often written Tottman. In origin, it must have been a place name. I wonder whether it might not be a variant of Tottenham, which is a suburb of London. The British Museum, where I did much of my genealogical research, is located on Tottenham Court Road.

TOTTINGHAM, HENRY, of Charlestown and Woburn, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1620. D. (Woburn), after 1668. M. (1) Woburn, ca. 1645, ANNA N. (d. Woburn, 23 Feb., 1653/4). At least 2 ch., b. Woburn:

1) Nehemiah, 23 Aug., 1646.

2) ELIAH, 28 Feb., 1651/2; m. MARY N.

Henry m. (2) (Woburn), 13 July, 1654, Alice Eager.

Henry is called a yeoman. He was of Charlestown in 1640 and was one of the subscribers to the territory of Woburn when it was granted to Charlestown by the General Court. He removed there soon afterwards and was taxed there in 1645, 1646 and 1666. In 1668, he was assigned a right to use the town common lands.

TOTTINGHAM, ELIAH, son of HENRY and ANNA N. B. Woburn, 28 Feb., 1651/2. D. (Woburn), 27 Nov., 1717. M. ca. 1684, MARY N. 8 ch., b. Woburn:

1) ANNA, 24 Sept., 1685; m. EBENEZER KNIGHT

2) Mary, 18 Apr., 1688; m. Thomas Lane.

3) Sarah, 13 July, 1690; m. Nathaniel Cutler.

4) Henry, 29 Aug., 1692; m. Eunice Wyman.

5) Elisha or Eliah, 22 July, 1696; m. Rebecca N.

6) Elizabeth, 8 Feb., 1698/9.

7) Alice, 10 June, 1701.

8) Arminell (a girl), 30 July, 1707.

TOTTINGHAM, ANNA, dau. of ELIAH and MARY N. B. Woburn, 24 Sept., 1685. D. (Stoneham), after 1749. M. ca. 1722, EBENEZER, son of JOSEPH KNIGHT, Jr., and RUTH N. At least 2 ch., of whom the elder was ELISHA KNIGHT I, father of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: SEWALL, History of Woburn (Boston, 1868); POPE, Pioneers, p. 459.

TOWNLEY FAMILY.

Townley is a place name in Lancashire.

TOWNLEY, MARY, of Roxbury and Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1606. D. Yarmouth, Oct., 1659. M. England, ca. 1626, WILLIAM CHASE, Sr. 3 ch., of whom the first was WILLIAM CHASE, Jr., father of JOHN CHASE, father of THOMAS CHASE, father of SARAH CHASE, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of

HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. William Chase, Jr., was also the father of JACOB CHASE, father of JOSEPH CHASE, Sr., father of JOSEPH CHASE, Jr., father of SARAH CHASE, probable mother of SARAH KEACH, mother of HARRIET BASSETT (supra). Mary Townley's third child was BENJAMIN CHASE, father of WALTER CHASE, father of SYBIL CHASE, mother of JOHN CUDWORTH, father of ROWENA CUDWORTH, mother of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: John C. CHASE and George W. CHAMBERLAIN, "Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth, Mass.," in NEHGR 87 (1933); Frank A. HILL, The Mystery Solved: Facts Relating to the "Lawrence-Townley," "Chase-Townley" Marriage and Estate Question (Boston, 1888).

TRESCOTT FAMILY.

Trescott is a place name in Staffordshire.

TRESCOTT, WILLIAM of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, 1615. D. (Dorchester), 11 Sept., 1699, aet. 84 yrs., 8 mos. M. Dorchester, 10 May, 1643, ELIZABETH, dau. of GEORGE DYER and ELIZABETH N. 8 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Samuel, 1646.
- 2) Mary, 1649; m. J. Hemenway.
- 3) JOHN, Sr., 21 Oct., 1651; m. REBECCA N.
- 4) Patience, 1653; m. Noah Beaman.
- 5) Abigail, 1656; m. Ammiel Weeks (son of Ammiel, son of George Weeks, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 6) Martha, 1660; m. Jacob Huens.
- 7) Sarah, 1662; m. N. Maudsley. The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber says at this point, "Sarah 1662, m. William Field (later Maudsley)." There was a marriage between a William Field and a Sarah Trescott in Dorchester, 30 May, 1711, but our Sarah would have been 49 and not very marriageable; the record presumably refers to another Sarah Trescott. I am interpreting the reference to mean that Sarah is called Maudsley in her father's will.
- 8) Elizabeth, 1665.

William had a brother, Thomas of Dorchester, who was a mariner. He himself was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643. He sold land in Dorchester, 27 Mar., 1665. In his will, he gives a double portion to his first born son, Samuel.

TRESCOTT, JOHN, Sr., son of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH DYER. B. Dorchester, 21 Oct., 1651. D. (Dorchester), 22 Jan., 1741/2. M. ca. 1677, REBECCA N. (d. Dorchester, 1 Aug., 1741, aet. 90). 7 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) William, 1678; d. young.
- 2) William, 1680.
- 3) Zachariah, 1682.
- 4) Rebecca, 1684.
- 5) JOHN, Jr., 30 Mar., 1687; m. SARAH TOPLIFF.
- 6) Mary (Marie), 1692.
- 7) Elizabeth, 1694.

John was a carpenter. He was admitted freeman in 1683.

TRESCOTT, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and REBECCA N. B. Dorchester, 30 Mar., 1687. D. -----. M. Dorchester, 5 Apr., 1722 (by Rev. John Danforth), SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL TOPLIFF and PATIENCE SOMES. 8 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) PATIENCE, 20 Mar., 1722/3; m. WILLIAM SEAVER.
- 2) John, 25 Sept., 1724.
- 3) Rebecca, 25 Aug., 1728.
- 4) Samuel, 13 Sept., 1730.
- 5) Ebenezer, 1732.
- 6) Sarah, 2 Feb., 1735.

7) Waitstill, 11 Apr., 1738.

8) William, 15 Nov., 1740.

TRESCOTT, PATIENCE, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and SARAH TOPLIFF. B. Dorchester, 20 Mar., 1722/3. D. Dorchester, 15 Mar., 1799. M. Dorchester, 1 Feb., 1742, WILLIAM, son of JOSHUA SEAVER, Jr., and MERCY COOKE. 11 ch., of whom the second was EBENEZER SEAVER, father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Sr., father of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: AncHSM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 461.

TRINE FAMILY.

Trine is apparently a short form of Catherine. That would make this surname a patronymic.

TRINE, MARY, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1613. D. (Plymouth), 1650. M. ca. 1633, ROBERT PADDOCK. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was ALICE PADDOCK, mother of OBADIAH EDDY, father of HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: MFGR for Robert Paddock.

TURNER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for the operator of a lathe, a turnspit, a tumbler, a translator and even for the one who had charge of a tournament. It could also be a nickname for a fast runner.

TURNER, HUMPHREY, of Plymouth and Scituate, parents not traced. B. England, co. Kent, 22 Oct., 1593. D. Scituate, 5 June, 1673. M. England, LYDIA GAMER (or Garner or Garnet). 8 ch.:

1) John, b. England, 22 Oct., 1620; m. Mary Brewster (dau. of Jonathan, son of Elder William Brewster).

2) John (sic!), 1627/8; m. Ann James.

3) THOMAS, b. Plymouth, ca. 1630; m. SARAH HYLAND.

4) Lydia, ca. 1632; m. James Doughty.

5) Mary, b. Scituate, 24 Jan., 1634/5; m. (1) William Barker; (2) William Parker.

6) Joseph, 1 Jan., 1636/7.

7) Nathaniel, bapt. 10 Mar., 1638/9; m. Mehitable Rigby.

8) Daniel, 1641; m. Hannah Randall.

Humphrey was a tanner. He came over with his wife, a son, John, and perhaps two others. He was of Plymouth in 1628 and was admitted freeman, 1632/3. He was taxed in Plymouth in 1633/4. In 1634, he removed to Scituate, where he was one of the founding members of the First Church. His wife joined the church there, 10 Jan., 1636. He served as town officer, constable and as deputy to the General Court from 1640 to 1653.

The Mormons (probably following other authorities) give Humphrey two sons named John. This seems very improbable, at least a priori. I also note an 8 year gap between the first John and the rest of Humphrey's children. I strongly question, therefore, whether the first John, the one who married the granddaughter of Elder Brewster, was really Humphrey's son.

TURNER, THOMAS, son of HUMPHREY and LYDIA GAMER. B. Plymouth, ca. 1630. D. Scituate, Nov., 1688. M. Scituate, 6 Jan., 1651/2, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS HYLAND and DEBORAH N. 10 ch., b. Scituate:

1) Nathan, 1 Mar., 1654.

2) Elizabeth, July, 1656.

3) MARY, 15 Sept., 1658; m. THOMAS BUCK.

4) Eunice, 10 Apr., 1661; m. Isaac Buck (bro. of Thomas).

5) Humphrey, Sept., 1663; m. Mary Hall.

- 6) Ephraim, 14 June, 1667.
- 7) Grace, bapt. 2 Aug., 1668; m. Benjamin Stetson (son of Benjamin Stetson, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 8) Thomas, Dec., 1670; m. Hannah Jenkins.
- 9) Josiah, Jan., 1672; m. Hannah Holbrook.
- 10) Charles, 3 May., 1675; m. (1) Mercy Curtis (dau. of John, son of Richard Curtis, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Joanna Tilden.

TURNER, MARY, dau. of THOMAS and SARAH HYLAND. B. Scituate, 15 Sept., 1658. D. ----. M. Scituate, 1681, THOMAS, son of ISAAC BUCK and FRANCES MARCH. 5 ch., of whom the second was MARY BUCK, mother of MARY ADAMS, mother of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Jacob TURNER, Genealogy of the Descendants of Humphrey Turner (Boston, 1852); POPE, Pioneers, p. 464.

TWINING FAMILY.

There is said to be a place name in Gloucestershire called Twyning. I wonder whether Twining might not also be a patronymic for "the son of the twin" (the suffix -ing can stand for "the son of").

TWINING, WILLIAM, of Yarmouth and Eastham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1591. D. Eastham, 15 Apr., 1659. M. (1) England, ca. 1614, N. N. At least 2 ch., b. England:

- 1) ISABEL, ca. 1615; m. FRANCIS BAKER.
- 2) William, 25 Oct., 1619; m. Elizabeth Deane.

William m. (2) Anne Doane. Apparently no ch.

William was of Yarmouth in 1643, when he was listed among those able to bear arms. He served against the Narragansetts in 1645. He was admitted freeman, 3 June, 1652. By 1655, he had removed to Eastham, where he died.

The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber confuses William Twining, Sr., with William, Jr. Elizabeth, Anne, Joanna and Stephen were all children of William, Jr., and the John Rogers whom Elizabeth married was not the ancestor of Harriet Seaver, but his nephew, the son of his younger brother, Joseph Rogers.

TWINING, ISABEL, dau. of WILLIAM and N. N. B. England, ca. 1615. D. (Yarmouth), 16 May, 1706. M. (Yarmouth), 17 June, 1641, FRANCIS BAKER. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was WILLIAM BAKER, father of PATIENCE BAKER, mother of MERCY SMALL, mother of MERCY PHILLIPS, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Isabel's seventh child was ELIZABETH BAKER, mother of THOMAS CHASE, father of SARAH CHASE, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT III, father of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV (supra).

Reference: T. J. TWINING, Descendants of William Twining, Sr., of Eastham, Massachusetts, Where he Died, 1659 (Fort Wayne, Ind., 1905); POPE, Pioneers, p. 466.

UPHAM FAMILY.

There is a village in Hampshire by this name, suggesting the possibility that this might have been a manorial family.

UPHAM, ELIZABETH, of Lynn and Malden, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Malden, 22 Aug., 1658. M. England, ca. 1619, THOMAS GREEN. 10 ch., of whom the fourth was JOHN GREEN, father of SARAH GREEN, mother of MEHITABLE SPRAGUE, mother of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Elizabeth's seventh child was SAMUEL GREEN, father of ELIZABETH

GREEN, mother of ELIZABETH GOULD, mother of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN (supra).

Reference: AncHSM.

WALKER FAMILY.

This is an occupational surname for a fuller or, alternatively, for one who walked a forest preserve. There is even a hamlet in Northumberland that bears this name.

WALKER, SARAH, of Duxbury and Freetown. B. Weymouth, co. Dorset, 1618. D. (Freetown), Dec., 1676. M. (Duxbury), ca. 1638, JOHN TISDALE, Sr. 8 ch., of whom the first was JOHN TISDALE, Jr., father of ABIGAIL TISDALE, mother of ABIGAIL MAKEPEACE, mother of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Reference: MFGR for John Tisdall, Sr.

WALLEY FAMILY.

Thought to be derived from a place name, either Whalley in Lancashire, Whaley in Derbyshire or Waley in Cheshire. Adam de Walley occurs in Lancashire in 1185. It may have been, therefore, a manorial family.

WALLEY, Rev. THOMAS, of Barnstable, parents not traced. B. England, 1616. D. Barnstable, 24 Mar., 1677, aet. 61. M. HANNAH N. Probably 3 ch., b. Barnstable:

1) Thomas, ca. 1665.

2) Elizabeth, ca. 1667.

3) HANNAH, ca. 1670; m. (1) William Stone; (2) JAMES LEONARD III.

Thomas was the rector of St. Mary's Church, Whitechapel, co. Middlesex, in the London area, and came over to Boston in 1663.

WALLEY, HANNAH, dau. of THOMAS and HANNAH N. B. Barnstable, ca. 1670. D. Taunton, 2 Aug., 1725. M. (1) William Stone. She m. (2) Taunton, 28 Feb., 1698/9, JAMES III, son of JAMES LEONARD II and LYDIA GULLIVER. 4 ch., of whom the first was JAMES LEONARD IV, father of RUFUS LEONARD, father of REBECCA LEONARD, mother of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr., father of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber makes Hannah the daughter of Thomas, the son of Rev. Thomas Walley, but, since the Rev. Thomas only came over to America in 1663, this seems less likely.

Reference: AncHSM.

WALTON FAMILY.

Derived from one of the numerous English villages named Walton.

WALTON, Rev. WILLIAM, of Hingham, and Marblehead, parents not traced. B. Seaton, co. Devon, ca. 1601. D. Marblehead, 6 Nov., 1668. M. Seaton, ca. 1626, ELIZABETH, dau. of William COOKE and Martha White. 9 ch.:

1) John, b. Seaton, 6 Apr., 1627.

2) Elizabeth, 27 Oct., 1629; m. (1) Lot Conant (son of the famous Roger Conant, who was the bro. of Mary Conant, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Andrew Mansfield.

3) Martha, 26 Apr., 1632; m. Benjamin Mountjoy.

4) Jane, bapt. 18 Feb., 1634.

5) Nathaniel, b. Hingham, 3 Mar., 1636.

6) William, ca. 1637; d. young, 1640.

7) SAMUEL, b. Marblehead, 5 June, 1639; m. SARAH MAVERICK.

8) Josiah, 20 Dec., 1641; killed by lightning.

9) Mary, 14 May, 1644; m. Robert Bartlett.

William studied at Emmanuel College, University of Cambridge, 1621-1625. He received the appointment to the church at Seaton. He was in Hingham in 1635, drawing a houselot, and was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1635/6. He removed briefly to Lynn in 1642, where he taught school. He apparently was living at Jeffery's Cove, Manchester, which he helped to incorporate. However, he was called to be the first minister at Marblehead at a salary of £40 per year, later raised to £60 and finally to £80. His sermons were criticized publicly by Elizabeth Legg, who was ordered by the court to apologize publicly and spend an hour in the stocks. He died "of an apoplexie." The Mormons report that his son, Samuel, was born at Marblehead in 1639, which would seem to conflict with the above information, unless he was supplementing his minister's salary by teaching school at Lynn and helping Manchester to incorporate.

WALTON, SAMUEL, son of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH COOKE. B. Marblehead, 5 June, 1639. D. Reading, 22 Mar., 1717/8. M. ca. 1668, SARAH, dau of ELIAS MAVERICK and ANNA HARRIS. At least 6 ch.:

1) SARAH, b. Marblehead, ca. 1670; m. THOMAS BURNAP II.

2) Martha, b. Reading, ca. 1676.

3) Mary, ca. 1678.

4) Samuel, ca. 1680; m. Hannah Leach.

5) William, b. Marblehead, ca. 1682.

6) John, bapt. Reading, 26 Oct., 1684.

Samuel was of Marblehead until 1674 and then removed to Reading.

WALTON, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL and SARAH MAVERICK. B. Marblehead, ca. 1670 (my estimate, correcting The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber, which puts her birth at about 1662, which would leave a gap of 14 years in the series of known births of Samuel's children and would make her 26 years old at the time of her marriage). D. Reading, 13 Aug., 1731. M. Concord, 28 May, 1688, THOMAS II, son of THOMAS BURNAP I and MARY PEARSON. 13 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS BURNAP III, father of ANNA BURNAP, mother of SAMUEL BROWN II, father of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Hattie E. Walton HENINGER, A Brief Historical and Genealogical Account of the Walton Family in the New England States (no place, no date) POPE, Pioneers, p. 477.

WARREN FAMILY.

Some say that this surname would have been given to someone dwelling near a game warren or to someone who was in charge of a warren, but these suppositions do not seem to be borne out by the records. Others derive the surname from Varenne, a place name in Normandy. There was a William de Warenne who accompanied William the Conqueror in his invasion of England and was rewarded with the earldom of Surrey. His son, Earl William, married Isabel de Vermandois, the widow of Earl Robert of Leicester and a granddaughter of King Henry I of France. She was a descendant of Charlemagne and Vladimir, Grand Prince of Kiev. The elder branch of the family that held the earldom soon died out in the direct male line, but there was at least one cadet branch that held manors of lesser importance down into the 15th century. Efforts have been made to trace the ancestry of the Richard Warren of Plymouth from a younger son of this cadet branch, but the proposed pedigree has not stood up under criticism.

WARREN, JOAN or Joanna, of Charlestown, dau. of Richard and Eve N. B. England, ca. 1603. D. Charlestown, 24 Feb., 1679/80. M. (1) Fordington, co. Dorset, ca. 1623, RALPH SPRAGUE. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was SAMUEL SPRAGUE, Sr., father of SAMUEL SPRAGUE, Jr., father of MEHITABLE SPRAGUE, mother of JAMES HAY, Jr., father of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Joanna came over in 1628 on the "Lion's Whelp" to Salem, with her husband and three sons, John, Jonathan and Richard.

Reference: George S. PORTER, English Ancestry of Joan Warren, Wife of Capt. Ralph Sprague (manuscript at the Iowa State Historical Society, microfilmed for the Utah Genealogical Society).

WARREN, RICHARD, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1579. D. Plymouth, 1628. M. (1) perh. St. Martin's-in-the-Field, London, 1 Sept., 1606, Margery Jordan. At least 5 ch., b. (London):

1) MARY, ca. 1607; m. ROBERT BARTLETT.

2) Elizabeth, ca. 1609; m. Richard Church.

3) Anne, ca. 1612; m. Thomas Little.

4) Sarah, ca. 1614; m. John Cooke.

5) Abigail, ca. 1616; m. Anthony Snow.

Richard m. (2) England, ca. 1620, Elizabeth N. (d. Plymouth, 2 Oct., 1673, aet. 90; efforts to identify her maiden name as Jouate/Jowett or March/Marsh have not been judged by critics to be successful). 2 ch.:

1) Nathaniel, b. Plymouth, ca. 1625; m. Sarah Walker.

2) Joseph, 22 Mar., 1627; m. Priscilla Faunce (dau. of John Faunce, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Richard was a London merchant. He was accorded the title, Mr., which was reserved for gentlemen. He came over alone on the "Mayflower" in 1620 and signed the Compact. He took part in the expeditions of exploration of Cape Cod and in the expedition that visited Clark Island. According to Mourt's Relation, "he was an useful instrument, bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of settling." During the time of separation, he wrote to his wife, "Please God, my five girls...shall be mothers of soldiers or statesmen, or maybe of kings." His wife and the five girls followed him to America in 1623 on the "Anne." He was probably one of the assistants (counselors) to the governor from 1624 to 1628. The Hotel Pilgrim is located on land that belonged to him, and the Warren Mansion nearby was occupied by descendants. He and his family shared in the division of cattle in 1627. His widow, "who came to her grave as "a shoke of grain, fully ripe," for some reason seems to have lain unburied for 22 days. Some authors give Richard only one wife, but I follow Banks, who deduces that he must have been married at least twice. The Mormons give Richard two more children, Richard, ca. 1603, and John, ca. 1605. I don't know on what evidence they base themselves, but, if it is solid, then there would have to have been a third wife. In fact, there is a record of a marriage between a Richard Warren, haberdasher, and Elizabeth Evans at St. Leonard's Church, Shoreditch, London, 1 Jan., 1592/3, which leaves a rather long gap of time between the wedding and the estimated birth of the first child. Banks has also discovered the name of a Richard Warren who was admitted into the ranks of the Honorable Artillery Company of London in 1612.

WARREN, MARY, dau. of RICHARD and Margery Jordan. B. England, ca. 1607. D. Plymouth, 13 Feb., 1678. M. Plymouth, 1627/8, ROBERT BARTLETT. 8 ch., of whom the third was MARY BARTLETT, mother of MARY MOREY, mother of NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Jr., father of KEZIAH ATWOOD, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Mary came over on the "Anne" in 1623 with her mother and four sisters. Another passenger on the same ship was ROBERT BARTLETT, whom she married a few years later, an early transatlantic romance. Savage says, following Winsor, that the widow of Robert Bartlett married Thomas Delano (ancestor of Harriet Seaver), 24 Oct. of either 1692 or 1699, when Mary, had she lived that long, would have been 85 or 92! It is not at all evident what truth, if any, underlies the report. Under Thomas Delano, on the other hand, Savage says that his second wife's name was Hannah Warren, although still making her the widow of Robert Bartlett and a daughter of Richard.

References: WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; Mrs. Washington A. ROEBLING, Richard Warren of the Mayflower and Some of his Descendants (Boston, 1901); BANKS, English Ancestry, pp. 92, f.

WATSON FAMILY.

A patronymic based on a short form of Walter (which was pronounced Water and often spelled Wauter in the Middle Ages).

WATSON, ROBERT, of Plymouth and Windsor, Conn., parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1575. D. Windsor, 1637. M. England, ELIZABETH N. 4 ch., b. England:

- 1) GEORGE, 1602; m. PHEBE HICKS.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1606.
- 3) Robert, ca. 1608; m. Mary Rockwell.
- 4) Frances, ca. 1612; m. John Rogers.

Robert landed at Plymouth in 1632 and migrated to Windsor in 1636. If Robert is indeed the father of George Watson of Plymouth, then he, too, must have come from Dedham, co. Essex.

WATSON, GEORGE, probable son of ROBERT and ELIZABETH N. B. England, 1602. D. Plymouth, 31 Jan., 1689, aet. 87. M. Plymouth, 1635, PHEBE, dau. of ROBERT HICKS and MARGARET (WINSLOW). 11 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) John, 1636.
- 2) Phebe, 1638; m. Jonathan Shaw.
- 3) Samuel, 1640; presumably d. young.
- 4) Mary, 1642; m. Thomas Leonard (son of James Leonard I, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) Elizabeth, ca. 1645.
- 6) Samuel, 18 Jan., 1648; d. young.
- 7) ELIZABETH, 18 Jan., 1648 (twin); m. JOSEPH WILLIAMS.
- 8) Jonathan, 9 Mar., 1652; presumably d. young.
- 9) William, 1654; m. (1) Sarah Perley; (2) Mary Hutchinson.
- 10) Elkanah, 25 Feb., 1656; m. Mercy Hedge.
- 11) Jonathan, 1659.

George is called a yeoman. He was a bell-founder from Dedham, co. Essex. In Plymouth he owned Watson's Hill, also called Strawberry Hill. He was admitted freeman in 1633. He served as a bondsman in 1639 and a juror in 1640.

WATSON, ELIZABETH, dau. of George and PHEBE HICKS. B. Plymouth, 18 Jan., 1648. D. (Taunton), 1723. M. 28 Nov., 1667, JOSEPH, son of RICHARD WILLIAMS and FRANCES DEIGHTON. 8 ch., of whom the third was MEHITABLE WILLIAMS, mother of ANN ROBINSON, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVAR, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

References: DAVIS, Ancient Landmarks; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 48; POPE, Pioneers, p. 482.

WHEELER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a maker of wheels, not only cart wheels, but spinning wheels as well.

WHEELER, ISAAC, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1615. D. (Charlestown), ca. 1648. M. ca. 1640, FRANCES N. (she survived him and remarried twice, Richard Cook and Thomas Green, both ancestors of Harriet Seaver). 4 ch., b. Charlestown:

- 1) Elizabeth, 1641; m. William Green (son of Thomas Green, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Sarah, 16 Mar., 1643; m. JOHN GREEN.
- 3) Isaac, 1646.
- 4) Thomas, ca. 1648.

Isaac was a tailor from Cranfield, co. Bedford. He must have been a close relative of George Wheeler of Concord, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes, who came from the same town. Isaac and his wife, Frances, came over in 1639 on the "Jonathan" and settled in Charlestown. He was admitted to the Charlestown church, 30 Nov., 1642 and was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643. His wife was admitted to the church, 1 July, 1645. He served as a town officer in 1646.

WHEELER, SARAH, dau. of ISAAC and FRANCES N. B. Charlestown, 16 Mar., 1643. D. (Malden), Dec., 1717, aet. 74. M. (Malden), 18 Dec., 1660, JOHN, son of THOMAS GREEN and ELIZABETH UPHAM. 4 ch., of whom the fourth was SARAH GREEN, mother of MEHITABLE SPRAGUE, mother of ELIZABETH HAY, mother of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

References: Albert G. WHEELER, The Genealogical and Encyclopaedic History of the Wheeler Family in America (Boston, 1914); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 1; POPE, Pioneers.

WHITE FAMILY.

A nickname for a person with unusually light hair or complexion.

WHITE, NICHOLAS, of Weymouth, Dorchester and Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1622. D. -----. M. Dorchester, ca. 1643, SUSANNA, dau. of JONAS HUMPHREY and FRANCES COLEY. 4 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) ELIZABETH, ca. 1644; m. (1) SAMUEL HALL; (2) Jonathan Pratt.

2) Nicholas, ca. 1645; m. Ursula Macomber (dau. of William Macomber I, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

3) John, ca. 1649; m. Hannah Smith.

4) Joseph, ca. 1650; m. Mary N.

Nicholas was a proprietor of Weymouth in 1643 and was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643. He removed soon afterwards to Dorchester. He sold his property there about 1652 and removed to Taunton, where he was a shareholder in the Taunton Bloomery. His estate included real estate valued at £243 and movable property valued at £52.

WHITE, ELIZABETH, dau. of NICHOLAS and SUSANNA HUMPHREY. B. Dorchester, ca. 1643. D. Taunton, 1707. M. (1) SAMUEL, son of GEORGE HALL and MARY N. 10 ch., of whom the fourth was ELIZABETH HALL, mother of ELIZABETH CASWELL, mother of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Sr., father of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., father of GEORGE W. WILLIAM, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Elizabeth m. (2) Taunton, 3 Mar., 1690, Jonathan Pratt.

Elizabeth and her first husband lived near the Taunton Bloomery, in which both of their fathers were shareholders.

References: Thomas J. LOTHROP, The Nicholas White Family, 1643-1900 (Taunton, 1902); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 492, f.

WHITMORE FAMILY.

This surname is the place name of at least three English villages in Staffordshire, Shropshire and Devonshire. John de Whitmore occurs in the Staffordshire records in 1199. It would seem, therefore, to be a manorial family. It could also be given, at least theoretically, as a surname to someone who dwelt near a white moor.

WHITMORE, FRANCIS, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, 1623. D. Cambridge, 12 Oct., 1685. M. (1) Cambridge, 1648, Isabel, dau. of Richard Parke and Margery Crane (ancestors of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes; she d. 31 Mar., 1665). 7 ch., b. Cambridge:

1) Elizabeth, ca. 1648; d. young.

2) Elizabeth, 2 May, 1649; m. Daniel Markham (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

3) Francis, 1650.

4) John, 1654.

5) Samuel, 1658.

6) Abigail, bapt. 3 July, 1659

7) Sarah, bapt. 30 Mar., 1662.

8) Margery, bapt. 27 Mar., 1664.

Francis m. (2) 10 Nov., 1666, MARGARET HARTY. 5 ch., b. Cambridge:

1) Hannah, bapt. 15 Feb., 1667; d. young.

2) Margaret, 1668.

3) FRANCES, 3 Mar., 1671; m. JONATHAN THOMPSON II.

4) Thomas, 1673.

5) Joseph, 1675.

Francis was a tailor in Cambridge, where he is listed as a proprietor in 1648. He was admitted freeman, 3 May, 1654, and served as a selectman in 1665. He also served in King Philip's War. He subsequently moved to a location between Monotomy (Arlington) and Cambridge Farms (Lexington). In his will, he provided for the education of his grandchildren.

WHITMORE, FRANCES, dau. of FRANCIS and MARGARET HARTY. B. Cambridge, 3 Mar., 1671. D. -----. M. Woburn, ca. 1668, JONATHAN II, son of JONATHAN THOMPSON I and SUSANNA BLODGETT. 12 ch., of whom the first was JONATHAN THOMPSON III, father of RUTH THOMPSON, mother of BRIDGET BRYANT, mother of SAMUEL BROWN III, father of JAMES BROWN, father of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Jessie Whitmore Patten PURDY, The Whitmore Genealogy (Reading, Pa., 1907); POPE, Pioneers, p. 494.

WHITNEY FAMILY.

This is the name of an important manor in Herefordshire. A serious effort has been made to trace the ancestry of the immigrant ancestor back to the lords of this manor, and it has been sufficiently impressive to win acceptance from some lineage societies. The father of the immigrant was named Thomas, and Robert Whitney, the lord of the manor at the time did have a son named Thomas, but the identity of the two Thomases has not yet been demonstrated to the satisfaction of all. The lineage beyond Robert is interesting, because he descends from a granddaughter of King Edward III whose second marriage was rejected by the competent civil court as concubinage.

King Edward III of England.

Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, m. Doña Isabela, dau. of King Pedro the Cruel of Castile.

Constance of York, m. (2) James Touchet, Lord Audley.

Constance Touchet, m. Sir Robert de Whitney.

James Whitney.

Sir Robert Whitney.

Sir Robert Whitney, m. Sibyl Baskerville.

Robert Whitney.

Thomas Whitney.

John Whitney, Sr.

WHITNEY, JOHN, Sr., of Watertown, probably son of Thomas and Margaret Bray. B. Isleworth, co. Middlesex, 1589. Bapt. St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, London, 20 July, 1592. D. Watertown, 1 June, 1673. M. (1) England, ca. 1618, ELINOR or Ellen N. (d. Watertown, 11 May, 1659). 9 ch.:

1) Mary, bapt. Isleworth, 25 May, 1619.

2) JOHN, Jr., bapt. 14 Sept., 1621; m. RUTH REYNOLDS.

3) Richard, bapt. 6 Jan., 1624; m. Martha Caldam.

4) Nathaniel, 1625; m. Susanna Whitney.

5) Thomas, bapt. London, 10 Dec., 1627; m. Mary Kendall or Kettle.

6) Jonathan, 1634; m. Lydia Jones.

7) Joshua, b. Watertown, 15 Feb., 1635; m. (1) Lydia N.; (2) Mary N.; (3) Abigail Tarbell.

8) Caleb, 12 July, 1640; d. the same day.

9) Benjamin, 6 June, 1643; m. (1) Jane Poor; (2) Mary Poor.

John m. (2) 29 Sept., 1659, Judith Clement. No ch..

John was a tailor, a well-to-do member of the company of merchant tailors of London. He left England for America in April of 1635 on the "Elizabeth and Anne," aged 35, with his wife, Ellinor, 30, and five sons, John, 11, Richard, 9, Nathaniel, 8, Thomas, 6, and Jonathan 1. He settled in Watertown and was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1635/6. He served as selectman from 1638 to 1655, constable in 1641 and town clerk in 1665.

WHITNEY, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and ELINOR or Ellen. Bapt. Isleworth, co. Middlesex, 14 Sept., 1621. D. Watertown, 12 Oct., 1692. M. (Watertown), 1642, RUTH, dau. of ROBERT REYNOLDS and MARY PULLEYNE. 10 ch., b. Watertown:

1) John, 17 Sept., 1643; m. Elizabeth Harris (dau. of Robert Harris, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) RUTH, 15 Apr., 1645; m. (1) JOHN SHATTUCK; (2) Enoch Lawrence.

3) Nathaniel, 1 Feb., 1646; m. Sarah Hagar.

4) Samuel, 28 July, 1648; m. Mary Bemis (dau. of Joseph Bemis I, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

5) Mary, 29 Apr., 1650.

6) Joseph, 15 Jan., 1651/2; m. Martha Beach.

7) Sarah, 17 Mar., 1653; m. Daniel Harrington (son of Robert Harrington, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

8) Elizabeth, 9 June, 1656; m. Daniel Warren (son of Daniel, son of John Warren, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

9) Hannah, 28 June, 1660.

10) Benjamin, 28 June, 1660 (twin); m. (1) Abigail Hagar; (2) Elizabeth N.

John was admitted freeman in 1647. Like his father, he also served as selectman.

WHITNEY, RUTH, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and RUTH REYNOLDS. B. Watertown, 15 Apr., 1645. D. ---. M. (1) Watertown, 20 June, 1664, JOHN, son of WILLIAM SHATTUCK and SUSANNA N. 4 ch., of whom the second was RUTH SHATTUCK, mother of JONATHAN FARNSWORTH, Jr., father of ABEL FARNSWORTH, father of LYDIA FARNSWORTH, mother of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER. Ruth m. (2) Enoch Lawrence.

Reference: Frederick C. PIERCE, The Descendants of John Whitney (Chicago, 1895); POPE, Pioneers, p. 495.

WILBORE FAMILY.

This surname is not treated by the onomatologists that I have consulted. Genealogists of the family, however, derive it from a nickname, Wild Boar. In recent times, it has been adapted to Wilbur.

WILBORE, SAMUEL, of Boston, son of Nicholas, a draper of Braintree, co. Essex, and Ann N. B. probably Braintree, ca. 1597. D. Boston, 29 Sept., 1656. M. (1) Sible Hedington, co. Essex, 13 Jan., 1619/20, ANNA SMITH. 5 ch., b. Sible Hedington:

1) Samuel, bapt. 10 Apr., 1622; m. Hannah Porter.

2) Arthur, bapt. 28 Dec., 1623; bur. 2 Sept., 1624.

3) William, bapt. 27 Aug., 1626; bur. 28 Jan., 1627/8.

4) Joseph, bapt. 28 Feb., 1629/30; m. Elizabeth Farwell.

5) SHADRACH, bapt. 6 Sept., 1631; m. (1) MARY DEAN; (2) Hannah Bass (dau. of Samuel Bass, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Samuel m. (2) (Boston), ca. 1645, Elizabeth N., widow of Thomas Lechford (who survived him and m. [3] Henry Bishop). No ch.

Samuel was a wool merchant. He came over in 1630 in one of the ships of Winthrop's Fleet and settled in Boston. He owned a shop and house on Milk Street. He was admitted as a member of the First Church of Boston in 1633 and was admitted freeman, 4 Mar., 1634/5. He took the side of Ann Hutchinson and followed her into banishment in Rhode Island, where he was one of the incorporators of the Providence Plantation in 1638. However, he soon repented of the move and wrote, 16 May, 1639, asking to be allowed

back to Boston. About 1645 he married Elizabeth, widow of the famous notary, Thomas Lechford, and the two joined the Boston Church once again in 1645. His estate included land in Portsmouth, R.I., and Taunton, and also shares in the Taunton Iron Works.

WILBORE, SHADRACH, son of SAMUEL and ANNA SMITH. Bapt. Sible Hedington, co. Essex, 6 Sept., 1631. D. Taunton, Feb., 1697/8. M. (1) Taunton, ca. 1657, MARY DEAN, perhaps daughter of Walter Deane and Eleanor Strong. 10 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Mary, 11 Nov., 1659; d. unm., 19 June, 1674.
- 2) Sarah, 18 Mar., 1661; m. Nathaniel Hoar.
- 3) Samuel, 1 Apr., 1663; m. Sarah Phillips (dau. of James Phillips, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Rebecca, 13 Jan., 1664/5; m. (1) Abraham Hathaway (son of John Hathaway, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) N. Pierce.
- 5) Hannah, 12 Feb., 1667; d. young, 30 Dec., 1675.
- 6) JOSEPH, 27 July, 1670; m. MEHITABLE DEAN.
- 7) Shadrach, 5 Dec., 1672; m. Joanna Neale.
- 8) John, 2 Mar., 1674; m. Alice Pitts (dau. of Peter Pitts, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 9) Eliezer, 1 July, 1677; d. unm., 1700.
- 10) Benjamin, 23 July, 1681; m. Jane Bird.

Shadrach m. (2) Hannah, dau. of Samuel Bass and Ann Savil (ancestors of Donald Macomber).

Shadrach inherited his father's land in Taunton and his shares in the Taunton "Bloomerie." He served as town clerk of Taunton for 35 years. When he presented Taunton's refusal to pay higher taxes under the regime of Governor Andros, he was put in prison.

WILBORE, JOSEPH, son of SHADRACH and ANNA SMITH. B. Taunton, 27 July, 1670. D. (Taunton), 1720. M. Taunton, ca. 1695, MEHITABLE, dau. of JOHN DEAN, Jr., and SARAH EDSON. 4 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Joseph, 1696.
- 2) JEDEDIAH I, ca. 1698; m. ANN ROBINSON.
- 3) Josiah.
- 4) Mehitable.

WILBORE, JEDEDIAH I, son of JOSEPH and MEHITABLE DEAN. B. Taunton, ca. 1698. D. Taunton, 11 June, 1781 ("Old Jedediah sposed."). M. Taunton, 9 Aug., 1737/8, ANN, dau. of INCREASE ROBINSON, Jr., and MEHITABLE WILLIAMS. Apparently only 2 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) JEDEDIAH II, ca. 1740; m. HULDAH LAMBERT.
- 2) William.

WILBORE, Capt. JEDEDIAH II, son of JEDEDIAH I and ANN ROBINSON. B. Taunton, ca. 1740. D. (Taunton), 1809. M. Taunton, 27 May, 1765, HULDAH, probably dau. of JOHN LAMBERT (III) of Scituate and N. N. 9 ch., b. Taunton (order of ch. unsure):

- 1) Hannah, ca. 1767.
- 2) Huldah, ca. 1770.
- 3) JEDEDIAH III, 1773; m. ROWENA CUDWORTH.
- 4) Nancy.
- 5) Prudence.
- 6) Parmilla.
- 7) John.
- 8) Lucinda.
- 9) James.

Jedediah served as a captain in the American Revolution.

WILBORE, JEDEDIAH III, son of JEDEDIAH II and HULDAH LAMBERT. B. Taunton, 1773. D. (Taunton), 21 May, 1835, aet. 62 (of paralysis -- i.e. a stroke?). M. Taunton, 23 June, 1795, ROWENA, dau. of JOHN CUDWORTH (a soldier in Capt. Jedediah's company) and HOPESTILL HARLOW. 4 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Jedediah, ca. 1797.
- 2) George Washington, 1800; d. young, 1808.

3) Christopher Champlin, 1802.

4) ROWENA C., 1805; m. GEORGE W. WILLIAMS.

WILBORE, ROWENA C(UDWORTH?), dau. of JEDEDIAH III and ROWENA CUDWORTH. B. Taunton, 1805. D. ----. M. Taunton, 1821, GEORGE W., son of GEORGE WILLIAMS, Jr., and JUDITH PEIRCE. 4 ch., of whom the first was CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

Rowena must have lived until about 1890. Harriet F. Seaver remembered her and her daughter, Caroline Ann Williams, as "toothless, but spunky old ladies."

Reference: John R. and Franklin WILBOUR, The Wildbores in America (Baltimore, 1933); POPE, Pioneers, p. 497.

WILLIAMS FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of William," that is frequently of Welsh origin. The family of Richard Williams of Taunton, who came from Gloucestershire near Wales, seems clearly to have been Welsh, but I have my doubts about Robert Williams of Roxbury, who came from Norfolk. Welsh surnames usually developed from patronymics and took the form of the suffix -s added to a personal name (e.g. Hughes, Jones, Evans, etc.), but the suffix is clearly English in origin and was borrowed by the Welsh. As for Emmanuel Williams of Taunton and Thomas Williams of Yarmouth, there does not seem to be evidence to indicate whether their ancestors were English or Welsh.

WILLIAMS, EMMANUEL, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. Wales or England, ca. 1680. D. Taunton, 1719/20. M. Taunton, ca. 1703, ABIGAIL, dau. of WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, Jr., and ABIGAIL TISDALE. 6 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) JOHN, ca. 1704; m. ELIZABETH CASWELL.
- 2) Gershom, 1706; m. Abigail Waldron.
- 3) Anna, 1708; m. William Burney.
- 4) Lydia, ca. 1712.
- 5) Phebe, ca. 1714.
- 6) Simeon, ca. 1717.

Emmanuel received 50 acres in 1703 from his father-in-law. He was unable to write and signed documents with a mark. He died intestate.

WILLIAMS, JOHN, son of EMMANUEL and ABIGAIL MAKEPEACE. B. Taunton, ca. 1704. D. Taunton, ca. 1780. M. Taunton, ca. 1729, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN CASWELL and ELIZABETH HALL. 10 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) John, ca. 1730; m. Rhoda Crowell.
- 2) Elijah, ca. 1731; m. Ruth N.
- 3) Lemuel, ca. 1733; m. Sibyl Tisdale.
- 4) GEORGE, Sr., ca. 1735; m. KEZIAH ATWOOD.
- 5) Joshua, ca. 1738; m. Bethiah Clark.
- 6) Silas, ca. 1740.
- 7) Abigail, ca. 1642; m. Joshua Shaw.
- 8) Jacob, 25 June, 1743; m. Sarah Deane.
- 9) Elizabeth, ca. 1744; m. Jabez Eaton.
- 10) Rachel, ca. 1746; m. Jonathan French.

John's brother, Gershom, complained (to the court) that he was making havoc of their father's timber and asked for a fairer division of the inheritance.

WILLIAMS, GEORGE, Sr., son of JOHN and ELIZABETH CASWELL. B. Taunton, ca. 1735. D. Taunton, 9 Feb., 1812, aet. 77. M. 11 Sept., 1765, KEZIAH, dau. of NATHANIEL ATWOOD, Jr., and MARY ADAMS. 3 ch., b. Middleboro:

- 1) GEORGE, Jr., 8 May, 1767; m. JUDITH PEIRCE.
- 2) Keziah, 14 Feb., 1771.
- 3) John, 30 Sept., 1774.

WILLIAMS, GEORGE, Jr., son of GEORGE, Sr., and KEZIAH ATWOOD. B. Middleboro, 8 May, 1767. D. Taunton, 3 Dec., 1842. M. Middleboro, 6 Oct., 1796, JUDITH, dau. of ELKANAH PEIRCE and JUDITH BOOTH. 5 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) GEORGE W., 1 Oct., 1797; m. ROWENA C. WILBORE.
- 2) Elkanah.
- 3) Keziah.
- 4) Judith.
- 5) Hannah.

George's wife was brought up a Quaker in Lakeville.

WILLIAMS, GEORGE W(ashington?)., son of GEORGE, Jr., and JUDITH PEIRCE. B. Taunton, 1 Oct., 1797. D. (Taunton), 19 Apr., 1869. M. Taunton, 22 Sept., 1821 (intentions), ROWENA C., dau. of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III and ROWENA CUDWORTH. 4 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) CAROLINE ANN, 27 Apr., 1822; m. NATHAN B. SEAVER, Jr.
- 2) Jane S. (or L.), 1824; m. Everett Fuller.
- 3) Rowena Adeline, 16 Nov., 1825; m. Marcus Morton Rhodes.
- 4) George E. M., 1828.

Harriet F. Seaver remembered Aunt Jane as "a stiff, angular martinet, who ruled a flabby, gentle Uncle Everett, also called Uncle Fuller." Aunt Rowena, on the other hand, was a tiny, proper lady, who was married to a well-to-do, but rather pompous merchant, Marcus Rhodes.

WILLIAMS, CAROLINE ANN, dau. of GEORGE W. and ROWENA C. WILBORE. B. Taunton, 27 Apr., 1822. D. Taunton, 2 Jan., 1910, aet. 87. M. Taunton, 28 Mar., 1846, NATHAN B., Jr., son of NATHAN B. SEAVER, Sr., and REBECCA LEONARD. 5 ch., of whom the second was FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

On her death certificate, made out by Aunt Susie, wife of Horace Seaver and mother of Bessie and Jennie, her name is incorrectly given as Ann Caroline. It indicates that she died "from a fall." She is buried in Taunton Plain Cemetery. Harriet F. Seaver, her granddaughter, remembered her as a toothless, but spunky old lady, with a love for singing that she passed on to her son (and from him, perhaps, to her granddaughter and great grandson). "She was an immaculate housekeeper, a good cook, jolly and independent."

References: J. Oliver WILLIAMS, Emmanuel Williams of Taunton, Mass. (Brookline, Mass., 1935); also, A Genealogy of Williams Families (Brookline, 1938); the manuscript copy of AnchSM.

WILLIAMS, RICHARD, of Dorchester and Taunton, son of William and Jane Woodward. Bapt. St. Mary's Church, Wootton-under-Edge, co. Gloucester, 28 Jan., 1606/7. D. Taunton, Aug., 1693. M. Witcombe Magna, 11 Feb., 1632, FRANCES, dau. of Dr. John DEIGHTON and Jane Basset. 9 ch.:

- 1) John, bapt. Gloucester, England, 27 Mar., 1634.
- 2) Elizabeth, bapt. 7 Feb., 1635.
- 3) Samuel, b. Taunton, 1639; m. Mary Gilbert (dau. of Thomas Gilbert, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Nathaniel, 7 Feb., 1641; m. Elizabeth Rogers (dau. of John Rogers, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) JOSEPH, 1642/3; m. ELIZABETH WATSON.
- 6) Thomas, 1645; m. Mary Macey (dau. of George Macey, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 7) Elizabeth, 1647; m. John Bird.
- 8) Hannah, 1649; m. John Parmenter.

- 9) Benjamin, June, 1651; m. Rebecca Macey (ancestors of Ethel Jaynes).

BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 57, 58 and 59, connects Richard, not only with Wotton sub Edge, where he was born, but also with Eastington or Essington and Wheatenhurst, co. Gloucester; he owned a "tucke" mill at Sinwell, near the first place and a sister, Jane, in the second, who left him a legacy when she died. He is called a tanner. He was living in Dorchester in 1633, and his wife, Frances, and his sister, Elizabeth, joined the church there. He was one of the first purchasers of Taunton from the Indians in 1637, but did not sell the land and privileges he had in Dorchester until 20 Oct., 1646. The Ancestry of Harriet

Seaver Macomber says that he removed to Taunton from Salem, but this seems improbable, and Pope says nothing about it. He was admitted freeman of the Plymouth Colony, 5 June, 1644. He was considered the chief male inhabitant of Taunton. His wife was a sister of Governor Thomas Dudley's second wife. He served as town officer and also many times as deputy to the General Court, beginning in 1646. He was also chosen to be deacon of the church. He returned to Dorchester, where he served as town officer in 1658. Concerning the pedigree claimed for his father, see The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber.

WILLIAMS, JOSEPH, son of RICHARD and FRANCES DEIGHTON. B. Taunton, 1642/3. D. Taunton, 17 Aug., 1692. M. 28 Nov., 1667, ELIZABETH, dau. of GEORGE WATSON and PHEBE HICKS. 8 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Elizabeth, 30 July, 1669; d. unm., by drowning, 1688.
- 2) Richard, 26 Nov., 1671; d. unm., 1688.
- 3) MEHITABLE, 7 June, 1676; m. INCREASE ROBINSON Jr.
- 4) Joseph, 13 Feb., 1678; m. (1) Mary Gilbert (dau. of Thomas Gilbert, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) Benjamin, 15 Oct., 1681; m. Elizabeth Dean (dau. of John Dean, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Ebenezer, 21 Apr., 1685; m. Judith King.
- 7) Phebe, 25 Sept., 1687; m. Christopher Richmond.
- 8) Richard, 26 Mar., 1689; m. Anna Wilbore (dau. of Samuel, son of Shadrach Wilbore, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

WILLIAMS, MEHITABLE, dau. of JOSEPH and ELIZABETH WATSON. B. Taunton, 7 June, 1676. D. ----- M. Taunton, 11 Feb., 1694/5, INCREASE, Jr., son of INCREASE ROBINSON, Sr., and SARAH PENNIMAN. At least 2 ch., of whom the younger was ANN ROBINSON, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVER, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER.

References: Charles C. WILLIAMS, Ancestry and Posterity of Richard Williams of Taunton, Mass. (Los Angeles, 1924); POPE, Pioneers, p. 500.

WINN FAMILY.

Winn in Old English meant a pasture or meadow and would have been given as a surname to someone who dwelt near such a field. In Welsh, on the other hand, gwynne means "white" and would have been a nickname for someone of light hair or complexion. There was also an Old English personal name, Wine, which would make this a patronymic.

WINN, EDWARD, of Charlestown and Woburn, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1599 (he testified, 17 June, 1670, that he was then about 71 years old). D. Woburn, 5 Sept., 1682. M. (1) England, JOANNA or Jane N. (d. Woburn, 8 Mar., 1648/9). 4 ch.:

- 1) Ann, ca. 1629; m. Moses Cleveland.
- 2) Joseph, ca. 1630; m. Rebecca Reade (dau. of William Read, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1631; m. George Polly.
- 4) INCREASE, b. Woburn, 5 Dec., 1641; m. HANNAH SAWTELL.

Edward m. (2) Woburn, 10 Aug., 1649, Sarah Beal (d. Woburn, 15 Mar., 1679/80). Apparently no ch. Edward m. (3) Mrs. Ann or Hannah Page Wood. No ch.

Edward was a carpenter. He was hired at Broughton, co. Wiltshire, and brought over to New England with his family by Barnabas Davis in 1638. He settled in Charlestown. He was one of the first settlers of Woburn in 1641. He was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643, and was taxed there in 1645.

WINN, Sgt. INCREASE, son of EDWARD and JOANNA N. B. Woburn, 5 Dec., 1641. D. Woburn, 14 Dec., 1690. M. 13 July, 1665, HANNAH, dau. of RICHARD SAWTELL and ELIZABETH N. 8 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Hannah, 11 Apr., 1666; m. Samuel Baker.
- 2) Edward, 15 June, 1668; m. Mary Stratton.
- 3) MARY, 1 May, 1670; m. (1) NATHANIEL WYMAN; (2) John Locke.
- 4) Sarah, 23 Dec., 1672.

- 5) Abigail, 8 Jan., 1677/8.
- 6) Rebecca or Rebekah, 5 Nov., 1679.
- 7) Jacob, 4 Oct., 1681; m. (1) Prudence Wyman (dau. of William, son of Francis Wyman, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Phebe Palfray.
- 7) Joanna, 24 June, 1683; m. John Russell.
- 8) Increase, 9 Feb., 1685; d. unm., 1 July, 1713.

Increase was the first white child whose birth is recorded in Woburn after its incorporation.

Increase's son, Jacob, was the father of Jacob Winn, father of Endymia Winn, who married Thomas Sherwood and had Lucinda Sherwood, who married John Minthorn and had Theodore Minthorn, father of Hulda Randall Minthorn, who married Jesse Clark Hoover and had President Herbert Clark Hoover.

WINN, MARY, dau. of INCREASE and HANNAH SAWTELL. B. Woburn, 1 May, 1670. D. (Woburn), ca. 1721. M. (1) Woburn, 28 June, 1692, NATHANIEL, son of FRANCIS WYMAN and ABIGAIL READE. 12 ch., of whom the eighth was REBECCA WYMAN, mother of SARAH HOLDEN, mother of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

Mary m. (2) John Locke.

References: SEWALL, History of Woburn; POPE, Pioneers, p. 507.

WINSLOW FAMILY.

Winslow is a place name in Buckinghamshire. Presumably, this family is manorial in origin.

WINSLOW, MARGARET, of Plymouth, dau. of Edward and Eleanor Pelham. She was an older half sister of Governor Edward Winslow, the "Mayflower" Pilgrim. B. England, 1589. D. ----. M. (Southwark, co. Surrey), 1610, as his second wife, ROBERT HICKS. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was PHEBE HICKS, mother of ELIZABETH WATSON, mother of MEHITABLE WILLIAMS mother of ANN ROBINSON, mother of JEDEDIAH WILBORE II, father of JEDEDIAH WILBORE III, father of ROWENA C. WILBORE, mother of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVAR, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

This identification of Robert Hicks' second wife with a half sister of Governor Winslow is accepted by the Mormons, but not, it would seem, by other authorities. An evaluation of the evidence on which the claim is based seems called for. Her supposed mother, Eleanor Pelham, was a daughter of Sir Herbert Pelham of Droitwich, co. Worcester, the village from which the Winslows came. Margaret came over on the "Anne" in 1623, with Mrs. Elizabeth Warren.

References: MFGR for Edward Winslow, Sr.; David P. and Frances K. HOLTON, Winslow Memorial, 2 vols. (New York, 1877-1888).

WOLTERTON FAMILY.

Derived from a place name in county Norfolk, which suggests that this family may have been manorial in origin.

WOLTERTON, VIOLET, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Cambridge, 9 Jan., 1649. M. England, ca. 1623, EDWARD SHEPARD. 5 ch., of whom the third was ABIGAIL SHEPARD, mother of HANNAH POND, mother of ABIGAIL DEVOTION, mother of HANNAH EDDY, mother of JUDITH PEIRCE, mother of GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, father of CAROLINE ANN WILLIAMS, mother of FRANK WILLIAMS SEAVAR, father of HARRIET FRANCES SEAVAR.

The Mormons give Violet's maiden name as Stanley, but other sources have Wolterton, which, being a less prominent family surname, is more likely to be the correct one.

Reference: MFGR for Edward Shepard.

WOODMAN FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a woodcutter or a seller of wood or a hunter or even a dyer, or a toponymic for someone who dwelt near a wood. It could also be derived from a personal name Wudumann. It is considered a Wiltshire and Hampshire name.

WOODMAN, EDWARD, of Newbury, son of Edward (son of Thomas Woodman of Corsham, co. Wiltshire) and Olive Mallot. B. Corsham, 27 Dec., 1606. D. Newbury, 30 May, 1694, aet. 87. M. ca. 1627, JOANNA SALWAY, probably from Malford, co. Wiltshire. 8 ch.:

- 1) Edward, b. Corsham, ca. 1628; m. Mary Goodridge.
- 2) JOHN, 1630; m. (1) MARY FIELD; (2) Sarah Burnham.
- 3) Jane, 1632; bur., 14 July, 1633.
- 4) Joshua, b. Newbury, 1636/7 (called the first white male child born in Newbury); m. Elizabeth Stevens.
- 5) Mary, ca. 1640; m. John Browne.
- 6) Sarah, 12 Jan., 1641/2; m. John Kent.
- 7) Jonathan, 8 Nov., 1643; m. Hannah Hilton.
- 8) Ruth, 28 Mar., 1646; m. Benjamin Lowell.

Edward was a mercer, a dealer in textiles, of Malford, co. Hampshire. He came over on the "James" of London in 1635 and settled in Newbury. He was admitted freeman, 25, May 1636. He was licensed to sell alcoholic beverages, 12 Mar., 1637. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1636, 1637, 1639 and 1643. He also served as a town officer and as commissioner (justice of the peace) to settle small cases. Pope says that he was active in church agitation. He lies buried in what is now the township of Byfield.

WOODMAN, Capt. JOHN, son of EDWARD and JOANNA SALWAY. B. Corsham, co. Wiltshire, ca. 1630. D. Dover, N.H., 17 Sept., 1706. M. (1) Newbury, 15 July, 1656, MARY, dau. of DARBY FIELD and AGNES N. 4 ch., b. Dover:

- 1) John, ca. 1658; m. Mary Rayne.
- 2) MARY, 1660; m. EDWARD SMALL.
- 3) Jonathan, ca. 1665; m. Elizabeth Downing.
- 4) Sarah, 1668; m. John Thompson.

John m. (2) Dover, 17 Oct., 1700 Sarah Burnham, widow of James Huckins. Apparently no ch.

John was accepted as an inhabitant of Oyster River (= Dover), 17 June, 1657, and received in 1660 a grant of 20 acres on the west side of "William Beard's Creek" and the north side of Stony Brook. He built there a garrison house that withstood all Indian attacks, but was accidentally burned down in 1696. He served on the coroner's jury in 157 and on the grand jury in 1665 and 1672. He served as selectman and town moderator. He was a deputy to the provincial legislature in 1684, 1692-1696, 1699 and 1703-1706. He also served as a justice of the peace and as judge in the court of common pleas. He was considered one of the outstanding men of the province.

WOODMAN, MARY, dau. of JOHN and MARY FIELD. B. Dover, N.H., 1660. D. ----- M. Dover, ca. 1678, EDWARD, son of FRANCIS SMALL and ELIZABETH LEIGHTON. 7 ch., of whom the sixth was BENJAMIN SMALL, father of MERCY SMALL, mother of MERCY PHILLIPS, mother of NATHANIEL BASSETT IV, father of ELISHA BASSETT, father of HARRIET BASSETT, mother of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAYER.

References: Joshua COFFIN, A List of Some of the Descendants of Mr. Edward Woodman... (Newburyport, Mass., 1855); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 770; POPE, Pioneers, p. 513.

WYMAN FAMILY.

There was an Old English personal name, Wymund, from which Wyman could be derived, or it could have been an occupational surname for a soldier, a "war-man."

WYMAN, FRANCIS, of Charlestown and Woburn, son of Francis and Elizabeth Richardson. Bapt. Westmill, co. Hertford, 24 Feb., 1619. D. Woburn, 30 Nov., 1699, aet. ca. 82. M. (1) Woburn, 30 June, 1644/5, Judith, dau. of John Pierce and Elizabeth N. No ch. John m. (2) Woburn, 2 Oct., 1650, ABIGAIL, dau. of WILLIAM READ or Reed and MABEL KENDALL. 12 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Judith, 29 Sept., 1652; d. infant, 22 Dec., 1652.
- 2) Francis, ca. 1654; d. unm., 26 Apr., 1676, during King Philip's War.
- 3) William, ca. 1656; m. Prudence Putnam.
- 4) Abigail, ca. 1658; m. Stephen Richardson.
- 5) Timothy, 15 Sept., 1661; m. Hannah N.
- 6) Joseph, 9 Nov., 1663; d. unm., 24 July, 1714.
- 7) NATHANIEL, 25 Nov., 1665; m. MARY WINN.
- 8) Samuel, 29 Nov., 1667; m. Rebekah Johnson.
- 9) Thomas, 1 Apr., 1671; m. Mary Richardson.
- 10) Benjamin, 25 Aug., 1674; m. Elizabeth Hancock.
- 11) Stephen, 2 June, 1676; d. infant, 19 Aug., 1676.
- 12) Judith, 15 Jan., 1678/9; m. Nathaniel Bacon.

Francis came over to Charlestown with his brother, John, by 1640. Both were tanners. John was a subscriber to the Charlestown Town Orders for Woburn in December of 1640, and he and Francis must have removed there soon after. Francis was admitted freeman, 6 May, 1657. His home, dated 1686, is still standing in what is now the town of Burlington, but was then part of Billerica.

WYMAN, NATHANIEL, son of FRANCIS and ABIGAIL READ. B. Woburn, 25 Nov., 1665. D. (Woburn), 8 Dec., 1717. M. Woburn, 28 June, 1692, MARY, dau. of INCREASE WINN and HANNAH SAWTELL. 12 ch., b. Woburn:

- 1) Nathaniel, 23 May, 1693; d. unm., 13 Dec., 1715.
- 2) Mary, 28 May, 1694; d. insane, 1728.
- 3) Abigail, 5 Oct., 1695; m. Benjamin Gowen.
- 4) Ruth, 17 Apr., 1697; m. Thomas Gould.
- 5) Hannah, 28 Apr., 1699; m. Timothy Wyman (son of Timothy, son of Francis Wyman, supra).
- 6) Elizabeth, 11 Nov., 1700; m. John Geary.
- 7) Phebe, 11 June, 1702; m. Thomas Carey or Gerry or Geary.
- 8) Rebecca, 14 Apr., 1704; m. THOMAS HOLDEN.
- 9) Joanna, 25 July, 1705; m. Jonathan Holden (bro. of Thomas).
- 10) Increase, 1 Mar., 1707; m. (1) Deborah Pierce; (2) Ruth N.
- 11) Sarah, 21 Aug., 1710; m. Ezekiel Walker.
- 12) Keziah, 5 Apr., 1713; m. John Reed.

WYMAN, REBECCA or Rebekah, dau. of NATHANIEL and MARY WINN. B. Woburn, 14 Apr., 1704. D. ----. M. Woburn, 7 Mar., 1723, THOMAS, son of JOHN HOLDEN and SARAH PIERCE. 8 ch., of whom the second was SARAH HOLDEN, mother of THOMAS KNIGHT, father of ELISHA KNIGHT II, father of NANCY KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM HENRY BROWN, father of LILLIE FRANCES BROWN, mother of HARRIET FRANCES SEAYER.

References: Vincent D. WYMAN, Wyman Historic Genealogy (Coral Gables, Fla., 1941); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 72; POPE, Pioneers, p. 517.

APPENDIX 1: THE ANCESTRY OF RHODA ELDREDGE

ELDREDGE FAMILY.

In the body of the text, I have indicated Rhoda's Eldredge ancestry, beginning with William Eldred(ge) and ending with William's son, Jehosaphat. For the next generation, two candidates seem possible, Elnathan of Chatham, who had both a daughter and a granddaughter named Rhoda, or his brother, Ebenezer, also of Chatham. Between those two brothers and Rhoda, one or two generations need to be filled in. For some reason, this seems to be an unusually difficult nut to crack. One theory that has popped into mind has been that an interracial marriage may possibly be involved. Such a supposition is not

altogether gratuitous. In the history of Harwich, it is reported that the last will and testament of the last pure-blooded Indian, Micah Rafe, was witnessed by Rhoda Eldredge around 1798, when our Rhoda would have been about 18 years of age. Of course, it is not absolutely certain that Rhoda the witness and Rhoda, future spouse of Elisha Bassett, are one and the same person, but it does seem likely. It may well also be that Rhoda the witness was merely a kindly member of the same church community as the dying Indian, not a niece, but the idea of blood relationship is at least an interesting possibility to explore.

Between the two candidate sons of Jehosaphat Eldredge my preference has been for Elnathan, in whose family the name, Rhoda, recurs at least twice. But the more I have considered and investigated the matter, the less likely his candidacy has seemed. Elnathan had four sons, Isaiah, Phineas, Salathiel and Elnathan. Two of them, Isaiah and Salathiel, can be eliminated because they moved away from Cape Cod to Dartmouth and New Bedford and married there. As for Phineas and Elnathan, Jr., I have no information at all, as though they had died young or had never married. I will, therefore, list here only Ebenezer and the families that are connected with him. I note here, however, that Elnathan, Sr.'s wife, Hannah O'Kelley, was the daughter of Jeremiah O'Kelley and Sarah Chase. Jeremiah, in turn, was the son of David O'Killey of Yarmouth and Jane Powell, whose parents are unknown. As for Sarah Chase, she was the daughter of John Chase and Elizabeth Baker, who are already listed as ancestors of Harriet Seaver in the main body of the text.

ELDREDGE, EBENEZER, son of JEHOSEPHAT and ELIZABETH COVELL. B. Chatham, ca. 1707. D. Chatham, 25 Feb., 1797. M. ca. 1741, DELIVERANCE, dau. of WILLIAM NICKERSON IV and SARAH COVELL. 14 ch., b. Chatham:

- 1) John, 15 Mar., 1743; m. Thankful Nickerson.
- 2) Stephen, 12 May, 1746; m. Hannah Smith.
- 3) ELNATHAN, 7 Mar., 1747; m. DOROTHY FREEMAN.
- 4) Sarah, 25 July, 1750; m. Nathaniel Godfrey.
- 5) Ebenezer, 22 Sept., 1752; m. Tamsin Doane.
- 6) Desire, 12 Nov., 1754; m. Elkanah Howes.
- 7) Jonathan, 2 Sept., 1756; m. Sarah Collins.
- 8) Elizabeth, 6 Apr., 1758; m. Shubael Hinckley.
- 9) Heber, 7 Feb., 1760; m. Mary Smith.
- 10) Bethia, 18 Dec., 1762; m. N. McCoy.
- 11) Mary, 16 Feb., 1764.
- 12) Alvey, 16 Feb., 1764 (Twin).
- 13) Ensign, 9 Mar., 1766.
- 14) Polly, ca. 1768; m. Lot Pratt.

If Ebenezer is the correct ancestor, then the candidates for the next generation would be John, Stephen, Elnathan, Ebenezer, Jonathan and Heber. Elnathan seems the most likely father for Rhoda. Alvey and Ensign would have been too young to have fathered her. Ebenezer was a shoemaker.

ELDREDGE, ELNATHAN, son of EBENEZER and DELIVERANCE NICKERSON. B. Chatham, 7 Mar., 1747. D. Harwich, 21 Dec., 1837. M. 31 Oct., 1771, DOROTHY, dau. of THOMAS FREEMAN and ESTHER ROGERS. 8 ch., b. Harwich:

- 1) Nehemiah, 7 June, 1775; m. Ruth Harding.
- 2) Sarah, 14 Oct., 1777; m. David Crowell.
- [3) RHODA, ca. 1779; m. NATHANIEL BASSETT IV.]
- 4) Samuel, 1 Feb., 1781; m. (1) Hannah Mayo; (2) N. N.
- 5) Elnathan, 24 Aug., 1783; m. Joan Wixon.
- 6) Dorothy, 13 Mar., 1786; m. Joseph Arey.
- 7) Isaiah, 2 Feb., 1788; m. Sabra Wixon.
- 8) Jonathan, 19 Dec., 1792; m. Rebecca Wixon.

Elnathan is reported to have made shoes for Micah Rafe, the last pure-blooded Indian of that part of Cape Cod in 1780; in return Micah hoed corn and did other odd jobs for Elnathan. This was the Micah Rafe whose last will and testament was witnessed by a Rhoda Eldredge of Harwich in 1798, when our Rhoda was about 19 years old. Rhoda is not listed among the recorded births of Elnathan's children, but there is a gap in the series between his second child, Sarah, born 14 Oct., 1777, and Samuel, born 1 Feb., 1781. If Rhoda was born about 1779, she would fill the gap.

References: Ruth B. McALLISTER, An Eldredge Genealogy; Ruth Eldredge SWENSON, Elnathan Eldredge, 1811-1871, Ancestors and Descendants (Pleasant Grove, Utah, 1972).

BASSETT FAMILY.

Presented in the body of the text.

BASSETT, HANNAH, dau. of NATHANIEL BASSETT I and DORCAS JOYCE. B. Yarmouth, 1678. D. ----. M. 1 Mar., 1703, as his second wife, JOSEPH, son of NATHANIEL COVELL and SARAH NICKERSON. 6 ch., of whom the second was SARAH COVELL, mother of DELIVERANCE NICKERSON, mother of ELNATHAN ELDREDGE II, possible father of RHODA ELDREDGE.

Reference: MFGR for Joseph Covell.

COVELL FAMILY.

Presented in the body of the text.

COVELL, JOSEPH, son of NATHANIEL and SARAH NICKERSON. B. Monomoet (i.e. Monomoy?), 1675. D. Chatham, between 1732 and 1755. M. (1) 1700, Lydia Stewart, dau. of Ens. Hugh Stuard and Wait N. (ancestors of Harriet Seaver). 1 ch., b. Chatham:

1) Lydia, 12 July, 1701; m. Thomas Nickerson.

Joseph m. (2) 1 Mar., 1703, HANNAH, dau. of NATHANIEL BASSETT I and DORCAS JOYCE. 6 ch., b. Chatham:

1) James, ca. 1705; m. (1) Mehitable Nickerson; (2) Ruth Crowell.

2) SARAH, ca. 1706; m. WILLIAM NICKERSON IV.

3) Joseph, ca. 1708; m. Hannah Bassett.

4) Nathaniel, ca. 1710; m. Mary Chase.

5) Constant, ca. 1712; m. Ebenezer Nickerson.

6) Dorcas, ca. 1714; m. James Nickerson.

COVELL, SARAH, dau. of JOSEPH and HANNAH BASSETT. B. Chatham, ca. 1706. D. ----. M. (Chatham), ca. 1723, WILLIAM IV, son of WILLIAM NICKERSON III and DELIVERANCE LUMBERT. 12 ch., of whom the third was DELIVERANCE NICKERSON, mother of ELNATHAN ELDREDGE II, possible father of RHODA ELDREDGE.

Reference: James W. HAWES, Covel (= LCCHG, n. 90, Yarmouthport, Mass., 1912).

FREEMAN FAMILY.

A freeman was a man not subject to feudal obligations to a lord.

FREEMAN, THOMAS, parents not traced. B. ca. 1720. D. ---. M. ca. 1745, ESTHER RYDER. At least 1 ch.:

1) DOROTHY, ca. 1750; m. ELNATHAN ELDREDGE II.

I have no information about Thomas, whom I suspect to be a descendant of Edmund Freeman of Sandwich, possible ancestor of Donald Macomber, who came over with his family in 1635 on the "Abigail" of London and settled, first in Lynn, but ultimately in Sandwich.

FREEMAN, DOROTHY, dau. of THOMAS and ESTHER RYDER. B. ca. 1750. D. ----. M. Harwich, 31 Oct., 1771, ELNATHAN II, son of EBENEZER ELDREDGE and DELIVERANCE NICKERSON. 8 ch., on the supposition that the third one was RHODA ELDREDGE.

Reference: MFGR for Elnathan Eldredge.

LOMBARD FAMILY.

Most probably it is an adaptation of Lambert and is, therefore, a patronymic. However, it could also be an occupational surname for an moneylender or could designate someone who came from Lombardy in Italy.

LOMBARD, THOMAS, of Dorchester and Barnstable, parents not traced. B. Tenterden, co Kent, 1610. D. (Barnstable), 1663/4 (will, dated 25 Mar., 1662, was probated 7 Mar., 1664). M. ca. 1631, JOYCE N. 10 ch.:

- 1) Margaret, b. Tenterden, ca. 1632; m. Edward Coleman.
- 2) Bernard, ca. 1634.
- 3) CALEB, ca. 1636; m. N. N.
- 4) Joseph, 1638.
- 5) Jobaniah, bapt. 23 June, 1639.
- 6) Thomas, 1640; m. Elizabeth Derby.
- 7) Jedediah, bapt. Barnstable, 19 Sept., 1641; m. Hannah Wing.
- 8) Jemima Lumbert, ca. 1642; m. Joseph Benjamin.
- 9) Benjamin, 5 Aug., 1643; m. (1) Jane Warren (dau. of Nathaniel, son of Richard Warren, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Sarah Walker; (3) Hannah Whetstone.
- 10) Joshua, ca. 1644.

Thomas, as a proprietor of Dorchester, was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631. He must, therefore, have come over in Winthrop's Fleet, perhaps in the "Mary and John." He removed about 1639 to Barnstable, where he kept an inn.

LOMBARD, CALEB, son of THOMAS and JOYCE N. B. Tenterden, co. Kent, ca. 1636. D. ----. M. N. N. 2 ch.:

- 1) DELIVERANCE LUMBERT, b. Chatham, ca. 1679; m. WILLIAM NICKERSON III.
- 2) Caleb Lombard, b. Barnstable, ca. 1680; m. Elizabeth Small (dau. of Edward Small II, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

LUMBERT, DELIVERANCE, dau. of CALEB LOMBARD and N. N. B. Chatham, ca. 1679. D. ----. M. (Chatham), 1700, as his first wife, WILLIAM III, son of WILLIAM NICKERSON II and MERCY WILLIAMS. 8 ch., of whom the first was WILLIAM NICKERSON IV, father of DELIVERANCE NICKERSON, mother of ELNATHAN ELDREDGE II, possible father of RHODA ELDREDGE.

References: Shebnah RICH, The Lombards of Truro (Yarmouthport, Mass., 1912); James W. HAWES, Genealogies. William Nickerson (Yarmouthport, 1911); POPE, Pioneers, p. 295.

NICKERSON FAMILY.

Already presented in the body of the text.

NICKERSON, WILLIAM II, son of WILLIAM I and ANNE BUSBY. B. Yarmouth, 1 June 1646. D. Chatham, 1719. M. Chatham, 30 Nov., 1668, MERCY, dau. of THOMAS WILLIAMS and ELIZABETH TART. 8 ch., b. Chatham:

- 1) Thomas, 1670; m. Mary Bangs.
- 2) WILLIAM III, ca. 1672; m. (1) Deliverance Lumbert; (2) Hannah or Anna Atwood.
- 3) Mercy, ca. 1674; m. (1) William Mitchell; (2) James Griffith.
- 4) Judith, ca. 1675; m. Nathaniel Covell.
- 5) Elizabeth, ca. 1676; m. William Cahoon.
- 6) Nathaniel, 1681; m. Katherine Stewart.
- 7) Experience, ca. 1682; m. Elisha Hopkins.
- 8) Robert, ca. 1684; m. Rebecca Jones.

NICKERSON, WILLIAM III, son of WILLIAM II and MERCY WILLIAMS. B. Chatham, ca. 1672. D. (Chatham), between 19 Oct. and 15 Nov., 1742. M. (1) 1700, DELIVERANCE LUMBERT, dau. of CALEB LOMBARD and N. N. 8 ch., b. (Chatham):

- 1) WILLIAM IV, 15 May, 1701; m. SARAH COVELL.
- 2) Caleb, ca. 1702; m. Mary Godfrey.
- 3) James, ca. 1704; m. Dorcas Covell.

- 4) Joshua, ca. 1706.
- 5) Elizabeth, ca. 1708; m. Thomas Atkins.
- 6) Mercy, ca. 1710; m. Seth Paddock.
- 7) Deliverance, 1712; m. Abraham Chase.
- 8) Nathaniel, ca. 1714; m. Thankful Nickerson.

William m. (2) 24 Oct., 1717, Hannah or Anna, dau. of Eldad Atwood and Anna Snow. 3 ch., b. Harwich:

- 1) Anna, ca. 1718; m. Jonathan Crowell.
- 2) Deborah, ca. 1720; m. William Padishall.
- 3) Eldad, 1723; m. Mary Cahoon.

The Mormons, at least as I have recorded their data, put Anna's estimated birth date as 1715. I have corrected what seems to me to be an obvious typographical or other error.

NICKERSON, WILLIAM IV, son of WILLIAM III and DELIVERANCE LUMBERT. B. Chatham, 15 May, 1701. D. 1763. M. ca. 1723, SARAH, dau. of JOSEPH COVELL and HANNAH BASSETT. 12 ch., b. Chatham:

- 1) Absalom, 12 Nov., 1724; m. Sarah N.
- 2) Stephen, 1 Oct., 1726; m. Dorcas Nickerson.
- 3) DELIVERANCE, 11 June, 1728; m. EBENEZER ELDREDGE.
- 4) James, 24 Apr., 1730; m. Mehitable Covell.
- 5) Mercy, 7 May, 1732; m. Haman Kenney.
- 6) Elizabeth, 15 May, 1735; m. Archelous Smith.
- 7) William, 24 Feb., 1736/7; m. Martha Ellis.
- 8) Lumbert or Lombard, 14 Apr., 1739; m. Eunice Ryder.
- 9) Susannah, 1 June, 1741.
- 10) Joshua, 7 Aug., 1743; m. Deborah Rogers.
- 11) Gideon, 14 Mar., 1745/6; m. Sarah Bearse.
- 12) Mary, ca. 1748; m. Joshua Atwood.

NICKERSON, DELIVERANCE, dau. of WILLIAM IV and SARAH COVELL. B. Chatham, 11 June, 1728. D. (Chatham), 1780. M. (Chatham), ca. 1741, EBENEZER, son of JEHOSEPHAT ELDREDGE and ELIZABETH COVELL. 14 ch., of whom the third was ELNATHAN ELDREDGE II, possible father of RHODA ELDREDGE.

Reference: James W. HAWES, Genealogies. William Nickerson (Yarmouthport, 1911).

RYDER FAMILY.

Ryder is a variant spelling of Rider, an occupational surname for a mounted man, either a mounted warrior (knight) or a mounted messenger. It can also represent the English translation of the Irish equivalent, O'Marcaigh, from which Markey.

RYDER, SAMUEL, of Plymouth and Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. (Northampton, co. Northampton), ca. 1620. D. (Yarmouth), 1679/80 (will dated 20 Nov., 1679, was probated 2 Mar., 1679/80). M. (1) (Yarmouth), ca. 1645, N. N. 2 ch., b. (Yarmouth):

- 1) Mary, 6 Sept., 1647.
- 2) Elizabeth, ca. 1649; m. John Cole.

Samuel m. (2) (Yarmouth), 23 Dec., 1656, SARAH, dau. of ROBERT BARTLETT and MARY WARREN. 5 ch., b. (Yarmouth):

- 1) Samuel, 18 Nov., 1657; m. Lydia Tilden.
- 2) Benjamin.
- 3) Zachary.
- 4) Joseph.
- 5) Jane.

Samuel m. (3) Anne N., who survived him.

Samuel came from All Saints parish in Northampton. He was one of the freemen and proprietors of Yarmouth, 7 Jan., 1638/9. In 1643 he is listed as able to bear arms. He served as a town officer and as captain

of the militia, but he was reduced to the ranks in 1654. With the exception of Mary and Samuel, the order of births of the children and their allocation to Samuel's three wives is unsure.

RYDER, ESTHER, parents not traced, but presumably a great granddaughter of SAMUEL and SARAH BARTLETT. B. ca. 1723. D. ----. M. ca. 1745, THOMAS FREEMAN. At least 1 ch., DOROTHY FREEMAN, possible mother of RHODA ELDREDGE.

If Samuel is, in fact, Esther's great grandfather, and if Samuel had only one son, then Esther's grandfather would be Samuel Ryder, Jr. However, Samuel, Jr., was of Taunton, and perhaps Samuel, Sr., had other sons who remained in Yarmouth. As for Lydia Tilden, Samuel, Jr.'s wife, it is suggested by Savage that she was a daughter of (Deac.) Joseph Tilden of Scituate, ancestor of Donald Macomber, but she is listed as having married a William Ticknor.

References: MFGR for Elnathan Eldredge; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 127; SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary; POPE, Pioneers, p. 385.

TART FAMILY.

This surname is thought by some to be derived from the name of the Tarrant River and would presumably have been given to someone dwelling close to it. Others think that it was a nickname for a person who was sharp, caustic or severe.

TART, THOMAS, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. England, co. Kent, ca. 1590. D. ----. M. England, ca. 1612, ELIZABETH N. 4 ch., b. Tenterden, co. Kent:

- 1) Edward, ca. 1614.
- 2) ELIZABETH, ca. 1617; m. THOMAS WILLIAMS.
- 3) Jonathan, ca. 1620.
- 4) Eunice, ca. 1623.

Thomas served on a jury while living at Scituate in 1640. He and his wife joined the Scituate church in 1641. Jonathan and Eunice were baptized at Boston, 11 Apr., 1641.

TART, ELIZABETH, dau. of THOMAS and ELIZABETH N. B. Tenterden, co. Kent, ca. 1617. D. ----. M. Yarmouth, 30 Nov., 1638, THOMAS WILLIAMS. 6 ch., of whom the third was MERCY WILLIAMS, mother of WILLIAM NICKERSON III, father of WILLIAM NICKERSON IV, father of DELIVERANCE NICKERSON, mother of ELNATHAN ELDREDGE, possible father of RHODA ELDREDGE.

References: MFGR for Thomas Tart; POPE, Pioneers, p. 447.

WILLIAMS FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of William."

WILLIAMS, THOMAS, of Yarmouth and Eastham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1613. D. Eastham, 13 Sept., 1696. M. Yarmouth, 30 Nov., 1638, ELIZABETH, dau. of THOMAS TART and ELIZABETH N. 6 ch.:

- 1) Sarah, b. Yarmouth, ca. 1640; m. John Nickerson (son of William Nickerson I, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Hannah, ca. 1648; m. John Smith.
- 3) MERCY, b. Eastham, ca. 1650; m. WILLIAM NICKERSON II.
- 4) Nathaniel, 21 Apr., 1655.
- 5) Elizabeth, ca. 1657.
- 6) Mary, 1660; m. Caleb Hopkins.

Thomas, as a servant of Widow Warren, appeared in court at Plymouth in 1635. He volunteered for service against the Pequots in 1637 (to gain liberty from his indenture?). He must have removed to Yarmouth shortly afterwards. About 1649 he removed again to Eastham.

WILLIAMS, MERCY, dau. of THOMAS and ELIZABETH N. B. Eastham, ca. 1650. D. Chatham, 7 Apr., 1739. M. Chatham, 30 Nov., 1668, WILLIAM II, son of WILLIAM NICKERSON I and ANNE BUSBY. 8 ch., of whom the second was WILLIAM NICKERSON III, father of WILLIAM NICKERSON IV, father of DELIVERANCE NICKERSON, mother of ELNATHAN ELDREDGE, possible father of RHODA ELDREDGE.

Reference: MFGR for Thomas Williams; POPE, Pioneers, p. 501.

REMINISCENCES OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

I was born two weeks after Grandpa Macomber (as I shall call "the founder of the feast" hereinafter) February 9, 1885, on Monument Square, Charlestown, directly in the shadow of Bunker Hill Monument, and in the home of my grandfather Brown. Probably my earliest memory is of having diphtheria there, and of being taken for airings by him up to the sunny side of the old obelisk, during my convalescence. I am afraid that a great part of my childhood was spent in bed, as I was a sickly infant and a puny child, subject to every contagious outbreak that came near me, and with fairly chronic bronchitis filling in the intervals. There are probably two reasons for my survival: first and foremost, a tough constitution from ancestors who lived to a good old age through trials and tribulations, and second, a determined grandmother. My mother overheard her doctor say to my grandmother, "She doesn't expect to raise that baby, does she?", this after my two older brothers had died from malnutrition. Mother says that she threw me in despair on my mother's bed, and cried, "Take her, I just give up!" Whereupon, the wise old grandmother, who had never had faith in "those baby powders (Mellin's Food) and doctor's formulas," secretly took me down to the basement kitchen, minced up rare bits of the breakfast beefsteak and fed them to my hungry, smacking lips. Probably she also gave me a pap-ball to suck, a chunk of bread soaked in sweetened milk and tied up in a square of cloth; that was the pacifier of those days. Anyway, I pulled through the critical transition to solid food, but at three I caught diphtheria, the child-killer of those days, and barely survived it. I well remember the heroic treatment. Every morning I was tied in my high chair in the window, while mother and grandmother held my arms and legs, and the doctor pumped a river of permanganate solution through my nose and throat, to wash out the fatal membranes. After it was all over, he would say, "Now, chuck the whiskey into her!" No wonder that highballs and old fashioned are distasteful to me now. But he pulled me through, either because of the aforementioned tough streak, or because the treatment really worked. All this of course was before the days of anti-toxin.

As soon as my father's business permitted him to live in Boston, we took two rooms in Oxford Terrace, so that my mother could get to the Boston Public Library more easily, where she was a cataloguer; because by this time my father was in the last stages of tuberculosis, yet able to continue his mechanical drawing. To reach Oxford Terrace you went down a long flight of wooden steps, about opposite the present Trinity Court. They led down the big fill that enabled Dartmouth Street to have a bridge over the Boston and Albany tracks. There was a vacant field at the foot, alongside the railroad, then a row of brick houses. I can remember the fascination of being allowed to play out, all alone, in the field filled with the usual trash of such city lots, and with trains constantly chooing past the high wooden fence. At twelve o'clock my father would lean out of the window of our second-floor flat and call, "Hattie, come and get your dinner." He was a good cook, so I came a-running. I used to sleep on a trundle-bed, pushed under their bed every day. Never a window could be opened, for fear of the dangerous night air! Certainly the Lord gave me a precious resistance to the two dread diseases of that day. But it was the fear of T.B., whenever I developed my graveyard cough, that made my mother bring me up, practically swaddled in cotton wool, and forbidden to join in normal sports like skating and swimming. Poor little me, it certainly made a timid sissy of me! My father died there when I was four. I was taken to the room of a friendly neighbor during the funeral (which by the way, was conducted by Stopford Brooke, father of our friend Edith Baker). They had bought a little painting-book to amuse me, and I can actually recall the picture--of children playing under a striped umbrella on a beach--that I colored that afternoon. It is strange how a vivid experience, like a death in the family, makes insignificant details memorable.

We soon moved out to West Newton to live with my mother's sister, Aunt Lizzie, and Uncle Arthur Luke. They had never had children, to their great disappointment, so I became the idol of two mothers, a dubious blessing. My mother continued to work at the Library, because it gave her independence, and she loved the work; but my aunt certainly took the full care and support of me. She was a very energetic person, full of skills and enthusiasm. She painted china beautifully; had the finest perennial garden in our neighborhood; gave the most elaborate lunch, dinner and card-parties; drove a horse and buggy, kept at the local livery stable; made all my clothes and her own; played games and loved puzzles, like charades, ardently. She was an early photo fan, with a long box-camera that held a roll of one hundred films, her entire summer's take, and left a clear record of my girlhood in her neat albums. She wrote an open, legible

hand, and I have journals of our vacations that show an easy fluid style of writing, though perhaps the contents are interesting only to me. Unfortunately, illness and several operations quite changed her personality in her last decade, so that I was able to repay her for the good upbringing she gave me, by playing nurse, and serving as her elevator over the stairs, several times a day.

As children, Grandpa and I lived only a mile apart, he in Newtonville, I in the next village, suburban West Newton. Though we later lived on the same street, two houses apart, we never met until we were about thirty and he was engaged to Jeanne's mother, Ethel Jaynes. He has so well covered our physical environment, common to us both, that I can omit much of that. We, too, played group games; in the street, of course, as no one had a lawn or yard big enough to stage them. Hill, Dill, come over the Hill, Still Pond (that last might have been "palm") no more Moving, and the great favorite, Prisoner's Base. There were lots of girls, but few boys of my age, on Prince Street, so we missed the fun of mixed baseball. To the infinite disgust of my husband and sons, I have never understood the game, and cared less. We punned on grocer's sleighs (standing on the runners, six or more of us). We coasted and bobsledded in the streets, as there were no dangerous automobiles in those days. But too many of my afternoons were spent indoors, making pans of fudge and penuchi, pulling molasses candy, and peppermints. My aunt, too, was inordinately fond of candy, and drove home from Bradshaw's, the dear old couple who turned out delicious home-made candies in Newtonville, every week with five pounds of assorted sweets; chewy chocolate caramels, guaranteed to locate and remove any unwary filling, crunchy peanut brittle, to break off a few chips here and there, marvelous sugared almonds, chocolate sugared peanuts (they were the cheapest, so she usually bought two pounds) and most devastating of all, molasses taffy, wrapped in yellow oiled paper, that would even extract any first tooth that was approaching rejection. These were all stored in the top drawer of her desk, subject to petty larceny at almost any time, and so plentiful that the larceny was hardly discovered or even suspected. The result--my mother often received dentistry bills of \$100 or more, and I spent wretched Saturday mornings all through the years, none of ever dreaming of the cause. Pure candy couldn't hurt anyone. No wonder I joined so cooperatively in the No-candy regime, when we had children of our own. We were considered hard-hearted by our fellow parents. I remember that one of Grandpa's aunts came from California to visit us, bringing the customary guest gift, a five-pound box of chocolates. She never tired of repeating the tale of how I opened the box and turned to the six small children present, "Children, come here, here is a chance to smell of chocolates," and they all gathered seriously about, each in turn burying his little nose as close as possible to the delectable odor. To her it was the acme of cruelty, to them with their keen noses a genuine treat. Of course when they entered public school, our control over sweets weakened. The twins, our most rebellious off-spring, started having caries. Our logical answer to that was to make them earn half their dentist's bills, in hard labor. Jeanne, who never cared for candy and ate very little, had some trouble, possibly due to the poor circulation on the paralyzed side of her face, but Mary, Billy, and Peter all got to college age without a single cavity. Could I fail to believe that the candy ban, plus plenty of milk, oranges, and a well-balanced diet had made the difference between their teeth and mine?

Our summer vacations were always spent at Beverly Farms, where Uncle Arthur's parents had a lovely place built high on a ledge of rock, overlooking Misery and Baker's Islands. Just below us stood Oliver Wendell Holmes' summer home. His birthday came in August as I remember; and when he had his eighty-second, he gave a party for all the children of the neighborhood. I must have been about six--because I remember being taken on his lap--and told to pull up a tulip that seemed to be growing in a pot on his desk. Very hesitantly I did so, to his amusement, and found that the "earth" was just a cover for a dish of candy that he then invited me to sample. That may well have been his last birthday--and I was very fortunate to have had that contact with greatness.

Another result of our summers in Beverly was learning to sail a boat. Unitarians seldom go to church in summer, so Uncle Arthur engaged a comfortable, tubby catboat, called the "Ralph," every Sunday morning of every summer that we were there. Our usual run was over to see the yachts gathered at Marblehead, but once we went up the coast to the Isles of Shoals, which gave me my first taste of cruising. In later years we actually lived on his big schooner, the "Corona," and sailed many times from New York to Mt. Desert. But until I married, my sailing was pretty theoretical, largely learned by watching others. However, the love for the sport was all there, and perhaps the best days of our lives were spent in boats, working up from the little "Zephyr" to the "Georgie C. Bowden," in which we spent nine months, getting as far south as Havana, Cuba.

In early years my closest friend was a girl of Scotch descent, Dora Burr. We played with and dressed dolls, big and little, bicycled and made candy together; in fact, we were inseparable. If I were to criticize my good Aunt Lizzie, it was that she was too perfect a housekeeper. My dolls and I were relegated to a cold attic room, and friends, muddy, messy, or otherwise, were not exactly welcomed. So I played at Dora's

almost every afternoon for years, until our Unitarian minister, Mr. Jaynes, built a house on Prince Street nearby, and his daughter also wanted to be my "best friend." That was the first rift in the lute; two's a company, three's a crowd! and oil and water just can't be mixed. Ethel Jaynes had the advantage of going to the same church and dancing school with me, thus having many identical social affairs; but I was honestly very fond of both of them, and had to steer a course of diplomacy from then on until I left West Newton. Ethel was much more of an outdoor girl. She it was who organized the street games; we spent innumerable afternoons playing croquet on her lawn (even on Sunday since it was completely hidden from the street. Oh, those wicked Unitarians!) There were monthly sociables for the young people, at which each Sunday-school class in turn took over the entertainment, so we were often involved in plays or programs together. Dora drew into her Scotch shell, a little hurt and, I am afraid, a little jealous, but I did my best to keep up our friendship. I had to admit that there was more fun at Ethel's house, and there were periods when I practically lived there, especially when mother and I moved to my Grandmother's in Newtonville, so that I could attend Newton High School, my uncle having moved to New York.

I went through the entire public school system, up to the sophomore year in high school, and believe it was an excellent education, possibly lacking only on the cultural side. I didn't stay in Newton High School long enough to study under "Andy George," the only stimulating English teacher I can recall, so when I moved to New York to rejoin the Lukes, and entered my first private school, the Brearley, I found myself severely handicapped in modern languages and English, but better grounded in Latin and mathematics than my classmates. I had intended to go on to Vassar College, at the instigation of a friend of Mother's; but having experienced the pain of entering a new school as a stranger, I was easily induced to consider joining my new friends and try for Bryn Mawr. They had all passed off half of their examinations in the previous June. I had to bone up for the entire set of eleven separate three-hour tests that last spring--a grueling experience, keeping me at my studies morning, noon and night, with no recreation beyond an occasional game of ping-pong, or pinochle, or a Saturday matinee. Of course life in a New York apartment offers few opportunities, anyway, so I probably read fewer novels. In any case, I passed with one condition in Greek and Roman History, which, paradoxically I had studied for three years, but found invariably boring; due, I believe, to the teaching methods. Five to ten pages of the textbook to memorize and give back the next day in class, date for date, battle for battle, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and a quiz on Friday, then forget nine tenths of it on Saturday. No contribution by the teacher at all. She just knew when we were right or wrong, and said so in no uncertain terms. What a wasted opportunity on both sides!

The original plan was for me to go to college just one year, to get a taste of college life, as my aunt's health made great demands on my mother's strength. So I tasted deeply of the extracurricular during Freshman year. I reveled in dramatics, glee club, even sports a bit, up to my capacities, earning my class numerals for playing on the second team in basketball, and of course countless "muddled-chocolate" parties, but postponed serious studying until the week before midyears. Result: I flunked Philosophy, to my complete surprise and horror. I promptly embarked on a reformation and thereafter had no more difficulty with any courses. Had I not lowered my average by that silly first term, I would have made the "First ten," Bryn Mawr's equivalent of a "magna." My average for the four years was 87%. They were four very happy years, with no outside distractions such as my daughters had to contend with. We made our own fun right there together. Classmates who lived nearby often invited us to their homes, but there was practically no dating. As a class, we have a very good marriage record, but we just felt that all that was temporarily postponed. We amused each other sufficiently not to feel bored!

We moved back to West Newton a year after my graduation to build the dream-house that my aunt had envisioned for many years, on a lot on the corner of Prince and Chestnut Streets, but she died very quickly of a brain tumor before it was finished. My mother and I had to take over the responsibility of completing and decorating this mansion, the finest we had ever lived in, but were never very happy in it. My uncle, Arthur Luke, in spite of great business prosperity (he rose from a bank clerk to be the first treasurer of the new giant, the U. S. Steel Corporation) had been gradually developing into a confirmed alcoholic, and had been pretty hard to take for years. But by now all his inhibitions were off, and the evening meal was a purgatory we had to endure until he finally married an unfortunate German girl from New York. My mother and I were then free to move away to an apartment in Boston. I had always had a yen for nursing, and in the face of family opposition I had made an appointment with the head of the Children's Hospital nursing school. She asked about my educational record, and I began with, "Well, I went two years to Newton High School," and was promptly interrupted. "Oh my dear, you would do better to go back and get your high school diploma, and then come and see me." I very meekly proffered my Bryn Mawr A.B., whereat she looked at me incredulously. That will give a picture of how immature I looked (and probably was) even at twenty-four. Of course I was accepted, even measured for my uniforms; then I came home to confess.

Pandemonium broke loose! The family doctor, the minister's wife, the neighbors, all were enlisted to beat me down. "Your frail constitution will never stand the terrific strain of nursing." "You will probably get T.B., and think of all those germs in a hospital." My family were painted as a long-suffering group who had sacrificed their only sunshine, for my four years of college, and now deserved better of me. I was immature and weak-kneed, because I capitulated, and gave up what would have been an ideal career for me, with a broken heart.

I turned to social service, but could only stand two years of it. It was so nosey; I felt utterly inadequate to advise and interfere in the lives of people, older than I, who had real experience where mine was quite theoretical. I was supposed to adopt an attitude of distrust toward all their statements, until I had verified them by the confirmation of relatives, neighbors, and employers. It all went against my grain and my desire to give real help instead of superficial, involved me in situations that had great repercussions in later life. So I drifted into teaching, a much more congenial occupation. For one year at the Hyde Park Home for crippled children, I taught most of the grades from kindergarten to high school. The high school student took the kindergarten group in the morning, while I worked out short cuts to keep the six grades who were under me, up to their normal standing, so that they could return to their home schools without loss of grade, when they were discharged. Then in the afternoon I taught three of four subjects to the older girl. For this whirlwind of activity I received the princely sum of \$25 per month, enough to cover my train fare to Hyde Park, and to purchase some materials for busy work. The experience did more for me than for the kids, but they were so happy to have school to break the boredom of hospitalization, and so natural and patient, in spite of their handicaps--some on stretchers, all with braces and crutches--that I felt well repaid. But one year was enough.

In 1913 Ethel Jaynes had asked me to be the maid of honor at her wedding to Donald Macomber in June. I really felt it an honor since we had been separated for so many years, I in New York and Bryn Mawr, she in Paris studying singing, and on her return busy with pupils in both music and French. I had made a new friend, Ethel Freeman, through the Lend-a-Hand Dramatic Club. We gave Gilbert and Sullivan operas and various plays for charity, and she and I used to run a vacation-house for working girls, recommended to us by the Bennett Street Infirmary, at the little old farmhouse in Ashfield that we had bought for \$500, with one hundred acres of cut-over woodland. We named it Journey's End, as it was a long trip in those days, from Boston, by rail and the last part by horse and buggy. The Club financed our venture, but for us it was altogether a rewarding experience. I learned to cook, to garden, to manage a horse and a cow, and later to drive a model T Ford. To return to the wedding, I had been trying to get the vegetable garden at Journey's End all seeded before June 17, the wedding day, and had developed a tremendous sunburn blister on the nape of my neck. As the minister's daughter, Ethel had to have a big church wedding. At the rehearsal, the best man, who had assumed the running and criticism of the occasion, announced loudly after the first time down the aisle, "Everyone was in step but the maid of honor," which didn't exactly endear him to me. The next day came; I wore a luscious apricot low-necked gown (it was the year of hobble skirts) with turquoise details. Ethel Freeman had plastered my neck with actor's grease paint, and did a professional make-up job, which really covered the raw skin, and I wore a heavy pearl necklace! At the familiar chords we started to march down the aisle, six bridesmaids and ushers, behind me; at about the tenth pew, pop went my string of beads, scattering in every direction! The entire wedding-party demonstrated superb self-control and did not wink an eyelash, though stepping warily, while kind guests on the aisle seats gathered most of the pearls, after we had passed.

My only other experience in a church wedding was equally disheartening. When about six years old, I acted as flower-girl for an aunt.. As I passed proudly down the aisle behind the bride, scattering rose petals, I heard a man on the end-seat whisper vocally to his wife, "My God, will you look at that child's legs--broomsticks!" I had some undiagnosed illnesses and had suffered from excruciating leg pains. A physical examination when I was in my twenties showed one leg shorter than the other. Dr. Lovett of Boston, one of the first men to investigate polio, felt that I had almost certainly had a mild attack as a small child, which atrophied my calf muscles. But the careless comment hurt even more than ever did the polio.

The next winter I took a secretarial course at the Bryant & Stratton School, but before I had earned my diploma, I came down with severe tonsillitis, and was advised to drop it and recuperate for tonsilectomy. While I was convalescing from the operation, a great tragedy came to us all. Ethel Macomber died after the birth of her twin sons. It was the first time that death had hit in my own generation and was a profound shock. Her husband had been my medical director for a short time before that, so I saw a good deal of him after the funeral, since I wanted to help as much as I could with the babies. Finally he told me that it was her wish that I should bring up her children; so we were quietly married six months later in our Brookline

apartment. He was in bed with his O.D. shirt over his pajamas, and unable to do more than whisper his responses because he had been taken with septic sore throat while visiting me, just before. The next morning he left to join his Army medical group in New York, and I departed for the Berkshires for recuperation, but came down with acute sinusitis. Not a very joyful honeymoon, but--we didn't know about the power of Vitamin C to raise resistance to infections in those days. From this point his story joins mine, so I need add only a few words about our family life.

He was a very busy doctor and I had to learn the diplomatic art of handling his home telephone calls, and keeping professional secrecy. It was still the day of plentiful servants. As our family grew from three to six, I gradually added one and then two maids to our menage, not realizing that perhaps I was adding an equal amount of trouble along with their help. When we moved to Lincoln, trying to escape urban sophistication, we needed another girl to look after them, and eventually Donald's parents came to live with us there, so there was a family of fifteen housed and fed under our roof, like a small hotel. I was an unpaid chauffeur, dashing to Waltham, five miles away for food-shopping, driving the maids to the bus for their respective days off, taking children to appointments, in short, chasing my own tail! But, all the same, we had wonderful days in Lincoln--coasting and skiing on our own hill, camping and skating by Sandy Pond, just feasting our eyes on the marvelous view of Wachusett and Monadnock. We raised cocker spaniels and chickens and turkeys, even the kittens that raised themselves only too well, were fun up to a point. Each child was permitted to keep one from a batch produced by our black cat, Mimi, soon after we arrived in Lincoln. Such names--Fluffy, Muffy, Tuffy, Buffets, Gliddy-gladdy. I can't recall them all. Eventually the seven became about twenty-seven, and our house became infested with fleas, so the order for deportation went forth. One fine day I drove to the Angell Memorial with about twenty frightened, frantic, mewling cats, cats, and kittens seething about my shoulders and lap. What a trip! I felt like the man from St. Ives, but finally dumped them with intense gratitude at the hospital, and brought home about ten pounds of moth flakes, which, liberally sprinkled over and under rugs, solved the flea problem, and peace settled on our home once more.

After the great depression struck, and families had small use for sterility experts, we knew that we could not keep all that help, or run that beautiful but enormous house without them. So we took the bull by the horns (or tail) and found a simple house in Squantum, close to the ocean, which we had sorely missed in Lincoln, and where we could live without servants! Liberation, Independence, I learned the sweetness of those words! Donald helped organize the children into a service squad; chores were no longer artificial. The boys took care of some chickens, the girls learned housework and ironing, and all six of them eventually achieved the ability to cook and serve an acceptable dinner, once a week. I had to prepare Sunday Dinner only. I believe that skill has stood by them as a real asset in after life. We felt that it was a very successful experiment, as family esprit de corps gradually grew stronger and stronger. When they began leaving for college, we had a maid come in by the day--faithful Bertha--but after we moved to Brunswick, we were permanently on our own.

Our Brunswick days have been the best of all, watching our grandchildren grow and develop, knowing that their parents still love to come back to us, whenever they can, and feeling that we have room for one and all. They can be close at hand but never underfoot. Our children have done us the unspoken compliment of bringing up their families on much the same principles that they grew under themselves. They all have the habit of good manners, they do not feel that the world is their oyster, but that one gets out of it about what one puts in. They earn their fun and their parents' love and approval by good behavior. And there are no eating problems! The rules are simple: small helpings but an unlimited number, clean your plate or leave the table (without dessert, and without comment), no arguments, no recriminations, no coaxing. No between-meal snacks, if the main meal was unfinished, no concentrated sweets or cake, (except the birthday sponge cake) no water insisted upon; rather satisfy their thirst with milk or orange juice at any time of day. We have never known this approach to fail, but are pained by the constant sight of whimsical, "picky" eaters among children brought up on the "What-do-you-want" system, an outgrowth of demand feeding.

They are a heart-warming bunch of kids, and we are very proud of them all. We would like to live a hundred years to see what they become, provided that we could keep our health that long. We have been very lucky so far. Perhaps the luckiest thing was that "Aunt Teddy" came to live with us, and made life so easy for us both, that we really ought to go far beyond the three score and ten. We believe that the primary factor in longevity is one's inherited constitution. As we read back over these pages and see how many of our ancestors lived to eighty, ninety and even a hundred, under far greater hardships than we have ever known, we feel that the luck is on our side, if we only use it well. That, of course, brings up the question whether freedom from hard work is the blessing we tend to think it.

We have not done this work well. There are many dubious tracings, undoubtedly many errors, either copied from others, or originated; but it represents many years of delving and even more of arranging. We hope that it may be of some interest to you as you, too, grow older and begin to look backward instead of forward. Perhaps someone of you may even be inspired to work on it further and fill up a few of the empty spaces. It's a real sport when you get in the mood. Good hunting!

If any of you wade as far as this through the dry sands of our genealogy, you may be curious as to why we started it. When Grandpa Macomber returned to Boston in 1944, to carry on his practice through World War II, we happened to receive from his Aunt Alice a copy of the Macomber Genealogy, figuring all the known descendants of the original William, who bore the name. As I perused it, a sort of indignation crept over me, that so little interest was shown in the maternal lines. After all, you inherit equally from both sides of your parentage, yet how often you hear remarks such as, "Oh yes, he's a regular Macomber," as if there were family types. "Tommyrot," I said, "the very things that you are admiring in Macomers today may just as well have come down to them from the much talked-of Mary Stedman Tileston Leeds, as from those Deacon Thomases, and William himself was not exactly a model boy. I am going to dig up some mothers!" So I betook me to the library of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, and learned the ropes of genealogical research, superficially at least. I spent the better part of a year and a half, pulling down dusty volumes from their shelves, taking innumerable notes, over half of them worthless. But when I could greet Grandpa at night with a new "Mayflower" ancestor, or a real treasure like Governor Endicott, I would get him so enthusiastic that he would spend the next Saturday morning at the Library, too. All of the orderliness of the records, such as there is, is due to him. He often spent an evening making out cards for the file of ancestors that we kept, and spotted many of my false conclusions. "How could she have had children at ten years of age? Out she goes!" If this were a truly professional job, we should report the authority for every vital record and statement that we make, but that would have almost doubled our bulk, and added to the general dryness. So, if you doubt us, go look for yourselves. At least keep up the records of the generations that come after us.

Grammy

STATUS AND OCCUPATIONS OF THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

Status Civil

Gentleman

Browne, John
Crawford, John
Cudworth, James
Makepeace, Thomas
Small, Edward
Warren, Richard

Yeoman

Andrews, Henry
Burnap, Thomas III
Cook, Richard
Dwight, John
Gulliver, Anthony
Howland, Henry
Robinson, William
Tisdale, John
Tottingham, Henry

Mayflower Passengers

Alden, John
Atwood, Alice
Mullins, Priscilla
Mullins, William
Rogers, Thomas
Warren, Richard

Status Political

Comm. United Colonies

Cudworth, James I

Deputy Governor

Cudworth, James I

Assistant Governor

Alden, John
Cudworth, James I
Swain, Jeremiah, Jr.
Warren, Richard

Province Treasurer

Alden, John

Deputy, General Court

Andrews, Henry
Bassett, William
Blake, William, Jr.
Brown, Nicholas
Buck, Isaac
Burnham, Thomas
Cudworth, James I
Edson, Samuel
Gilbert, Thomas, Sr.
Gulliver, Anthony

Hathaway, John
Kingsley, Stephen
Penniman, James
Phillips, Henry (?)
Penniman, James
Phillips, Henry
Pond, Daniel
Seaver, Robert
Sherman, Philip
Swain, Jeremiah, Sr.
Swain, Jeremiah, Jr.
Thompson, James
Tisdale, John
Turner, Humphrey
Wheeler, Isaac
Whitmore, Francis
Whitney, John, Sr.
Whitney, John, Jr.
Woodman, John

Judge

Sprague, Ralph
Woodman, John

Justice of the Peace

Brown, Nicholas
Small, Edward I
Swain, Jeremiah, Jr.
Woodman, Edward I
Woodman, John

Clerk of Writs

Sprague, Samuel, Sr.

Town Moderator

Woodman, John

Town Treasurer

Remick, Christian

Town Clerk

Blake, William, Sr.
Buck, Isaac
Sawtell, Richard
Whitney, John, Sr.
Wilbore, Shadrach

Selectman

Blake, William, Sr.
Brackenbury, William
Burnap, Robert, Sr.
Burnap, Thomas III
Burnham, Thomas
Busby, Nicholas
Carter, John, Sr.
Carter, John, Jr.
Farnsworth, Matthias

Hathaway, John
 Kendall, Thomas
 Penniman, James
 Pond, Daniel
 Remick, Christian
 Seaver, Robert
 Swain, Jeremiah, Jr.
 Tisdale, John, Sr.
 Whitmore, Francis
 Whitney, John, Sr.
 Whitney, John, Jr.
 Woodman, John

Constable

Bassett, Nathaniel I
 Burnap, Thomas II
 Busby, Nicholas
 Carter, Thomas
 Chase, William, Sr.
 Dyer, George
 Eldredge, William
 Farnsworth, Matthias
 Hall, George
 Hathaway, John
 Holden, John
 Humphrey, Jonas
 Lockwood, Edmund
 Lumpkin, William
 Robinson, William
 Sprague, Ralph
 Tisdale, John
 Turner, Humphrey
 Whitney, John, Sr.

Police Officer

Brown, William H.

Jail Warden

Seaver, Nathan B., Sr.

Status Religious

Minister

Maverick, John
 Walley, Thomas
 Walton, William

Ruling Elder

Kingsley, Stephen
 Topliff, Samuel

Deacon

Atwood, Nathaniel, Sr.
 Edson, Samuel
 Green, John
 Kendall, Thomas
 Masterson, Richard
 Phillips, Henry
 Topliff, Samuel
 Williams, Richard

Status Military

(Major) General

Cudworth, James I

Major

Swain, Jeremiah, Jr.

Captain

Babbitt, Elkanah
 Brown, James
 (Brown, William H.)
 Carter, John, Jr.
 Cudworth, James II
 Foster, William
 Johnson, James
 Leonard, James II
 Leonard, James III
 Leonard, James IV
 Phillips, Timothy
 Ryder, Samuel
 Wilbore, Jedediah II
 Woodman, John

Lieutenant

Atwood, Nathaniel, Jr.
 Buck, Isaac
 Burnham, Thomas
 Carter, John, Jr.
 Hay, James, Jr.
 Pond, Daniel
 Seaver, Joshua, Jr.
 Sprague, Ralph
 Sprague, Samuel

Ensign

Gilbert, Thomas, Jr.

Hathaway, John

Holden, John
 Phillips, Henry

Sergeant

Cudworth, John
 Harlow, William
 Shattuck, John
 Winn, Increase

Private

Adams, Richard
 Bassett, William
 Chase, William, Sr.
 Makepeace, Thomas
 Maverick, Elias
 Peirce, Abraham
 Peirce, Isaac, Sr.

War of Active Service

Pequot War

Bassett, William

Burnham, Thomas
 Delano, Thomas
 Twining, William
 Williams, Thomas
 Unspecified service
 Dix, Ralph
 Narragansett Expedition
 Chase, William, Sr.
 Makepeace, Thomas
 Peirce, Isaac, Sr.
 King Philip's War
 Adams, Richard
 Cudworth, James I
 Eldredge, Jehosaphat
 Shattuck, John
 Whitmore, Francis
 King William's War
 Swain, Jeremiah, Jr.
 American Revolution
 Brown, Samuel II
 Cudworth, John
 Wilbore, Jedediah II

 Military Unit
 Artillery Company
 Blake, William, Sr.
 Maverick, Elias
 Phillips, Henry
 Robinson, William
 Sprague, Ralph

 Occupations (besides Farmer)
 Armorer
 Bassett, William
 Baker
 Brackenbury, William
 Bell Founder
 Watson, George
 Blacksmith
 Bassett, William
 Bryant, Abraham
 Buck, Isaac
 Carter, Thomas
 Green, John
 Paddock, Robert
 Sprague, Samuel, Jr.
 Brewer
 Hathaway, Nicholas
 Bricklayer
 Potter, Nicholas
 Butcher
 Phillips, Henry
 Carpenter/Shipwright
 Andrews, Henry

Burnham, Thomas
 Chase, William, Sr.
 Eddy, Zachariah
 Farr, George
 Fosdick, Stephen
 Gould, John
 Hall, Edward
 Knight, John
 Pond, Robert, Sr.
 Trescott, John, Sr.
 Winn, Edward

 Cooper
 Baker, Francis
 Bartlett, Robert
 Harlow, William
 Makepeace, Wm., Sr.
 Makepeace, Wm., Jr.
 Deer Warden
 Knight, Elisha
 Engineer/Inventor
 Seaver, Frank W.
 Ferry Keeper
 Harris, Thomas
 Fisherman/Mariner
 Atwood, John
 Bassett, Nathl. IV
 Brown, Nicholas
 Dix, Ralph
 Foster, Wm., Capt.
 Shepard, Edward
 Small, Francis

 Fuller
 Sprague, Ralph
 Fur Trader
 Small, Francis
 Glover
 Blodgett, Thomas
 Inn Keeper
 Lombard, Thomas
 Potter, Nicholas
 Potter, Robert
 Seaver, Joshua, Jr.
 Woodman, Edward

 Interpreter
 Field, Darby
 Maltster
 Knight, John
 Merchant
 Belcher, Jeremiah
 Briggs, Clement
 Foster, William
 Hay, James, Sr.
 Hicks, Robert
 Rogers, Thomas

Warren, Richard
 Wilbore, Samuel
 Woodman, Edward
 Miller
 Burnham, Thomas
 Dwight, John
 Kibbey, Edward
 Robinson, William
 Williams, Richard
 Neatherd
 Morey, Roger
 Topliff, Clement
 Physician
 Busby, Nicholas (?)
 Swain, Jeremiah, Jr.
 Salter
 James Cudworth
 Sawyer
 Kibbey, Edward
 Schoolmaster
 Walton, William
 Shoemaker
 Bassett, Elisha
 Brown, William H.
 Reynolds, Robert
 Seaver, Nathan B., Sr.
 Seaver, Nathan B., Jr.
 Shattuck, William
 Smelter
 Hall, George
 Leonard, James I
 Leonard, James II
 Leonard, James III

Surveyor
 Busby, Nicholas
 Devotion, John
 Eddy, Zachariah
 Holden, Richard
 Sprague, Ralph
 Tailor
 Baker, Francis
 Driver, Robert
 Eddy, Samuel
 Wheeler, Isaac
 Whitmore, Francis
 Whitney, John, Sr.
 Tanner
 Deane, Walter
 Eddy, Obadiah
 Harvey, William
 Humphrey, Jonas
 Tarne, Myles
 Turner, Humphrey
 Williams, Richard
 Wyman, Francis
 Victualler
 Seaver, Joshua, Jr.
 Weaver
 Busby, Nicholas
 Farnsworth, Matthias
 Lumpkin, William
 Pierce, John
 Rogers, John
 Seaver, Joshua, Sr.

SHIPS BRINGING ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

"Mayflower" - 1620: John Alden, William Mullins, Alice (Atwood?) Mullins, Priscilla Mullins, Thomas Rogers, Richard Warren.

"Fortune" to Plymouth - 1621: William Bassett, Clement Briggs, Philip Delano, Robert Hicks.

"Anne" to Plymouth - 1623: Robert Bartlett, Margaret (Winslow?) Hicks, Mary Warren.

"Abigail" from Weymouth to Salem - 1628: William Brackenbury, Roger Morey.

Higginson's Fleet - 1629: George Farr.

"Lion's Whelp" to Salem - 1629: Ralph Sprague, Joan (Warren) Sprague.

"Mayflower" to Salem - 1629: Richard Masterson, Mary (Goodall) Masterson, Sarah Masterson.

"Mary and John" - 1630: William Blake, Sr., William Blake, Jr., George Dyer, Mrs. (Abigail) Dyer, Elizabeth Dyer, John Gilbert (?), Thomas Lombard (?), John Maverick, Mary (Gye) Maverick.

Winthrop's Fleet - 1630: William Chase, Thomas Harris, Mrs. Elizabeth Harris, Anna Harris, Davy Johnson, Edward Lamb, Edmund Lockwood, Mrs. Elizabeth Lockwood, Mary Lockwood, James Penniman, Lydia (Eliot) Penniman, Robert Reynolds, Mary (Pulleyne) Reynolds, Ruth Reynolds, James Thompson, Samuel Wilbore, Ann (Smith) Wilbore.

"Arbella" - 1630: Robert Pond, Mrs. Mary Pond.

"Handmaid" to Plymouth - 1630: Samuel Eddy.

"Charles" - 1632: James Cudworth.

"Lion" - 1632: William Curtis, Sarah (Eliot) Curtis, Mary Curtis.

"Francis" - 1634: Richard Holden.

"Mary and John" - 1634: Elizabeth Savery (?), Robert Seaver.

"Angel Gabriel" - 1635: Thomas Burnham.

"Defense" - 1635: John Gould, William Reed, Mabel (Kendall) Reed.

"Elizabeth and Anne" from London - 1635: John Whitney, Sr, Mrs. Ellinor Whitney, John Whitney, Jr.

"Increase" - 1635: Thomas Blodgett, Mrs. Susan(na) Blodgett.

"James" - 1635: John Knight, Edward Woodman.

"Planter" to Boston - 1635: Francis Baker.

"Susan and Ellen" - 1635: Jeremy Belcher.

"Rose" and "John and Dorothy" of Yarmouth, to Boston: 1637: Nicholas Busby, Bridget (Cocke) Busby, William Nickerson I, Anne (Busby) Nickerson.

"Jonathan" - 1639: (Richard Cook), Isaac Wheeler, Mrs. Frances Wheeler.

ENGLISH COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER CAME

Buckinghamshire	Nicholas Hathaway
Frances Coley	Richard Williams
Jonas Humphrey	Hampshire
Nicholas Potter	John Alden
Cambridgeshire	John Burt (?)
James Cudworth (?)	William Foster (?)
Cheshire	John Knight
Richard Adams	Edward Woodman
Cornwall	Hertfordshire
Sarah Odding	Francis Baker
Derbyshire	Robert Burnap
Dorothy Cotchet	Thomas Burnap
John Joyce	Lydia Eliot
Devonshire	Sarah Eliot
Elizabeth Cooke	Agnes Miller
Mary Gye	James Penniman
George Hall	Francis Wyman
John Maverick	Holland
Edward Small	Philip Delano
William Walton	Moses Simmons/Simonson
Dorsetshire	Ireland
William Brackenbury	Anthony Gulliver
John Churchill	Kent
George Farr	Samuel Eddy
Roger Morey	William Foster
Ralph Sprague	Thomas Lombard
Elizabeth Stowers	Richard Masterson
John Tisdale	William Pontus
Sarah Walker	Mary Pulleyne
Joan Warren	Robert Reynolds
Essex	Thomas Tart
John Alden	Lancashire
William Chase	Matthias Farnsworth
William Curtis	Leicestershire
John Dwight	Mary Goodall
Margaret French (?)	Lincolnshire
Henry Phillips	Darby Field (?)
Philip Sherman	William Lumpkin
George Watson	London/Middlesex
Robert Watson (?)	John Atwood
Samuel Wilbore	Robert Bartlett
France	William Bassett
Edward Devotion	William Foster (?)
Gloucestershire	Henry Howland
Frances Deighton	John March
Edward Hall	Abraham Peirce
Thomas Harris	Thomas Rogers

Edward Shepard
 Thomas Walley
 Richard Warren
 John Whitney
 Monmouthshire
 James Leonard
 Mary Martin
 Norfolk
 Thomas Burnham
 Nicholas Busby
 Bridget Cocke
 William Nickerson
 John Pierce (?)
 Northamptonshire
 John Gould
 Thomas Makepeace (?)
 Samuel Ryder
 Northumberland
 William Read
 Scotland
 John Crawford
 Peter Hay
 Somersetshire
 Henry Andrews
 William Blake
 James Cudworth
 John Dean
 George Dyer
 John Gilbert
 William Harvey
 Robert Paddock
 Richard Sawtell
 William Shattuck
 Alice Strong
 Eleanor Strong
 Agnes Thorne
 Staffordshire
 James Leonard (?)
 Suffolk
 Thomas Blodgett
 Robert Bullard
 Samuel Eddy
 Stephen Fosdick
 Richard Holden
 Edmund Lockwood
 Robert Pond
 Edward Winn
 Surrey
 Alice Atwood
 Clement Briggs
 Robert Hicks
 William Mullins
 Margaret Winslow
 Sussex

Thomas Hyland
 Wales
 Yelverton Crowell
 Richard Gowell
 Warwickshire
 Samuel Edson
 Darby Field (?)
 Thomas Makepeace (?)
 Susanna Orcutt
 Wiltshire
 Jeremiah Belcher
 John Gilbert (?)
 Joanna Salway
 Elizabeth Savery
 Edward Winn
 John Woodman
 Worcestershire
 Nicholas Brown
 Elizabeth Lide
 Yorkshire
 Abraham Peirce
 Edward Shepard (?)
 Myles Tarne

TOWNS IN WHICH THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER LIVED

Berkeley

Elkanah Babbitt, Sr.
Elkanah Babbitt, Jr.
Eliphaz Harlow
Isaac Hathaway

Barnstable

Thomas Crowell
James Cudworth I
Caleb Lombard
Thomas Lombard
Thomas Walley

Billerica

Francis Wyman

Boston

Edward Babbitt
Francis Baker
Nicholas Busby
Thomas Cooke
John Crawford
Edward Devotion
William Harvey
James Johnson
Edward Kibbey
Edward Lamb
Thomas Makepeace
James Penniman
Henry Phillips
Robert Reynolds
Frank W. Seaver
Myles Tarne
Samuel Wilbore

Braintree

Anthony Gulliver
James Leonard II
James Penniman
Edward Shepard

Bridgewater

William Bassett
Philip Delano
Samuel Edson

Brookline

Edward Devotion
John Devotion
Edward Kibbey
William Read

Cambridge

Thomas Blodgett

William H. Brown

James Kibbey
Edmund Lockwood
Richard Miller I
Edward Shepard
Francis Whitmore

Charlestown

William Brackenbury
William H. Brown
Thomas Carter
Richard Cook
Stephen Fosdick
William Foster
John George
John Gould
Ebenezer Knight
John March
Elias Maverick
James Miller
Richard Miller I
Richard Miller II
Timothy Phillips
John Shattuck
Ralph Sprague
Jeremiah Swain, Sr.
James Thompson
Henry Tottingham
Isaac Wheeler
Edward Winn
Francis Wyman

Chatham

Nathan Bassett
Nathaniel Bassett II
Joseph Covell
Nathaniel Covell, Jr.
Ebenezer Eldredge
William Nickerson II
William Nickerson III
William Nickerson III
Benjamin Phillips
Edward Small II

Chelsea

Thomas Harris
Elias Maverick

Chicago, Ill.

Frank W. Seaver

Cumberland, R.I.

Joseph Chase, Jr.
 Peter Keech
 Dedham
 John Dwight
 Henry Phillips
 Daniel Pond
 Dorchester
 William Blake, Sr.
 William Blake, Jr.
 George Dyer
 John Gilbert
 Anthony Gulliver
 Jonas Humphrey
 Davy Johnson
 Thomas Lombard
 Thomas Makepeace
 John Maverick
 Robert Pond, Sr. —
 William Read
 William Robinson
 Joshua Seaver, Jr.
 William Seaver
 Clement Topliff
 Samuel Topliff
 John Trescott, Sr.
 John Trescott, Jr.
 William Trescott
 Nicholas White
 Richard Williams
 Dover, N.H.
 Darby Field
 Francis Small
 John Woodman
 Durham, N.H.
 Edward Small II
 Duxbury
 John Alden
 William Bassett
 Nathaniel Bassett I
 Benoni Delano
 Philip Delano
 Thomas Delano
 Henry Howland
 Robert Paddock
 Henry Newland
 Abraham Peirce
 Isaac Peirce, Sr.
 Isaac Peirce, Jr.
 John Rogers
 Moses Simmons, Sr.
 Moses Simmons, Jr.
 John Tisdale, Sr.
 Eastham
 William Twining

Thomas Williams
 Exeter, N.H.
 Darby Field
 Falmouth, Me.
 Francis Small
 Freeport, Me.
 Mary Beebe
 Freetown
 Benjamin Chase
 Walter Chase
 James Cudworth III
 James Cudworth IV
 John Hathaway
 William Makepeace, Sr.
 William Makepeace, Jr.
 John Tisdale, Sr.
 John Tisdale, Jr.
 Gloucester
 Morris Somes
 Groton
 Jonathan Farnsworth, Sr.
 Matthias Farnsworth
 Richard Holden
 Samuel Holden, Sr.
 Richard Sawtell
 Harvard
 Abel Farnsworth
 Jonathan Farnsworth, Sr.
 Jonathan Farnsworth, Jr.
 Elisha Knight II
 Harwich
 Nathaniel Bassett III
 Nathaniel Bassett IV
 Elnathan Eldredge II
 Benjamin Phillips
 Joseph Phillips
 Hingham
 William Walton
 Ipswich
 Thomas Burnham
 Ralph Dix
 William Lamson
 Kingston
 Francis Adams
 Kingston, R.I.
 Philip Sherman
 Kittery, Me.
 Richard Gowell
 Christian Remick
 Edward Small I
 Francis Small
 Lakeville
 Isaac Peirce, Jr.
 Elkanah Peirce

Lynn

Nicholas Brown
Robert Driver
Matthias Farnsworth
George Farr
Thomas Green
Edward Hall
William Harlow
John Joyce
James Leonard I
John Pearson
Nicholas Potter
Robert Potter, Sr.
Robert Potter, Jr.

Lynnfield

Peter Hay

Marblehead

Samuel Walton
William Walton

Marshfield

Nathaniel Bassett I
John Rogers

Melrose

James Brown
William H. Brown

Middleboro

Isaac Peirce, Sr.

Milton

William Blake, Jr.
Anthony Gulliver
Stephen Kingsley

Newbury

John Ayer
Edward Woodman

Newport, R.I.

Mary Beebe

Newton

William H. Brown

Pembroke

Isaac Peirce, Jr.

Plymouth

John Alden
John Atwood
Nathaniel Atwood, Sr.
Robert Bartlett
William Bassett
Clement Briggs
John Churchill
Philip Delano
John Drew
William Drew
Samuel Eddy
Eleazer Harlow
Samuel Harlow

William Harlow
Robert Hicks
Richard Masterson
Jonathan Morey
William Mullins
Robert Paddock
Abraham Peirce]
William Pontus
Thomas Rogers
Moses Simmons, Sr.
Humphrey Turner
Richard Warren
George Watson
Robert Watson

Plympton

Francis Adams
Nathaniel Atwood, Sr.
Nathaniel Atwood, Jr.

Providence, R.I.

Elisha Bassett
Peter Keech
Roger Morey

Reading

Cornelius Brown
James Brown
Jeremiah Brown
Nicholas Brown
Samuel Brown I
Samuel Brown II
Abraham Bryant
Jeremiah Bryant
Kendall Bryant
Robert Burnap, Sr.
Robert Burnap, Jr.
Thomas Burnap I
Thomas Burnap II
Thomas Burnap III
John Dix
Ralph Dix
Peter Hay
Thomas Kendall
Ebenezer Knight
Elias Maverick
John Pearson
Francis Smith
Jeremiah Swain, Sr.
Jeremiah Swain, Jr.
Samuel Walton

Rochester

Elisha Bassett

Roxbury

William Chase, Sr.
William Curtis
Robert Seaver

Joshua Seaver, Sr.
Philip Sherman

Salem
William Brackenbury
Robert Driver
Samuel Edson
Roger Morey
Nicholas Potter

San Antonio, Tex.
Frank W. Seaver

Sandwich
William Harlow
John Joyce

Scituate
John Booth
Isaac Buck
Thomas Buck
James Cudworth I
James Cudworth II
James Cudworth III
Thomas Hyland
John Lambert I
John Lambert II
John Lambert III
Isaac Peirce, Jr.
William Read
Thomas Tart
Humphrey Turner
Thomas Turner

Sebascodegan, Me.
Francis Small

Smithfield, R.I.
Charles Sherlock

Stoneham
Samuel Brown II
Samuel Brown III
Daniel Gould
David Gould
Jacob Gould
John Gould
James Hay, Sr.
James Hay, Jr.
Peter Hay
Samuel Holden, Sr.
Samuel Holden, Jr.
Elisha Knight I
Elisha Knight II
Thomas Knight

Sudbury
Richard Adams
John Burt
John Knight

Suffield, Conn.
John Devotion

Swansea
Jacob Chase
Joseph Chase, Sr.
Obadiah Eddy
Samuel Eddy
Zachariah Eddy

Taunton
Henry Andrews
Edward Babbitt
Jonathan Briggs
John Caswell
Thomas Caswell
John Cudworth
John Dean, Sr.
John Dean, Jr.
John Gilbert
Thomas Gilbert, Sr.
Thomas Gilbert, Jr.
George Hall
Samuel Hall
Nicholas Hathaway
James Leonard I
James Leonard II
James Leonard III
James Leonard IV
Rufus Leonard
William Makepeace, Jr.
James Phillips
William Phillips I
William Phillips II
Peter Pitts
Increase Robinson, Sr.
Increase Robinson, Jr.
Ebenezer Seaver
Nathan B. Seaver, Sr.
Nathan B. Seaver, Jr.
Nicholas White
Jedediah Wilbore I
Jedediah Wilbore II
Jedediah Wilbore III
Joseph Wilbore
Shadrach Wilbore
Emmanuel Williams
George Williams, Sr.
George Williams, Jr.
George W. Williams
John Williams
Joseph Williams
Richard Williams

Truro
Francis Small

Wakefield
James Brown

Watertown

Robert Bullard
 John Dwight
 Richard Holden
 John Knight
 Edward Lamb
 John Pierce
 Robert Reynolds
 Richard Sawtell
 John Shattuck
 William Shattuck
 Francis Smith
 John Whitney, Sr.
 John Whitney, Jr.
 Wethersfield, Conn.
 John Devotion
 Weymouth
 Clement Briggs
 David Johnson
 Windsor, Conn.
 Robert Watson
 Woburn
 John Carter, Sr.
 John Carter, Jr.
 John Holden
 Richard Holden
 Thomas Holden
 Ebenezer Knight
 Joseph Knight, Sr.
 Joseph Knight, Jr.
 Robert Pierce
 William Read
 James Thompson

Jonathan Thompson I
 Jonathan Thompson II
 Jonathan Thompson III
 Eliah Tottingham
 Henry Tottingham
 Edward Winn
 Increase Winn
 Francis Wyman
 Nathaniel Wyman
 Yarmouth
 Francis Baker
 William Baker
 Nathaniel Bassett I
 Benjamin Chase
 Jacob Chase
 John Chase
 Thomas Chase
 William Chase, Sr.
 William Chase, Jr.
 Yelverton Crowell
 Jehosaphat Eldredge
 William Eldredge
 John Joyce
 William Lumpkin
 William Nickerson I
 Samuel Ryder
 Hugh Stuard
 William Twining
 Thomas Williams

AGES OF THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET SEAVER

Mercy Small	103-xx-xx	Isabel Twining	91-xx-xx
Sarah Topliff	100-00-03	Huldah Lambert	90-09-22
John Holden	99-xx-xx	John Trescott, Sr.	90-03-01
Mehitable Dean	97-11-xx	Ebenezer Eldredge	90-xx-xx
Mary Foster	94-11-24	Peter Hay	90-xx-xx
Frances Deighton	94-11-xx	Rebecca Trescott	90-xx-xx
Isaac Buck	94-xx-xx	Jeremiah Bryant	89-11-12
Robert Burnap, Sr.	93-xx-xx	Elnathan Eldredge II	89-09-14*
George Dyer	93-xx-xx	Morris Somes	89-xx-xx
Harriet F. Seaver	92-10-00	James Thompson	89-xx-xx
Mary Curtis	92-09-08	Mercy Williams	89-xx-xx
Benjamin Chase	92-xx-xx	Joshua Seaver, Sr.	88-11-xx
Joseph Chase, Sr.	92-xx-xx	Agnes Miller	88-05-24
Robert Pierce	91-xx-xx	Thomas Chase	88-02-00

John Alden	88-xx-xx	William Curtis	80-00-26
Samuel Holden, Sr.	88-xx-xx	Stephen Fosdick	80-xx-xx
Francis Small	88-xx-xx	William Foster	80-xx-xx
Caroline A. Williams	87-09-25	John Gould	80-xx-xx
Edward Woodman	87-05-03	Elias Maverick	80-xx-xx
Robert Driver	87-xx-xx	Agnes Thorne	80-xx-xx
Benjamin Small	87-xx-xx	Thomas Burnap III	79-10-06
George Watson	87-xx-xx	Francis Wyman	79-09-06*
James Leonard III	86-08-05	Humphrey Turner	79-07-14
Richard Williams	86-06-xx	Samuel Green	79-07-xx
Ann Brackenbury	86-xx-xx	Samuel Eddy	79-05-28
Jacob Chase	86-xx-xx	Jeremiah Belcher	79-xx-xx
Anthony Gulliver	86-xx-xx	Zachariah Eddy	79-xx-xx
Mary Gye	86-xx-xx	James Hay	79-xx-xx
Richard Holden	86-xx-xx	John Knight	79-xx-xx
Elinor Kingsley	86-xx-xx	Robert Potter, Sr.	78-10-26*
Christian Remick	86-xx-xx	Samuel Edson	78-10-14
Richard Sawtell	86-xx-xx	Thomas Hyland	78-10-xx
Elizabeth Stowers	86-xx-xx	Samuel Walton	78-09-17
Rebecca Payne	85-00-00	James Cudworth I	78-xx-xx
Francis Baker	85-xx-xx	Benjamin Phillips	78-xx-xx
Mabel Kendall	85-xx-xx	John Rogers	78-xx-xx
William Nickerson I	85-xx-xx	Samuel Sprague, Jr.	77-07-xx
Jonathan Thompson II	85-xx-xx	Jeremiah Bryant	77-05-12*
Mary Buck	84-10-01	Sarah Odding	77-01-xx*
William Trescott	84-08-xx	Anne Busby	77-xx-xx
Alice Dean	84-xx-xx	Joan Combe	77-xx-xx
Anna Harris	84-xx-xx	Elizabeth Cooke	77-xx-xx
Elisha Knight II	84-xx-xx	Rebecca Crawford	77-xx-xx
John Whitney, Sr.	84-xx-xx	John Dean, Jr.	77-xx-xx
Richard Gowell	83-xx-xx	Philip Delano	77-xx-xx
Elizabeth Hammond	83-xx-xx	John Gilbert	77-xx-xx
Joseph Knight, Jr.	83-xx-xx	William Harvey	77-xx-xx
James Leonard II	83-xx-xx	Stephen Kingsley	77-xx-xx
Priscilla Mullens	83-xx-xx	Frances March	77-xx-xx
Edward Shepard	83-xx-xx	George Williams, Sr.	77-xx-xx
Jedediah Wilbore I	83-xx-xx	Nathanl. Bassett III	76-09-15
Thomas Williams	83-xx-xx	Samuel Topliff	76-05-05
Edward Winn	83-xx-xx	William H. Brown	76-04-01
William Blake, Jr.	82-04-19*	Sarah Green	76-00-29
Thomas Gilbert, Jr.	82-xx-xx	John Hathaway	76-xx-xx
Elizabeth Pople	82-xx-xx	Sarah Edson	76-xx-xx
Elizabeth Savery	82-xx-xx	Mary Morey	76-xx-xx
Harriet Bassett	81-09-19	Isaac Peirce, Jr.	76-xx-xx
Samuel Harlow	81-03-00*	Nathan B. Seaver, Jr.	76-xx-xx
Francis Adams	81-xx-xx	Joan Warren	76-xx-xx
Nathaniel Bassett I	81-xx-xx	John Williams	76-xx-xx
Mary Beebe	81-xx-xx	John Woodman	76-xx-xx
Mary Farr	81-xx-xx	Patience Trescott	75-11-23
Susanna Orcutt	81-xx-xx	Jeremiah Brown	75-11-04
Mercy Cooke	80-06-25	George Williams, Jr.	75-06-25
Rufus Leonard	80-03-19	Patience Somes	75-06-18
Hannah Sawtell	80-02-08	William Baker	75-xx-xx
Thomas Delano	80-01-01*	Jehosaphat Eldredge	75-xx-xx

John Green	75-xx-xx	Mary Andrews	69-xx-xx
Elizabeth Dix	74-08-13	William Blake, Sr.	69-xx-xx
Jacob Gould	74-08-00	Cornelius Brown	69-xx-xx
Dorcas Belcher	74-xx-xx	George Hall	69-xx-xx
John Carter, Sr.	74-xx-xx	Elizabeth McFarling	69-xx-xx
Thomas Carter	74-xx-xx	Henry Phillips	69-xx-xx
Bridget Cocke	74-xx-xx	William Read	69-xx-xx
Elizabeth Dyer	74-xx-xx	Jedediah Wilbore II	69-xx-xx
Jonas Humphrey	74-xx-xx	Sarah Potter	68-10-19
Nicholas Potter	74-xx-xx	Lillie F. Brown	68-00-23
Robert Seaver	74-xx-xx	Frances Coley	68-xx-xx
Elizabeth Watson	74-xx-xx	Peter Pitts	68-xx-xx
Sarah Wheeler	74-xx-xx	Increase Robinson, Jr.	68-xx-xx
Nathaniel Atwood, Jr.	73-09-17	William Twining	68-xx-xx
Matthias Farnsworth	73-05-01	Robert Burnap, Jr.	67-11-20
Jonath Farnsworth, Jr.	73-04-15*	James Brown	67-06-04
Sarah Maverick	73-03-21	Yelverton Crowell	67-xx-xx
Sarah Eliot	73-02-14	Thomas Green	67-xx-xx
Jonath Farnsworth, Sr.	73-00-15	William Harlow	67-xx-xx
Robert Bartlett	73-xx-xx	Isaac Hathaway	67-xx-xx
John Devotion	73-xx-xx	Daniel Pond	67-xx-xx
Thomas Makepeace	73-xx-xx	Hannah Pontus	67-xx-xx
William Makepeace, Jr.	73-xx-xx	John Simmons	67-xx-xx
William Nickerson II	73-xx-xx	Jeremiah Swain, Jr.	67-xx-xx
Abraham Peirce	73-xx-xx	William Walton	67-xx-xx
John Pierce	73-xx-xx	Joseph Chase, Jr.	66-10-14
Hannah Remick	73-xx-xx	Shadrach Wilbore	66-05-xx
Robert Reynolds	73-xx-xx	Lydia Eliot	66-00-26
Joanna Salway	73-xx-xx	William Brackenbury	66-xx-xx
Dorothy Freeman	72-11-26	Mary Cook	66-xx-xx
Thomas Crowell	72-11-13	George Farr	66-xx-xx
Nathaniel Atwood, Sr.	72-09-22	Temperance Stewart	66-xx-xx
Nicholas Brown	72-xx-xx	Elijah Tottingham	65-08-30
William Phillips	72-xx-xx	Abel Farnsworth	65-08-07
Ebenezer Seaver	71-09-05	Elizabeth Green	65-05-02
George W. Williams	71-06-18	Henry Howland	65-xx-xx
Dorothy Cotchet	71-03-27*	Ebenezer Knight	65-xx-xx
John Whitney, Jr.	71-00-28	Hugh Stuard	65-xx-xx
John Atwood	71-xx-xx	Alice Strong	65-xx-xx
Thomas Burnham	71-xx-xx	Ruth Burnham	64-04-12*
James Leonard I	71-xx-xx	Samuel Sprague, Sr.	64-04-00
James Leonard IV	71-xx-xx	Elkanah Babbitt, Jr.	64-xx-xx
Jonathan Morey	71-xx-xx	Thomas Buck	64-xx-xx
Isaac Peirce, Sr.	71-xx-xx	William Chase, Sr.	64-xx-xx
Judith Peirce	71-xx-xx	Edward Devotion	64-xx-xx
William Pontus	71-xx-xx	Thomas Gilbert, Sr.	64-xx-xx
Mary Warren	71-xx-xx	Robert Hicks	64-xx-xx
Richard Miller II	70-09-26	John Joyce	64-xx-xx
Keziah Atwood	70-06-11	Thomas Kendall	64-xx-xx
Nicholas Busby	70-xx-xx	James Miller	64-xx-xx
Wm. Nickerson III	70-xx-xx	John Pearson	64-xx-xx
Anne Blake	69-02-03	James Penniman	64-xx-xx
David Gould	69-01-28	Anna Tottingham	64-xx-xx
Clement Topliff	69-01-07	Elizabeth White	64-xx-xx

Sarah Brown	63-xx-xx	Nathaniel Bassett IV	53-00-17
James Cudworth III	63-xx-xx	William Makepeace, Sr.	53-xx-xx
Ruth Driver	63-xx-xx	Elkanah Peirce	53-xx-xx
Joseph Knight, Sr.	63-xx-xx	William Robinson	53-xx-xx
Mary Pulleyne	63-xx-xx	Mary Townley	53-xx-xx
Ann Robinson	63-xx-xx	Clement Briggs	52-xx-xx
Jonath. Thompson III	62-04-00	Alice Paddock	51-06-17*
Samuel Holden, Jr.	62-02-14	Ralph Sprague	51-05-xx
William Chase, Jr.	62-xx-xx	Mary Dean	51-xx-xx
James Cudworth II	62-xx-xx	Edward Kibbey	51-xx-xx
William Nickerson IV	62-xx-xx	Mercy Peirce	51-xx-xx
Anna Rogers	62-xx-xx	Mary Winn	51-xx-xx
Robert Watson	62-xx-xx	Mary Dwight	50-08-09*
Francis Whitmore	62-xx-xx	Elisha Bassett	50-05-14
Jedediah Wilbore III	62-xx-xx	Anna Churchman	50-xx-xx
Thomas Burnap II	61-07-07	Richard Cook	50-xx-xx
Hannah Lamb	61-00-17	Mary Goodall	50-xx-xx
John Dwight	61-xx-xx	Betty Hatch	50-xx-xx
Mary Field	61-xx-xx	William Shattuck	50-xx-xx
Martha Fosdick	61-xx-xx	Joseph Wilbore	50-xx-xx
Thomas Lombard	61-xx-xx	Increase Winn	49-00-09
Mary Pitts	61-xx-xx	Edward Hall	49-xx-xx
Jonathan Thompson I	61-xx-xx	Edward Small II	49-xx-xx
Thomas Walley	61-xx-xx	Richard Warren	49-xx-xx
Sarah Walton	61-xx-xx	Joseph Williams	49-xx-xx
Thomas Burnap I	60-09-26	Violet Wolterton	49-xx-xx
Joshua Seaver, Jr.	60-07-06	Sarah Pierce	48-xx-xx
Susanna Blodgett	60-07-xx	Henry Tottingham	48-xx-xx
William Seaver	60-06-02*	Mary Pearson	47-07-26*
Benoni Delano	60-05-16	Philip Sherman	47-01-xx*
John Dean, Sr.	60-xx-xx	Alice Atwood	47-xx-xx
Mary Bartlett	59-xx-xx	Phebe Hicks	47-xx-xx
Elizabeth Drew	59-xx-xx	Edward Babbitt	46-xx-xx
John Tisdale, Sr.	59-xx-xx	Nathaniel Covell, Jr.	46-xx-xx
Samuel Wilbore	59-xx-xx	Lydia Gulliver	46-xx-xx
Rowena Cudworth	58-xx-xx	Henry Andrews	45-xx-xx
Thomas Turner	58-xx-xx	Samuel Hall	45-xx-xx
Elizabeth Upham	58-xx-xx	Robert Paddock	45-xx-xx
Sarah Walker	58-xx-xx	Robert Pond	45-xx-xx
Nathan B. Seaver, Sr.	57-03-15	Elizabeth Holden	44-05-15
John Maverick	57-01-06	Mary Martin	43-xx-xx
John Caswell	57-xx-xx	Richard Masterson	43-xx-xx
David Johnson	56-xx-xx	Jeremiah Swain, Sr.	43-xx-xx
Mary Alden	55-xx-xx	Elizabeth Ballard	42-xx-xx
Jonathan Briggs	55-xx-xx	John Churchill	42-xx-xx
Sarah Chase	55-xx-xx	Abigail Devotion	42-xx-xx
William Eldredge	55-xx-xx	Daniel Gould	42-xx-xx
Hannah Walley	55-xx-xx	Nicholas Hathaway	42-xx-xx
Sarah Hyland	54-08-xx	William Lamson	42-xx-xx
Thomas Harris	54-xx-xx	William Mullins	42-xx-xx
Experience Harvey	54-xx-xx	Joseph Phillips	42-xx-xx
Roger Morey	54-xx-xx	Richard Adams	41-xx-xx
Timothy Phillips	53-07-22	James Phillips	41-xx-xx
Mary Crowell	53-04-xx	Abigail Read	41-xx-xx

Nathan Bassett	40-11-02	Hopestill Babbitt	35-xx-xx
Mary Kendall	40-00-10*	Edmund Lockwood	35-xx-xx
Edward Lamb	40-xx-xx	Mercy Phillips	35-xx-xx
Mary Adams	39-10-20	Eleazer Harlow	34-xx-xx
Robert Bullard	39-xx-xx	John Crawford	33-xx-xx
Darby Field	39-xx-xx	Hopestill Harlow	33-xx-xx
Emmanuel Williams	39-xx-xx	Isaac Wheeler	33-xx-xx
Frank W. Seaver	38-07-02	Lydia Burnap	32-02-01
Thomas Holden	38-01-25	Mary Newland	31-xx-xx
Anna Burnap	38-00-14	Thomas Rogers	31-xx-xx
Sarah Lamson	38-xx-xx	Sarah Keach	29-xx-xx
Abigail Makepeace	38-xx-xx	John Shattuck	27-07-03*
Hannah Pond	38-xx-xx	Hannah Gilbert	27-03-09*
John Tisdale, Jr.	38-xx-xx	Mehitable Sprague	27-xx-xx
Thomas Blodgett	37-xx-xx	Eme Carter	26-xx-xx
Mary Hathaway	37-xx-xx	Phebe Carter	26-xx-xx
Abigail Shepard	37-xx-xx	Mary Kibbey	25-xx-xx
Mary Trine	37-xx-xx		
William Phillips II	35-09-22		

FAMILY SIZES OF THE ANCESTORS OF HARRIET FRANCES SEAVER

20 children

Henry Phillips, Elizabeth Brock (1), Ann Hunting (8) and Mary Dwight (11).

17 children

Elizabeth Caswell, Samuel Bailey (7) and John Williams (10).

16 children

Elkanah Babbitt, Jr., Mary Hathaway (8) and Mehitable Crane (8).

15 children

Nathaniel Bassett III, Mercy Phillips (8), Ruth Paine (1) and Anna Nickerson (6).
Jonathan Farnsworth, Sr., and Ruth Shattuck.
Nicholas Potter, Eme Carter (3) and Mary Gedney (12).

14 children

John Carter, Jr., and Ruth Burnham.
Ebenezer Eldredge and Deliverance Nickerson.
William Harlow, Rebecca Bartlett (4), Mary Faunce (5) and Mary Shelley (5).

13 children

Nathaniel Atwood, Jr., Mary Adams (10) and Abigail Shaw (3).
Jonathan Briggs and Experience Harvey.
Robert Burnap, Jr., Anna N. (5) and Sarah Brown (8).
Thomas Burnap II and Sarah Walton.
Elisha Knight II and Lydia Farnsworth.
Rufus Leonard, Deliverance Willis (1) and Bathsheba N. (12).
Mary Phillips, John Kidder (1) and Richard Miller II (12).
Daniel Pond, Abigail Shepard (6) and Ann Edwards (7).
Philip Sherman and Sarah Odding.

12 children

William Baker and Mercy Pierce.
 Cornelius Brown and Sarah Lamson.
 Thomas Burnham, Ruth N. (8) and Mary Lawrence (4).
 Thomas and Ann Caswell.
 Walter Chase and Deliverance Simmons.
 James Johnson, Margaret N. (2) and Abigail Oliver (10).
 James Leonard II, Hannah N. (4), Lydia Gulliver (7) and Rebecca Williams.
 Roger Morey, Elizabeth N. (4) and Mary Johnson (8).
 William Nickerson IV and Sarah Covell.
 Jonathan Thompson II and Frances Whitmore.
 Francis Wyman and Abigail Read.
 Nathaniel Wyman and Mary Winn.

11 children

Elisha Bassett, Sarah Keach (7) and Adeline Snow (4).
 Jeremiah Belcher, Mary Clifford (4) and Mary Lockwood (7).
 William, Jr., and Anna Blake.
 Nicholas Brown and Elizabeth Lide.
 Edward Devotion and Mary Curtis.
 Matthias Farnsworth, Sarah Farnsworth (3) and Mary Farr (8).
 Richard Holden and Martha Fosdick.
 Thomas Kendall and Rebecca Payne.
 Edward Kibbey and Mary Partridge.
 William Makepeace, Jr., and Abigail Tisdale.
 Elias Maverick and Anna Harris.
 William Nickerson III, Deliverance Lombard (9) & Anna Atwood (2).
 Robert Potter, Sr., N. N. (1) and Ruth Driver (10).
 William Seaver and Patience Trescott.
 Hugh and Wait Stuard/Stewart.
 Samuel Topliff and Patience Somes.
 George Watson and Phebe Hicks.

10 children

John Alden and Priscilla Mullens.
 John Atwood and Sarah Masterson.
 Elkanah Babbitt, Sr., and Elizabeth Briggs.
 Nathaniel Bassett I, Dorcas Joyce (9) and Hannah N. (1).
 Nathaniel Bassett II and Sarah Chase.
 Jeremiah Brown, Anna Burnap (6) and Ruth Wellman (4).
 Abraham Bryant and Mary Kendall.
 Jeremiah Bryant and Ruth Thompson.
 Robert Burnap, Sr., and Agnes Miller.
 Thomas Chase and Sarah Gowell.
 Thomas and Deborah Crowell.
 William Curtis and Sarah Eliot.
 Abel Farnsworth and Elizabeth McFarling.
 Richard Gowell, N. N. (4) and Hannah Remick (6).
 Samuel Green and Mary Cook.
 Thomas Green and Elizabeth Upham.
 Samuel Hall and Elizabeth White.
 James Penniman and Lydia Eliot.
 Hannah Remick, John Thompson (4) and Richard Gowell (6).
 Richard Sawtell and Elizabeth Pople.

Joshua Seaver, Sr., and Mary N. Pepper.
William and Susanna Shattuck.
Morris Somes, Margery N. (3) and Elizabeth Kendall (7).
Samuel Sprague, Jr., Sarah N. (3) and Sarah Green (7).
Thomas Turner and Sarah Hyland.
Francis Whitmore, Isabel Parke (7) and Margaret Harty (3).
John Whitney, Jr., and Ruth Reynolds.
Shadrach Wilbore and Mary Dean.

9 children

Nathaniel Atwood, Sr., and Mary Morey.
Edward Babbitt/Bobbitt and Sarah Tarne.
Isaac Buck and Frances March.
Jacob Chase and Martha Hall.
James Cudworth III and Betty Hatch.
John Dean, Jr., and Sarah Edson.
Philip Delano, Hester Dewsbury (8) and Mary Pontus (1).
Zachariah Eddy and Alice Paddock.
Jonathan Farnsworth, Jr., and Mary Burt.
John Gould, Grace N. (1), Mary N. (4) and Joanna N. (4).
Jacob Gould and Elizabeth Holden.
Anthony Gulliver and Elinor Kingsley.
Robert Hicks, Elizabeth Morgan (4) and Margaret Winslow (5).
Henry Howland and Mary Newland.
James Hay, Sr., Mehitabel Sprague (4) and Ann Newell (5).
Joseph Knight, Sr., and Hannah Lamb.
Joseph, Jr., and Ruth Knight.
James Leonard I and Mary Martin.
Thomas and Joyce Lombard.
John Maverick and Mary Gye.
James Miller and Hannah George.
William Nickerson I and Anne Busby.
Benjamin Phillips, Sarah Covell (4) and Temperance Stewart (5).
Christian and Hannah Remick.
Ebenezer Seaver, Ruth Field (2) and Mary Beebe (7).
Benjamin Small and Patience Baker.
Jeremiah Swain, Jr., and Mary Smith.
William Walton and Elizabeth Cooke.
Richard and Elizabeth Warren.
John and Elinor Whitney.
Jedediah Wilbore II and Huldah Lambert.
Richard Williams and Frances Deighton.

8 children

Mary Andrews, William Hodges (2) and Peter Pitts (6).
Francis Baker and Isabel Twining.
Robert Bartlett and Mary Warren.
John and N. Booth.
Kendall Bryant and Elizabeth Swain.
Thomas Burnap I and Mary Pearson.
Thomas Burnap III and Sarah Potter.
William Chase, Jr., Elizabeth N. (4) and Abigail Hale (4).
John Chase and Elizabeth Baker.
James I and Mary Cudworth.

Thomas Delano and Mary Alden.
 Samuel Edson and Susannah Orcutt.
 Elnathan Eldredge II and Dorothy Freeman.
 Jehosaphat Eldredge and Elizabeth Covell.
 William Eldredge and Anne Lumpkin.
 George Farr and Elizabeth Stowers.
 Stephen Fosdick, N. N. (6) and Sarah Wetherell (2).
 William Foster and Anne Brackenbury.
 Thomas Gilbert, Jr., and Anne Blake.
 John Holden and Sarah Pierce.
 Thomas Holden and Rebecca Wyman.
 Jonas Humphrey and Frances Coley.
 Thomas and Deborah Hyland.
 David and Elizabeth Johnson.
 William Lamson and Sarah Ayers.
 James Leonard III, Hannah Walley Stone (4) & Lydia Gulliver (4).
 William Nickerson II and Mercy Williams.
 Elkanah Peirce and Hannah Eddy.
 Joseph Phillips and Mercy Small.
 William Read and Mabel Kendall.
 Increase Robinson, Jr., and Sarah Penniman.
 Francis Small and Elizabeth Leighton.
 John Tisdale, Sr., and Sarah Walker.
 Eliah and Mary Tottingham.
 John Trescott, Jr., and Sarah Topliff.
 William Trescott and Elizabeth Dyer.
 Humphrey Turner and Lydia Gamer.
 Joseph Williams and Elizabeth Watson.
 Increase Winn and Hannah Sawtell.
 Edward Woodman and Joanna Salway.

7 children

Francis Adams and Mary Buck.
 Nathan Bassett and Mary Crowell.
 William Bassett and Elizabeth Tilden.
 Samuel Brown III and Elizabeth Hay.
 William H. Brown and Harriet Bassett.
 John Churchill and Hannah Pontus.
 Joseph Covell, Lydia Stewart (1) and Hannah Bassett (6).
 James Cudworth II and Mary Howland.
 James Cudworth IV and Sybil Chase.
 Obadiah Eddy and Abigail Devotion.
 Samuel Eddy and Elizabeth Savery.
 Peter Hay, Mary Kibbey (3) and Sarah Barrett (4).
 Samuel Holden, Jr., and Elizabeth Dix.
 Edward Lamb and Margaret French.
 James Leonard IV and Mehitabel Phillips.
 Thomas Makepeace, N. N. (5) and Elizabeth Hawkredd Conye Mellowes (2).
 Robert Paddock and Mary Trine.
 Isaac Peirce, Sr., and Alice Chartley.
 James and Mary Phillips.
 John and Elizabeth Pierce.
 Robert and Mary Pierce.
 Anna Rogers, John Tisdale, Jr. (4) and Thomas Terry (3).

Nathan B. Seaver, Sr., and Rebecca Leonard.
Robert Seaver and Elizabeth Ballard.
Edward Small II and Mary Woodman.
Ralph Sprague and Joan Warren.
Samuel Sprague, Sr., and Rebecca Crawford.
Jeremiah, Sr., and Mary Swain.
Jonathan Thompson I and Susanna Blodgett.
Jonathan Thompson III, Phebe Carter (2) and Abigail Fowle (5).
John, Sr., and Rebecca Trescott.

6 children

Richard and Rebecca Adams.
Thomas and Susan(na) Blodgett.
Clement Briggs, Joan Allen and Elizabeth N.
Samuel and Mary Brown I.
Edward and Sarah Hall
James Brown and Nancy Knight.
Nicholas Busby and Bridget Cocke.
Thomas and Mary Carter.
John Caswell and Elizabeth Hall.
Benjamin Chase and Philippa Sherman.
Joseph Chase, Jr., and Mary Sherlock.
Nathaniel Covell, Jr., and Sarah Nickerson.
John Dean, Sr., and Alice Strong.
John Devotion and Hannah Pond.
John Drew and Hannah Churchill.
John and Elizabeth George.
John Gilbert, Alice Hopkins (4) and Winifred N. (2)..
George and Mary Hall.
Samuel Harlow, Priscilla N. (1) and Hannah N. (5).
Thomas and Elizabeth Harris.
John Hathaway and Martha Shepard.
Nicholas and N. Hathaway.
Samuel, Sr., and Anna Holden.
Stephen and Elizabeth Kingsley.
Ebenezer Knight, Mary Gould (4) and Anna Tottingham (2).
Isaac Peirce, Jr., and Judith Booth.
Timothy Phillips and Mary Foster.
Joshua Seaver, Jr., and Mercy Cooke.
Edward I and Elizabeth Small.
Samuel Walton and Sarah Maverick.
Emmanuel Williams and Abigail Makepeace.
Thomas Williams and Elizabeth Tart.

5 children

Nathaniel Bassett IV and Rhoda Eldredge.
William Blake, Sr., and Agnes Thorne Bound.
Thomas Buck and Mary Turner.
John, Sr., and Elizabeth Carter.
Joseph Chase, Sr., and Sarah Carter.
Thomas and Ann Cooke.
Yelverton Crowell and Elizabeth Hammond.
John Dix and Lydia Burnap.
Robert and Phebe Driver.

John and Hannah Dwight.
 Darby and N. Field.
 Daniel Gould and Dorcas Belcher.
 David Gould and Elizabeth Green.
 William Harvey and Joan Hucker.
 John and Mary Knight.
 William Makepeace, Sr., and Ann Johnson.
 John and Rebecca March.
 John Pearson and Maudlin Bullard.
 Abraham and Rebecca Peirce.
 William Phillips II and Hannah Gilbert.
 Robert and Mary Pond.
 Robert Reynolds and Mary Pulleyne.
 Nathan B. Seaver, Jr., and Caroline A. Williams.
 Edward Shepard and Violet Wolterton.
 Moses, Jr., and Sarah Simmons.
 Clement and Sarah Topliff.
 Samuel Wilbore and Anna Smith.
 George Williams, Jr., and Judith Peirce.

4 children

Henry Andrews and Mary Pool.
 Robert and Ann Bullard.
 John Cudworth and Hopestill Harlow.
 Benoni Delano and Elizabeth Drew.
 Ralph and Esther Dix.
 Thomas Gilbert, Sr., and Joan Combe.
 John Green and Sarah Wheeler.
 John Joyce and Dorothy Cotchet.
 James Kibbey, Hannah N. (3) and Sarah Stevenson Lowden (1).
 Elisha Knight I and Sarah Holden.
 Jonathan Morey and Mary Bartlett.
 William Mullins and Alice Atwood.
 William Robinson and Margaret Beach.
 John Rogers and Anna Churchman.
 Thomas and Elizabeth Rogers.
 John Shattuck and Ruth Whitney.
 Francis and N. Smith.
 Thomas and Elizabeth Tart.
 James and Elizabeth Thompson.
 Robert and Elizabeth Watson.
 Isaac and Frances Wheeler.
 Nicholas White and Susanna Humphrey.
 Joseph Wilbore and Mehitabel Dean.
 Jedediah Wilbore III and Rowena Cudworth.
 George W. Williams and Rowena C. Wilbore.
 Edward and Joanna Winn.
 John Woodman and Mary Field.

3 children

William and Ann Brackenbury.
 William Chase, Sr., and Mary Townley.
 Eleazer Harlow and Hannah Delano.
 Isaac Hathaway and Mary Pitts.

John and N. Lambert.
 William and Thomasine Lumpkin.
 Richard and Eleanor Miller.
 Frank W. Seaver and Lillie F. Brown.
 Harriet F. Seaver and Donald Macomber.
 John Simmons and Martha Shepherd.
 Myles and Sarah Tarne.
 Thomas and Hannah Walley.
 George Williams, Sr., and Keziah Atwood.

2 children

George and Elizabeth Dyer.
 Peter Keech and Sarah Chase.
 Thomas Knight and Elizabeth Gould.
 Edmund Lockwood, Elizabeth Lockwood (1) and Ruth Masters (1).
 Richard Masterson and Mary Goodall.
 Caleb and N. Lombard.
 William I and Elizabeth Phillips.
 William Pontus and Wybra Hanson.
 Robert Potter, Jr., and Martha Halle.
 Increase Robinson, Jr., and Mehitabel Williams.
 Charles and Rebecca Sherlock.
 Moses, Sr., and N. Simmons.
 Henry and Anna Tottingham.
 William and N. Twining.
 Jedediah Wilbore and Ann Robinson.

ANCESTORS COMMON TO DONALD MACOMBER AND ETHEL JAYNES

Juliana Carpenter	Edward Shepard
Joan Clark	Simon Stone, Sr.
Margery Crane	Simon Stone, Jr.
George Morton	George Wheeler
Susanna Hawkins	John Whipple
Richard Parke I	Mary Whipple
Catherine Pin	Violet Wolterton

ANCESTORS COMMON TO DONALD MACOMBER AND HARRIET SEAVER

Elizabeth Ballard
 Robert Burnap
 Frances Coley
 Jonas Humphrey
 Agnes Miller
 Robert Seaver
 Edward Shepard
 Violet Wolterton

ANCESTORS COMMON TO ETHEL JAYNES AND HARRIET SEAVER

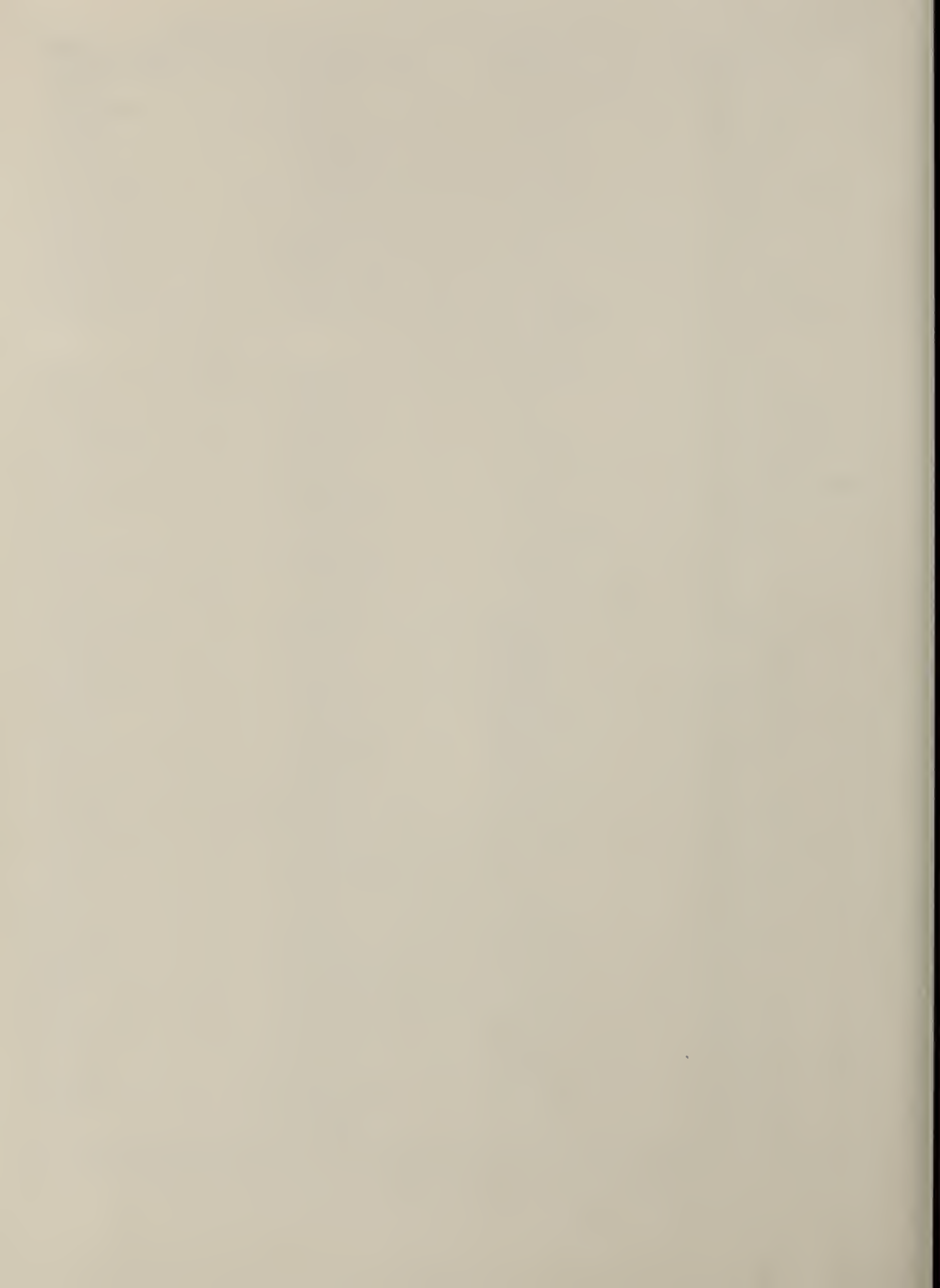
Frances Deighton
 Samuel Edson
 Mary Gye
 John Maverick
 Susanna Orcutt
 Daniel Pond

Robert, Sr., and Mary Pond
 Abigail Shepard
 Edward Shepard
 Richard Williams
 Francis Whitmore
 Violet Wolterton

INDIAN AND OTHER FORMER NAMES OF NEW ENGLAND TOWNS

<u>Archaic</u>	<u>Current</u>	<u>Archaic</u>	<u>Current</u>
Agamenticus	Kittery, Me.	Nantasket	Hull
Agamenticus	York, Me.	Nashaway	Lancaster
Agawam	Ipswich	Nashoba	Littleton
Agawam	Springfield	Naumkeag	Salem
Arundel	Kennebunk, Me.	Nawsett	Eastham
Assonet	Freetown	Neponset	Dorchester
Bear Cove	Hingham	Newtown	Cambridge
Boggestowe	Medfield	Nonantum	Newton
Braintree	Quincy	Nonatuck	Northampton
Cambridge Farms	Lexington	Okummakamesit	Marlborough
Cambridge Village	Newton	Okummakamesit	Natick
Cape Ann	Gloucester	Oyster River	Durham, N.H.
Charlestown End	Stoneham	Patuxet	Plymouth
Charlestown Village	Woburn	Pemaquid	Bristol, Me.
Chebacco	Essex	Pentucket	Haverhill
Cochichewick	Andover	Pequassett	Watertown
Cohannet	Taunton	Petapaway	Groton
Conahasset	Cohasset	Pigsquessit	Watertown
Enon	Wenham	Piscataqua	Portsmouth
Great Island	Newcastle, NH	Pocumtuck	Deerfield
Hamlet, The	Hamilton	Pompsiticut	Stow
Hassanamisco	Grafton	Ponkapog	Dorchester
Hoccanum	near Hadley	Purpooduck	S. Portland
Jeffrey's Creek	Manchester	Quafcacanquem	Newbury
Lynn Village	Reading	Quansigamog	Hopkinton
Mashapoag	Sharon	Quinsigamond	Worcester
Mattacheeset	Barnstable	Rexhame	Marshfield
Mattacheeset	Rehoboth	Satuit	Scituate
Mattacheeset	Seekonk	Saughtucket	Bridgewater
Mattacheeset	Yarmouth	Saugus	Lynn
Mattapan	Dorchester	Seppican	Barnstable
Menotomy	Arlington	Shawmut	Boston
Menotomy	W. Cambridge	Shawshine	Billerica
Merrymount	Quincy	Spurwink	Cape Elizabeth
Mishawam	Charlestown	Squakhoag	Northfield
Mt. Wollaston	Quincy		
Muddy River	Brookline		
Musketaquid	Concord		
Mystic Side	Malden		
Namasakeesit	Duxbury		
Namasket	Middleboro		

Archaic	Current	Current	Archaic
Strawberry Bank	Portsmouth, NH	Ipswich	Agawam
Towtaid	Leicester	Kennebunk, Me.	Arundel
Uncataquissett	Milton	Kittery, Me.	Agamenticus
Wamesit	Lowell	Lancaster	Nashaway
Wamesit	Tewksbury	Lancaster	Waus hacum
Warronoco	Westfield	Leicester	Towtaid
Waus hacum	Lancaster	Lexington	Cambridge Farms
Wessagusset	Weymouth	Littleton	Nashoba
Wessagusset	Braintree	Lowell	Wamesit
Wessagusset	Quincy	Lynn	Saugus
Wessagusset	Weymouth	Malden	Mystic Side
Winnegance	E. Boothbay	Manchester	Jeffrey's Creek
Winnisemit	Chelsea	Marlborough	Okummakamesit
		Marshfield	Rexhame
		Medfield	Boggestowe
		Middleboro	Namasket
		Milton	Uncataquissett
		Natick	Okummakamesit
		Newbury	Quafcacanquem
		Newcastle, N.H.	Great Island
		Newton	Cambridge Village
		Newton	Nonantum
		Northampton	Nonatuck
		Northfield	Squakhoag
		Plymouth	Patuxet
		Portsmouth, N.H.	Piscataqua
		Portsmouth, N.H.	Strawberry Bank
		Quincy	Braintree
		Quincy	Merrymount
		Quincy	Mt. Wollaston
		Quincy	Wessagusset
		Reading	Lynn Village
		Rehoboth	Mattacheeset
		Salem	Naumkeag
		Scituate	Satuit
		Seekonk	Mattacheeset
		Sharon	Mashapoag
		Springfield	Agawam
		Stoneham	Charlestown End
		Stow	Pompsiticut
		Taunton	Cohannet
		Tewksbury	Wamesit
		Watertown	Pequassett
		Watertown	Pigsquessit
		Wenham	Enon
		Westfield	Warronoco
		Weymouth	Wessagusset
		Weymouth	Wessagusset
		Woburn	Charlestown Village
		Worcester	Quinsigamond
		Yarmouth	Mattacheeset
		York, Me.	Agamenticus
Current	Archaic		
Andover	Cochichewick		
Arlington	Menotomy		
Barnstable	Mattacheeset		
Barnstable	Seppican		
Billerica	Shawshine		
Boothbay, E.	Winnegance		
Boston	Shawmut		
Braintree	Wessagusset		
Bridgewater	Saughtucket		
Bristol, Me.	Pemaquid		
Brookline	Muddy River		
Cape Elizabeth	Spurwink		
Cambridge	Newtown		
Cambridge, W.	Menotomy		
Charlestown	Mishawam		
Chelsea	Winnisemit		
Cohasset	Conahasset		
Concord	Musketaquid		
Deerfield	Pocumtuck		
Dorchester	Mattapan		
Dorchester	Neponset		
Dorchester	Ponkapog		
Durham, N.H.	Oyster River		
Duxbury	Namasakeesit		
Eastham	Nawsett		
Essex	Chebacco		
Freetown	Assonet		
Gloucester	Cape Ann		
Grafton	Hassanamisco		
Groton	Petapaway		
Hadley vicin.	Hoccanum		
Hamilton	The Hamlet		
Haverhill	Pentucket		
Hingham	Bear Cove		
Hopkinton	Quansigamog		
Hull	Nantasket		





0038198